# COMPILATION ON AMARAVATI SCULPTURES AND CONSERVATION AND REORGANISATION OF THE AMARAVATI GALLERY IN THE GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, CHENNAI



## **Edited by**

Dr. R. Kannan, Ph.D., I.A.S.,

Additional Chief Secretary,
Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments Department,
Government of Tamil Nadu and Commissioner of Museums

#### Compiled by

Dr. R. Balasubramanian, Curator, Government Museum, Chennai

NEW SERIES - GENERAL SECTION - VOL. XIX - 1/2014

Published by

The Additional Chief Secretary and Commissioner of Museums, Department of Museums,

Government of Tamil Nadu, Government Museum, Egmore, Chennai - 600 008



# COMPILATION ON AMARAVATI SCULPTURES AND CONSERVATION AND REORGANISATION OF THE AMARAVATI GALLERY IN THE GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, CHENNAI



## Edited by

Dr. R. Kannan, Ph.D., I.A.S.,

Additional Chief Secretary,

Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments Department, Government of Tamil Nadu and Commissioner of Museums,

### Compiled by

Dr. R. Balasubramanian,

Curator, Government Museum, Chennai

NEW SERIES - GENERAL SECTION - VOL. XIX - 1/2014

Published by

The Additional Chief Secretary and Commissioner of Museums, Department of Museums,

> Government of Tamil Nadu, Government Museum, Egmore, Chennai - 600 008

First Edition

: 2014

Number of Copies

: 1000



Commissioner of Museums, Government Museum, Chennai - 600 008

Price ₹ 850/-

Printed by

Anugraha Educational and Consultancy Services Pvt. Ltd. 17/8, 8th East Street, Kamaraj Nagar, Thiruvanmiyur, Chennai - 600 041.



Honourable Chief Minister of Tamil Nadu, Selvi J Jayalalithaa declared open the refurbished *Amaravati* Gallery and nine more galleries and museum related schemes on 27.06.2014 through video conferencing from the Secretariat, Fort St. George, Chennai - 600 009.

(L - R) Tmt. Sheela Balakrishnan, I.A.S., (R) Adviser; Thiru M.V.Chunkath, I.A.S., Chief Secretary to Government; Honourable Chief Minister of Tamil Nadu Selvi J Jayalalithaa, Hon'ble Minister for Tourism Thiru S. P. Shunmuganathan; Hon'ble Minister for School Education and Culture Thiru K. C. Veeramani; Dr. R. Kannan, Ph.D., I.A.S., Additional Chief Secretary to Government, Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments Department and Commissioner of Museums (in charge).

Former Chief Information Commissioner of Tamil Nadu

#### FOREWORD

Indian civilisation traces its history from the cave art period circa earlier than 10,000 BC. It continues as an unbroken chain through the Pre-Harappan era circa 10,000 BC, the Sindhu-Saraswati civilisation from 8,000 BC onwards, the Vedic period circa 3,000 BC or earlier, to the indigenous early Hindu, Buddhist and Jain periods in the first millennium BC till the present day. It blossomed as the product of oral tradition with Sanskrit and Tamil literature. It matured even as early as 600 BC, the period of the Buddha and Mahavira. The Buddhist monuments called Stupas are the earliest structural monuments anywhere in the world. At the time of the Buddha circa 600 BC, Vaishali, which he visited on many occasions, was a very large city, rich and prosperous, crowded with people and with abundant food. His mortal remains were kept in a stupa here. Asoka built several Stupas like the one at Sanchi and redistributed the remains sending even the tooth to the Temple of The Tooth at Kandy and others to Anuradhapura, Sri Lanka (Ceylon). The Stupa at Amaravati, Guntur District was built by the Satavahanas circa 200 AD. It contained relics. A reliquary casket from the Bhattiprolu Stupa near Amaravati was given to the Mahabodhi Society, Kolkata by the Government Museum, Madras (Chennai) in 1920 AD.

Looking after the ancient monuments and keeping them in a proper state of repair is the prime duty of every Indian, so that our link to our heritage is not cut due to the neglect of the present generation.

The Government Museum, Chennai is one of the great museums of the world. It stands second in India in terms of its size and its collection. It is the second oldest museum in India having been started in 1851 AD. Documentation of the collections is an important work of the Department of Museums as a purveyor of knowledge in addition to entertaining and educating

the public. The Government Museum, Chennai has a tradition of original and path breaking publications to its credit. Some of the notable Indologists like Dr. George Bidie, Dr. Edger Thurston, Dr. F. H. Gravely, Dr. A. Aiyyappan, T. N. Ramachandran, C. Sivaramamurti and others worked in this Museum and wrote books. These have become standard reference material in their respective fields.

Dr. R. Kannan has headed the Department of Museums from 1999 onwards in several spells. When I was the Secretary for the Culture Department in 2001 AD, I felt that it would create synergy if the Departments of Archaeology and Museums were merged. Also, the then incumbent of the post of Commissioner of Museums, Dr.R.Kannan, Ph.D., IAS had acquired considerable technical expertise in this field. Therefore, it would be better if he was also given charge of archaeology, where a lot of work for conservation of monuments had to be done. Accordingly, I issued a government order merging the two Departments of Archaeology and Museums in Tamil Nadu for the first time and making Dr. R. Kannan, Ph.D., I. A. S. the Commissioner of the combined two departments vide G.O. Ms. No. 238 T.D.C. Department dated 1.10.2001, though he had started working as Commissioner in Charge from 1.7.2001 itself.

I am happy to note that the decision paid off. After 1961, when the State Department of Archaeology was formed, it was only in 2002 that the work of conservation by the department itself was taken up. Dr Kannan has done pioneering work by conserving and renovating many temples and monuments.

The work of conservation is highly specialised and technical in nature. It requires knowledge of the traditional Indian Hindu texts on architecture like Mayamata, Manasara and so on. The methods adopted in modern engineering like use of heavy material, reinforced concrete structures should not be adopted unless a rare situation specifically calls for these, while conserving heritage structures.

Dr. Kannan has pioneered the use of power tools in conservation in India. He has personally used them to remove the *Amaravati* sculptures embedded in the walls of the Government Museum, Chennai, circa 1880 AD. The sculptures had started absorbing salinity

and moisture due to rise in levels of surrounding areas. The rise in levels is due to relaying of roads without removing the earlier top bitumen layer by milling machines as is done in England etc. This was done in 2001 AD, after a lapse of 120 years, till which time no one dared to touch them. He has saved them for posterity. This work has attained fruition as the reorganised and refurbished Amaravati Gallery.

He has also done outreach activities in archaeological conservation by writing the archaeological prescription for the *kumbhabhishekam* (a temple ritual of conservation, cleaning performed usually once in 12 years) of the *Ramaswamy* Temple at *Kumbakonam* under instructions of the then Commissioner for Hindu Religious and Charitable Endowments, Thiru M.A.Gowri Shankar, IAS (Retd) and *Sri Naganathaswamy* Temple at Manambadi Village, Kumbakonam Taluk at the request of the then Collector of Tanjore district, Thiru Kosalram, IAS. The temple was about to be demolished for road widening recently. He is providentially the Secretary of the combined departments of Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments. He stepped in to get it declared as a State Protected Monument in 2014 under the Tamil Nadu Ancient and Historical Monument and Archaeological Sites and Remains Act, 1966 (Tamil Nadu Act 25 of 1966). He also took similar steps for protecting a wayside heritage granite stone *mandapa* in Virudhunagar district used by travellers for rest during the ancient days like the *Sarais* of North India. The *Ramaswamy* Temple is the best conserved among the temples at Kumbakonam for which *kumbhabhishekam* was performed during the period.

The 151" Anniversary Celebrations of the Government Museum, Chennai in 2003 AD was the *summum bonum* for the museum in the last fifty years. He was praised for his work in his public address by His Excellency Dr. A.P.J.Abdul Kalam, the then President of India. The Hon'ble Chief Minister Selvi J Jayalalithaa was the prime mover for the refurbishment of galleries, conservation of the museum, theatre and other heritage buildings. A 19th Century museum was transformed into a 21th Century museum during that period. He also wrote about many books on Museology and Archaeology, which were released by the President of India on 19.6.2003 at the 151th Anniversary Celebrations in the presence of the Hon'ble Chief Minister. The list of publications written by him are listed in this book separately.

The Bronze Gallery of the Government Museum, Chennai is world renowned. This was refurbished and the galleries on three floors were created entirely by Dr. R. Kannan, I.A.S. in 2003. The Numismatics Gallery was also refurbished during the period.

It would be difficult to believe that a person could handle the drought of the century in 2002-2003 as Commissioner of Agriculture and later as Agriculture Production Commissioner cum Secretary, Agriculture and Commissioner of Agriculture with aplomb and simultaneously look after the modernisation of the Government Museum, Chennai to be fit for the 151" Anniversary and the conservation and restoration of more than 20 monuments and temples, some of them really famous like the *Tirumalai Naicker Mahal*; the Danish Fort, *Tranquebar*; the *Thanjavur* Palace complex; *Vittala* Temple, *Vittalapuram*; *Sivan* Temple, *Sivapuram* near *Sriperumbudur* etc. He has saved many temples and monuments, which were in imminent danger of collapse. He has taken risks, since many of the roofs etc. might have collapsed, though thankfully by the Grace of God, painstaking planning and thorough application of traditional techniques, there was not even a minor untoward incident.

Dr.R.Kannan is a versatile personality who is probably the only person in this century to have written books on Archaeology, Museums, Agriculture and Cooperation. He has written books translating slokas from Sanskrit to English and Manuals on Electronic Survey for cadastral land survey. These are totally unrelated fields. It is difficult to be an expert even in one field for an IAS officer, who gets transferred frequently. But Dr.Kannan has absorbed so much and so fast that he has been able to write books on each subject; not of the indifferent quality one associates with persons who hold out as experts in different fields, but masterpieces, which have been acclaimed as a rich storehouse of knowledge for future generations and scholars. 'He is not a Jack of all trades but master of none; he is master of all trades which he has dealt with'.

He is a person who documents meticulously like the I.C.S. administrators of yester years. This is probably due to his long tenure of more than five years at the Government Museum, Chennai and also in the Department of Archaeology. Despite long years of Government service, he has kept his sensitivity as fresh as a youngster and also his enthusiasm tempered with realism and experience alive. He manages to work as an administrator and

technical expert inspecting monuments, galleries of museums etc. and supervising the archaeological engineering and technical museological work during the day while becoming a scribe in the night burning midnight oil. He claims that the results achieved by the department are due to the Participatory Approach (PRA) methods used by him. As the PRA facilitator, he has led from the front. This approach creates a free synergistic work atmosphere. But since it involves total transparency, it is very difficult to practice in a government scenario. He has toured all parts of the state. The keen eye for detail and a wry English sense of humour characterise his style of writing. His work in conserving and restoring the Government Museum, Chennai has been praised by His Excellency, the then President of India, Dr.A.P.J.Abdul Kalam and also commended internationally. His technical work and publications have been internationally recognised by his being made an invited Board Member of the Association of International Museums of History at Paris, France, one of three from Asia. He converted postings like Commissioner of Museums with not even minimal facilities given to him in 1999 AD into an opportunity par excellence and got international recognition.

I have written forewords for many books, which Dr.R.Kannan has written. The number of forewords written by me would easily cross the two dozen mark. He has written about 50 books on Agriculture, Religious works, Cooperation, Survey and Land Records, Computerisation, Archaeology and Museums, translation of Sanskrit prayers in to English with annotation etc.

The story of the Amaravati artefacts (called Palnad marble) from the time the Stupa was built is narrated in this book. They fell into bad times till they were discovered by Col. Mackenzie in 1797 AD. They were removed by the local Zamindar of Chintapalle, who used it for his bungalow. It was also used as steps of the temple of Amareswara and local mosques after being shorn of the carvings to conform to Islam. Colonel Mackenzie revisited Amaravati in 1816 AD and had drawings prepared of the sculptures. He removed a number of slabs to Masulipatam. From there seven were sent to the Bengal Asiatic Society's Museum at Calcutta, four other slabs were sent to Madras and thence to the India Office, London. Other slabs laid bare by Colonel Mackenzie and his assistants were lost having either been used as building material or burnt into lime by the villagers. The drawings are now housed in the British Library, London.

In 1830 AD, Mr. Robertson, Collector of Masulipatam, brought some thirty-three large slabs from Amaravati to beautify the square of a new market-place there called after him. From there they were taken to Madras in 1856 AD. Many were sent to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India and lodged in the India Office Museum. From there they eventually landed up at the British Museum. Some more Palnad marbles were acquired for the Madras Museum at the request of Surgeon Major G. Bidie, the Superintendent of the Museum. These marbles finally came into the hands of Government in 1880 and were sent to Madras by Mr. Burgess in 1882 AD.

In 1876 AD, Mr. Sewell of the Madras Civil Service made excavations at *Amaravati*. In 1881 AD, Mr. Burgess of the Archaeological Survey of India Madras visited the place and took over 170 slabs. All these arrived at the Madras Museum. Dr. Bidie, the then Superintendent had them displayed by embedding them in the walls of the Madras Government Museum to prevent their removal to London. There was a difference of opinion on how to display them between Mr. Burgess and Dr. Bidie, but Dr. Bidie prevailed.

There have been many books written on the Amaravati sculptures even in the XIX Century AD. The one by C. Sivaramamurti in 1942 AD is considered a magnum opus. Each book deals with a particular aspect. The books of Douglas Barrett (1954 AD) and Robert Knox (1992 AD) deal with the sculptures in the British Museum. This book has compiled the information from all the books and deals with all the Amaravati sculptures in the Government Museum, Chennai and the British Museum, London and the sculptures sent to the site museum of the Archaeological Survey of India at Amaravati by the Government Museum, Chennai in 1865. It also contains information on where the sculptures can be found in different museums in the world. It also contains information on Buddhist art, architecture, Stupas and the religion like Jataka tales, the incarnations etc. It is probably the most comprehensive compilation till date on the Amaravati sculptures and Stupa.

This compilation has been done by Dr. R. Balasubramanian, Curator, Education Section of the Government Museum, Chennai (earlier Curator, Archaeology Section) under the directions of Dr. Kannan. A book on 'Tiruppudaimarudur Murals and Wood Carvings' is also being concurrently written by this duo. That book is based on original research and field work.

Incidentally, I feel I hold the world record for the number of forewords written by any single person. I have written forewords for many books, which Dr.R.Kannan has written. The number of forewords written by me would easily cross the two dozen mark.

I compliment Dr. Kannan for this prolific output which is an efflorescence of the Government Museum, Chennai. I am sure that this book will be a valuable reference book in its field in the years to come.

Chennai

21.04.2014

(S.Ramakrishnan)

Ramakin shuar

# Editor's Note

There have been many books written on the *Amaravati* sculptures. The first one to cover the history and give an iconographic description which till today is considered authoritative is by Dr. C. Sivaramamurti published in 1942 AD. It focuses on the collection of *Amaravati* sculptures in the Government Museum, Chennai. Another pioneering work is that of Mr. Douglas Barrett of the British Museum on the *Amaravati* Sculptures in the British Museum published in 1954 AD. The first documentation is the sketches of Col. Mackenzie and his team of 1816 AD. They give the historical, archaeological and iconographic perspective of the sculptures and the *Stupa*. These books describe the artefacts either in the British Museum or the Chennai Museum.

The history of how the artefacts were handled after they were excavated is found mainly in the Madras Government Museum publications. The sculptures left in India were embedded on the walls of the Government Museum, Chennai (earlier Madras after the name change of the city) circa 1870-1880 AD. They were deteriorating rapidly on account of salt and moisture absorption on account of capillary action. This was due to the rise in the road levels and consequent stagnation of water in the Museum premises. This problem was noticed in the late 1960s, became acute in the 1970s. Many committee reports and plans were made but the fact is that not a single sculpture was removed. Paper pulp treatment, a temporary amelioratory measure was started in the early 1980s. After my posting in 1999 AD, I learnt about museology. It was in 2001 AD, after seeing the paper pulp treatment every year from June, 1999, I decided that a more permanent solution was needed. Museologists from all over India and abroad urged that the XIX Century AD display should be reorganised and refurbished. Many felt that it was a foolish adventure, because even if there was a minor damage, I would be blamed; more so since earlier no one was willing to touch them. There would be severe criticism from some museum professionals, who would be unsparing; more so when an administrator went into museology territory. 'Nothing dared, nothing achieved'. The work started with use of

power tools, a first for a museum in India and probably the first for any museum in the world for this purpose on a small scale. It was done gradually, waiting for professional opinion of foreign museologists. It took off after the first international seminar in the history of the museum was held on 18"December 2001. The theme was "Conservation of Stone Objects with Special Reference to Limestone Objects" in collaboration with the Nehru Trust for Indian Collections at the Victoria Albert Museum, London at New Delhi and the Indian Association of Conservation of Cultural Property, New Delhi. Dr. M. Baldev Raj, Director, Materials Management Group, Indira Gandhi Centre for Atomic Research, Kalpakkam who finger printed the bronzes in the museum, Dr. D.A.Swallow, Director of the Indian Collections, Victoria Albert Museum, London, Dr. Robert Knox, Keeper of the Indian Collections at British Museum, London (U.K.) and late Dr. Stephen Fowles, Conservation Scientist, Conservation Centre, National Museums and Galleries of Merseyside Whitechapel, Liverpool, U.K. attended. This seminar was organised keeping the Amaravati artefacts in view. This was followed up by a visit by German experts who came to the international IIT Workshop in 2002 on power tools. They also approved the manner in which I had used the power tools. I personally operated the electric tool in the presence of the then Culture Secretary, Government of India, Thiru N. Gopalaswamy IAS on 07.01.2002. This was followed up by the visit of Thiru Jagmohan, Hon'ble. Union Minister for Tourism and Culture of India, on 2nd July 2003. Hon'ble Thiru Jagmohan was amazed when he saw me personally operating the tool. The sanction of a sum of Rs. 46.50 Lakhs for the reorganisation and refurbishment of the gallery followed very quickly during 2004-05. Thus, the work that started as a small local initiative was scaled up till it reached fruition over time.

The power tools were used by Curator, Dr. R. Balasubramanian, whom I trained in 2001-2004 in their use. At that time, Thiru Lakshminarayanan was the senior archaeology expert and Curator in charge of Education Section in the Department of Museums. Later he became the Assistant Director.

Dr. R.Balasubramanian was his junior. Now, Dr. Balasubramanian who is himself retiring in December, 2014 is the expert. Sadly, Thiru Lakshminarayanan passed away in 2004. Dr. Balasubramanian Curator, Education Section was recently shifted from being the Curator, Archaeology Section, since he is very senior. The work continued when I returned as Special Commissioner of Museums in 2006-2007. The work was completed by him. Sri K.T.Narasimhan Superintending Archaeologist (Retired), Archaeological Survey of India was associated with this work from 2001 till its completion in 2014.

I returned as Commissioner of Museums in charge in addition to my regular post of Principal Secretary, Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments, Government of Tamil Nadu from April - June 2013 and again from December 2013 (upgraded in the grade of Chief Secretary as Additional Chief Secretary from February, 2014) to till date.

It was felt that a comprehensive documentation of all the *Amaravati* artefacts would be a single point reference work for museologists, historians, scholars and the lay public. This has been attempted in this book which is a compilation of all the relevant information on the artefacts from the publications of the Government Museum, Chennai and the books published by the British Museum.

It also contains some Mackenzie drawings. Dr. Balasubramanian, the Curator who was in charge of Archaeology and I were in close touch with Dr. Robert Knox, the Keeper of the Indian Collections to which the *Amaravati* artefacts of the British Museum belong. Dr. Balasubramanian went to the British Museum for training in the reorganisation of the *Amaravati* Gallery in 2001 and worked there.

Dr. Knox visited the Chennai Museum in 2004 again, when the work of removal of the embedded artefacts was in full swing and gave his views. I went to the British Museum on a brief visit in 2005 where I had the pleasure of the company of Dr. Knox and a visit to its *Amaravati* Gallery. The main technical advice was given by Thiru K.T.Narasimhan in reorganising the *Amaravati* Gallery.

My role in this book is confined to that of an Editor, though I have written more than 30 books mainly on museology and archaeology and also on various subjects ranging from Manuals for Electronic Cadastral Survey to History of Cooperation, Management of Cooperatives, Agriculture, translation of prayers in Sanskrit to English etc. A book "The Tiruppudaimarudur Murals and Wood Carvings" jointly authored by me and Dr. Balasubramanian, Curator is being published concurrently with this book. It is an original work. Like Col. Mackenzie who worked in the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India, I also worked as the Commissioner of Survey and Settlement for two terms and wrote two books on Cadastral Land Survey with modern electronic instruments, Tamil Nadu Survey Manual Volume IV' (First Edition - 2010; Second Thoroughly Revised Edition - 2012).

The foreword has been written by Thiru S. Ramakrishnan. I.A.S. (Retd.), the Chief Information Commissioner of Tamil Nadu (Retd). He has written the forewords for many of my books. When the first ever International Conference held by the Government Museum, Chennai in 2001 was in difficulties since the chief guest did not come, he came in unannounced and sat on the last row. This gave a morale boost that went a long way in ensuring its success. When there was praise from the President of India himself for this editor for the work done in the museum on the occasion of the 151st Anniversary, the great man was nowhere to be seen. He was like what Dr. Abdul Kalam, the President of India has recorded in Wings of Fire of Dr. Brahm Prakash, who was at hand when there were difficulties and receded into the background to allow the subordinate to bask in glory when there was success. We all need role models who inspire.

For this book 'Compilation on Amaravati Sculptures and the Conservation and Reorganisation of the Amaravati Gallery in the Government Museum, Chennai', I suggested some material and reference books to Dr. Balasubramanian. The main work has been done by him. 'The Report of Surgeon General Edward Balfour, Officer - in - charge of the Government Central Museum, Madras (now Government Museum, Chennai after the renaming of Madras as Chennai)' has been reproduced as an annexure. It contains the 'Memoir of the Amrawutti Sculptures' by Rev. William Taylor in which he calls them the 'Elliot Marbles', because they were brought down to Madras in 1842 AD by Sir Walter Elliot of the East India Company Indian Civil Service (Madras Presidency). This is from the Madras Government Records. This contains descriptions of the sculptures as they were perceived at that time. The XX Century decoding of the sculptures shows the progress of historical thought and research.

This would be a fascinating study on how the interpretations and historical dates change with discovery of more knowledge through latest scientific techniques and excavations. This is highlighted in my book, 'Monograph on holistic approach to dating in ancient history especially Indian history' (2000 AD; Revised Edition under print). For the first time the Jataka tales have been given wherever possible.

I hope that this book, which is a compilation, will be a valuable reference material for the Amaravati artefacts, Stupa and Buddhism in general and South India in particular. Scholars would not need to look at many books. It documents the removal of the sculptures to re-display from the first baby steps to full adulthood. It could possibly be a source of learning from experience for conservation, reorganisation and refurbishment of galleries where such rare artefacts are involved.

25-03-2014

(Dr. R. Kannan, Ph.D., I.A.S.)

peaur

To

The memory of late Sri.T.S.Padmanabha lyer (Retd), Superintending Engineer (P.W.D) British India & Composite Madras State, my grandfather on his centenary (1901-2001) and my uncle late Sri.P.Subramanian. Also to Ms.Lalitha, my mother, Smt. Seetha, my wife, Mr. Sridar Padmanabhan Kannan, my son, Smt. Ananthi, Daughter-in-law and Ms. Shrikalaa, my daughter for their encouragement and help.

Dr. R. Kannan, Ph.D., I.A.S.

#### Acknowledgements

The help of some of the officers of the Department of Museums has to be acknowledged. The names are:

- Thiru G. Ramesh, Photographer, Government Museum, Chennai
- 2. Thiru Panneerselvam, Assistant Photographer, Government Museum, Chennai
- Tmt. Thara, Steno-Typist, Government Museum, Chennai
- 4. Thiru Marudupandian, Bronze Gallery Guide, Government Museum, Chennai
- Tmt. Jayalakshmi, Private Secretary to the Additional Chief Secretary, Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments Department, Government of Tamil Nadu, Fort St. George, Chennai 600009.

#### LIST OF PUBLICATIONS WRITTEN BY THE AUTHOR, DR.R. KANNAN, Ph.D., I.A.S.

- Monograph A holistic approach to dating in Ancient History especially Indian History (2000)
- Documentation on the Cannons in the Government Museum, Chennai (2000)
- Manual for Disaster Management in Museums (2001)
- Participatory Rural Appraisal in Action (The impact on Rural Women of PRA and Participatory Approaches in a Government Run Rural Development Programme) (2001)
- Iconography of Jain Images in the Government Museum, Chennai along with the late Thiru K.Lakshminarayanan, Retd. Assistant Director, a great scholar who did the research work (2001)
- 6) Iconography of Jain Images in the districts of Tamil Nadu (covering the Museums of the Department of Archaeology and Museums) Volume II along with the late Thiru K.Lakshminarayanan, Retd. Assistant Director, a great scholar who did the research work (2002)
- Documentation of the text of Son-et-lumière on the Rock and Cave Art Gallery in English and Tamil (2 books) (2002)
- Documentation of the text on the Video clips on the touch screen on the Rock and Cave Art Gallery (2002)

- Proceedings of the Seminar on Our Role in Protecting Cultural Heritage (2002)
- Manual on the Numismatics Gallery in the Government Museum, Chennai (2003)
- Monograph on the Rock and Cave Art Gallery in the Government Museum, Chennai (2003)
- 12) A Manual on the Holographic Gallery in the Government Museum, Chennai (2003)
- Souvenir on the 151st Anniversary Celebrations (2003)
- Manual on the Bronzes in the Government Museum, Chennai (2003)
- 15) Guide to the Exposition on the Progress of Industries and Handicrafts of Tamil Nadu in the Government Museum, Chennai along with the late Thiru K.Lakshminarayanan, Retd. Assistant Director (2004)
- Proceedings of the National Seminar on Present Trends in Museology General Editor (2004)
- 17) Perambulation Notes of the Commissioner of Agriculture, 2002-2004
- WTO Seminar Proceedings on Agreement on Agriculture (2003)
- Training Manual on Watershed Management (2003)
- Hi-Tech Training to 1400 Technocrats of Agriculture, Horticulture, Agricultural Marketing
   Departments, Training Guide 2003-2004 (2004)
- Edited several issues of the Journal of the Government Museum, Chennai (1999-2004, 2006 & 2007)
- Centenary of the Cooperative Movement in Tamil Nadu with special reference to the year 2004-05.
- 23) Management of Cooperatives in Tamil Nadu with Special Reference to 2005-2006 (2006)
- 24) Manual on Conservation and Restoration of Monuments: Proceedings of an Administrator Turned Conservation Archaeologist Cum Museologist, 2007, Government Museum, Chennai - 600008 (2007)
- 25) Sri Mahalakshmi Suprabhata Stuti and other prayers to Goddess Mahalakshmi by Sri Ubhaya Vedanta Maha Vidwan Saralakavi Padur Puranam Sri Raghavachariar translated into English, MB Publishers, Mylapore, Chennai 600004.(2008)

- 26) Unravelling the Mystery Behind the Diagram in the Form of Chakras (Sacred Circles) in Mehrangarh Fort, Jodhpur, Maharaja Man Singh Pustak Prakash, Jodhpur (2009).
- Article on Unravelling the Mystery Diagram the Form of Chakras (Sacred Circles), Festchriftto
   Prof.K.V.Raman (2010) Agam Kala Prakasham, Delhi.
- 28) The Tamil Nadu Survey Manual, Volume IV, I Edition, 2010 dealing with Electronic Survey for Modern Survey Using Global Positioning Systems (GPS) and Electronic Total Stations (ETS) (2010)
- 29) The Tamil Nadu Survey Manual, Volume IV, II Edition Fully Revised, 2012 dealing with Electronic Survey for Modern Survey Using Global Positioning Systems (GPS) and Electronic Total Stations (ETS)(2012)
- 30) Sri Srinivasa Suprabhatam by Sri Ubhaya Vedanta Maha Vidwan Saralakavi Padur Puranam Sri Raghavachariar translated into English, 2012, Sri Vishishtadwaita Research Centre, Mylapore, Chennai-600004. (2012)
- 31) Tiruppudaimarudur Murals and Wood Carvings
  Documentation of the Murals and Wood Carvings in the Narumpoonathaswami Temple,
  Tiruppudaimarudur (2014)

#### Brochures

- Rockand CaveArtGallery
- Botany Gallery
- Bronze Gallery
- Brochure "Exposition on the progress of Industries and Handicrafts of Tamil Nadu",
   Government Museum, Chennai
- 5) Government Museum, Chennai General Brochure
- Paintings in the National Art Gallery and the Contemporary Art Gallery of the Government Museum, Chennai
- 7) Chemical Conservation and Research Laboratory
- 8) Children's Museum

#### Videos

- Bronzemaking
- The Museum through the ages (from the 1950s till the present)
- Retrieving from the Archives the movie on the museum produced in 1971, converting it into CD
  and submitting it in English.
- 4. Rockand Cave Art
- 5. Video on the museum in general (present)
- History of Industries and Handicrafts in Tamil Nadu.

#### Articles

- 1. Article on the coir industry in the Golden Jubilee Souvenir of the Coir Board
- Article on Disaster Management in Museums in the 'Proceedings of the Seminar on Disaster Management in Museums, International Council for Museums, 2003', Paris.
- Several articles in the Annual Journals of the Museums Association of India.
- 4. Several articles in several issues of the Museum's Journal of the Government Museum, Chennai
- Several articles on Participatory Rural Appraisal in Training Manuals published by the Department of Agriculture and Tamil Nadu Agriculture University.
- Articles in the National Manuscript Mission Magazine in 2007 on 'Unravelling the Mystery behind the Diagram in the Form of Chakras (Sacred Circles) in Mehrangarh Fort, Jodhpur' and also in the Festschrift Volume of Dr. K. V. Raman, the eminent archaeologist.
- 7. Several articles such as 'Shermadevi A historical enquiry into an old Siva temple metamorphosed over the years into a government quarters'; Swastika the Ancient Sacred Symbol of Hinduism And its Spread throughout the world in 'Vedsri', a vedic science magazine, religious tourist articles in 'Saranagatham', published by Yogi Ramsurat Kumar Ashram, Tiruvannamalai.

Article in the book "From Metcalfe House to Charleville" Memoirs to Commemorate 60 years
of the IAS (2010), Published by Lal Bahadur Shastri National Academy of Administration,
Mussoorie.

#### DEDICATION LIST OF DR.R. BALASUBRAMANIAN

To

Rajalakshmi and Ramachandran, my late parents

Smt. Uma Balasubramanian, my wife, Arvind Balasubramanian, my son and Preethi Arvind my daughter-in-law.

# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS WRITTEN BY THE SECOND AUTHOR, DR.R.BALASUBRAMANIAN, CURATOR, EDUCATION SECTION (ARCHAEOLOGY SECTION TILL RECENTLY)

- Documentation of wood carving in the Government Museum Chennai (1997).
- Multi-faceted aspect of Ganesa booklet (1997)
- 3. Documentation on the Cannons in the Government Museum, Chennai (2000) jointly with Dr. Kannan.
- Catalogue of copper plates in the Government Museum, Chennai from 1918 (2012).
- 5. Guide to the Hindu Sculptures in the new entrance gallery in the Government Museum, Chennai (2014).
- Tiruppudaimarudur Murals and Wood Carvings
   Documentation of the Murals and Wood Carvings in the Narumpoonathaswami Temple, Tiruppudaimarudur (2014)

#### COURTESY:

Robert Knox, the British Museum, London

Trustees of the British Museum, London.

Douglas Barrett, the British Museum, London

Col. Colin Mackenzie Drawings,

British Library, London

Archaeological Survey of India, New Delhi.

The Museum für Asiatische Kunst (Asian Art Museum),

Staatliche Museenzu Berlin,

Takustraße 14195.

Dahlem, Berlin, Germany

Extract of the Elliot Marbles - Report of Rev. William Taylor in the 'The Report of Surgeon General Edward Balfour, Officer-in-charge of the Government Central Museum, Madras' - Tamil Nadu Archives, Chennai

## **Table of Contents**

I.	INTRODUCTION	1
II.	REORGANISED AMARAVATI SCULPTURES IN THE GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, CHENNAI	12
Ш	SCHOOLS OF BUDDHISM	17
IV.	AMARAVATI AND ITS ANTIQUITY	21
v.	NATURE AND DEVELOPMENT OF STUPAS	28
VI.	ARCHITECTURAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE AMARAVATI STUPA AND	38
	ITS PARTS THROUGH ITS HISTORY	
VII.	HISTORY OF REFURBISHMENT OF AMARAVATI GALLERY	54
VIII.	CHARACTERISTICS OF LIMESTONE AND HOW TO CONSERVE IT	62
IX.	USE OF POWER TOOLS IN CONSERVATION	63
X.	AMARAVATI LOTUS MEDALLIONS GIFTED TO ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,	68
	HYDERABAD CIRCLE, DISPLAYED IN THE SITE MUSEUM AT AMARAVATI, GUNTUR	
	DISTRICT, ON 15.11.2005 AD	
XI.	AMARĀVATI COLLECTIONS IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM	72
XII.	AMARAVATI SCULPTURES IN THE MADRAS GOVERNMENT MUSEUM (CHENNAI MUSEUM)	129
XIII.	SALIENT POINTS OF THE MINUTES OF MEETINGS OF THE COMMITTEE ON	225
	THE CONSERVATION AND REORGANISATION OF THE AMARAVATI GALLERY	
XIV.	MACKENZIE DRAWINGS	236
XV.	PLATES LITHOGRAPHED FROM THE DRAWINGS IN THE MACKENZIE	321
	COLLECTION	
XVI.	INSCRIBED SCULPTURES IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON AND	341
	GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, CHENNAI	
XVII.	EXTRACT OF THE ELLIOT MARBLES - REPORT OF REV. WILLIAM TAYLOR IN THE	375
	'THE REPORT OF SURGEON GENERAL EDWARD BALFOUR, OFFICER-IN-CHARGE	
	OF THE GOVERNMENT CENTRAL MUSEUM, MADRAS'	
	GLOSSARY	477
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	489

#### CHAPTER - I

#### INTRODUCTION

The story of the Amaravati sculptures bears witness to the vicissitudes of time. Amaravati near Guntur in present Andhra Pradesh was a flourishing town during the Satavahana period from 2nd Century BC to 2nd Century AD. It was a seat of Buddhism, which gave rise to the Stupa at Dharanikota also called Amararama or Amaravati. Later it fell into decay. When Saivism revived in the 5th Century AD, the disappearance of Buddhism was complete. The stupa was neglected and went into ruins. The stones from a structure not understood by the local population which had become Hindu were used for a variety of purposes. These did no justice to the art of the original sculptors. They were used in mosques after the carving had been shorn off them to conform to Islamic dogma; they were used as steps to the Siva temple and tank; they were used for the palace of a local Zamindar and finally after they were recognized as masterpieces by Col. Mackenzie in 1797 AD, they were shifted to the main park at Masulipatnam. From there they made their way to the Madras (now Chennai) Government Museum and onwards to the India Museum, London. This story is narrated in this book; not only their travel, their conservation and display both in India and England but also the stories like the Jataka tales of Buddhism that gave rise to them in the first place. A few pieces are also displayed in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Musèe Guimet, Paris, France and Museum for Asian Art (The Museum für Asiatische Kunst (Asian Art Museum), Staatliche Museenzu Berlin, Dahlem, Berlin etc. There is one rarely seen piece in Berlin on display, which has been seen by the Editor, Dr. Kannan and photographed (see photo). With time moving a full circle, the pieces on the walls in the open air in the Government Museum, Chennai have moved back to Amaravati where along with other pieces excavated in the 20th Century or those not moved earlier, they are displayed by the Archaeological Survey of India in the Site Museum.

#### Amaravati Sculptures in the XIX Century Display in the Madras Government Museum

Dr. George Bidie, the officer in-charge of the Madras Museum, chose to exhibit those sculptural pieces available with him byembedding on the walls of the gallery, which kindled controversy in 1880 AD. The task of arranging these heavy and delicate sculptures in a hall too small for them was by no means an easy task. A senior engineer of the Public Works Department was placed on special duty for some months for this work.

#### Dr. Bidie has described the work as follows:-

"The Amaravati Sculptures, the receipt of which was noticed in last year's report (1881 - Annual Report of the Madras Government Museum, published yearly till 1980-81 AD) were erected in the antiquity room and form very conspicuous and attractive additions to the museum. Most of the marbles received belonged to the outer rail of the tope, and an attempt was made to set them up in a position similar to that which they probably occupied in the original structure. This owing to their brittle nature, great weight and mutilated condition was a task of much difficulty and caused some anxiety. but all difficulties were successfully overcome by the care and skill of Lieutenant-Colonel Morant, R.E (Royal Engineers); who took very great interest in the work. Of the sculptures of the inner rail only one large stone and some fragments were received, and with such materials, it was impossible to attempt the restoration of any part of the outer rail. Accordingly, the large sculpture was set up in a favourable position as to light in the wall of the room, and enclosed in a handsome teak frame which will permit of the carving being covered with glass should that at any time hereafter seem necessary. This specimen of the Buddhist sculptor's art is by far the finest and perhaps the most interesting of any hitherto recovered from the ruins of Amaravati. It measures 5 feet 6 inches and gives in bold relief a representation of the dagoba and its rails in their pristine glory, so that it is extremely valuable from an archaeological as well as artistic point of view. Of the slabs, which adorned the lower part of the dagoba itself only a few were received, and these were put up on a brickwork structure shaped to give some idea of their original position. The tope (a dome shaped shrine erected by Buddhists) of Amaravati was probably erected early in the 4th Century of the Christian era (the view of Dr. Bidie is now changed to 2nd Century BC to 2nd Century AD, the latter date being more likely for the tope Ed.), and some of the slabs have carvings on the back which show that they belonged to some structure of much older date. Artists from Northern India and show traces of classical interest evidently executed the finer sculptures now existing. When Hieun Thsang, the Chinese pilgrim, visited the place in A.D.639, the tope still existed in its original splendour although it had been deserted for a considerable time. Its destruction must therefore have been begun later, and for a long period, it has been in a state of absolute ruin. The remains are now, however carefully guarded by Government and an interesting monograph on them by Dr. Burgess, C. I. E., of the Archaeological Survey has been published at the Government press"

The Dagobas and Stupas have defined architecture in both Buddhist and Hindu religions. Moonstones (chandra sila) are half-moon shaped stone slabs (ardha chandra sila) with beautiful stone carvings of animals and creepers in semi-circular rows are placed at the bottom of the flight of steps leading to a stupa or Dagoba. This feature is found in the Jetavanarama Dagoba in Sri Lanka, but it started with the

stupa at Sanchi and Amaravati. Continuing beyond the Ratna Prasada, there is an image-house that contains one of the most perfectly executed sculptures in Sri Lankan art. It is a 'moonstone' or half-moon stone, as it was sometimes called. The significance of 'moonstones' is debated, but they may well represent stages in the spiritual path. The meaning of the moonstone has been explained by Prof. Parnavitana. The first ring, on the outside of the stone depicts flames, which symbolize desire. Leaving behind desire and stepping into next circle, there is a stately frieze of four animals; elephants, horses, lions and bulls pace around the ring. Passing beyond these four sorrows, as the Buddha did, you reach a circle with a creeper and leaves. The twisting creeper symbolises the life-force, but when this craving is surpassed you reach the goose or Hamsa, which decides between good and bad. At this stage the goose, again like the Buddha, leaves home and family behind, in search of truth. An exquisite scroll is the next ring, and the centre is the lotus, symbolising the region of purity, and the approach to Nirvana. (Central Cultural Fund, Colombo, Sri Lanka (2002), P.38). The moonstone shape is found in Hindu temples in South India at the start of the steps leading to the Mukha Mandapa.



The single wall of Portland cement to simulate a part of structure of the stupa built by Dr. Bidie in 1880 AD in the Amaravati Gallery Hall

Dr. Bidie built a single wall of Portland cement to simulate a part of structure of the *stupa* by embedding slabs in what might have been their original position on the *stupa* wall. Dr. Bidie's attempt to reconstruct the railings of the *Amaravati* was severely criticized by Dr. Burgess of the Archaeological Survey. The chief points of criticism were that the slabs have been wrongly placed, that it was wrong to use Portland cement and the alignment of the wall across the hall cut off light. Dr. Burgess, perhaps, thought that common sense in these matters was a prerogative of the

professional archaeologist! Dr. Bidie answered effectively but without heat that no one would be in a position to reconstruct the wall, because only a small percentage of slabs that originally made the *stupa* have survived destruction and reached the museum. So far as interference with light is concerned, it is doubtful if any other alignment would have allowed so much light to fall on the sculptures. The Government of Madras fully concurred with Dr. Bidie and thus gave Dr. Burgess his due. It was of course wrong to build a large number of sculptures into the walls, below and far above eye level, but Dr. Burgess did not bother about this point.

The casing slab with representations of the stupa gives a clear idea of the general arrangement of its parts and of the rail around it; and it is with the help of ideas supplied by these slabs that the various parts have been identified and arranged. The casing slab reproduced as the frontispiece of Burgess's "Stupas of Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta" is a splendid example both from the view point of the archaeologist trying to identify the positions of different types of slabs and to reconstruct in thought the great stupa as it originally was, and from that of the student of art to whom it reveals an ocean of



sculptural dexterity which acts as stimulant to creative genius, The sculptures on the rail coping, the uprights and the medallions in cross-bars, illustrating various scenes from Buddha's life and the birth stories of the *Bodhisattva*, together constitute a Buddhist gallery that is the pride of the Chennai Museum(Madras Government Museum Centenary Souvenir (1851-1951), pp.20-21).

# Ayaka Pillars a unique feature of the Amaravati stupa

The five Ayaka pillars in each cardinal direction are a unique feature of the Amaravati Stupa. Of the twenty such pillars, four in near full condition and one broken badly are in the Government Museum, Chennai. This feature is common in the Andhra region Stupas.

Dr. R. Kannan, IAS., is seen in the Nagarjunakonda gallery with Mrs. Seetha Kannan and Assistant Superintending Archaeologist, ASI, Thiru W.S. Narasimham October, 2014 with the casing slab exhibit.

The stupas of Nagarjunakonda and Amaravati were in the form of a hemispherical dome resting on the vertical bottom drum portion encased in panels sculptured with scenes of events depicting the life of Buddha. A notable feature of the stupas here is ayaka platforms in the four directions with five inscribed pillars on each of them. The five pillars symbolise the five important events in the life of Buddha - his Birth, Renunciation, Enlightenment, First Sermon and Parinirvana. There are inscriptions on some of the pillars. In the Government Museum, Chennai the inscription is as follows:



The front five sides are plain and the other three sides are inscribed. On the other three sides is a long inscription, in Old-Telugu characters of about 1100 A.D and in Sanskrit language, which means that a Simhavarma of the Pallava line of the Bharadvaja Gotra ruled over the world for long. He once went to mount Meru, to establish his fame; on his way back crossing the Ganges, the Godavari and Krishnavarna (present Krishna river), he came to Dhanyaghataka where he heard the teaching of Dharma.

H. 215 cm B. 44 cm No. 60 (II E.29)

Burgess 2, p.49; Hultzsch 3, pp. 25-28; Hultzsch 6, pp.43-44 with plate.

The long inscription is in about 1100 A.D.(Hultzsch 6, p.44) in Sanskrit reading from bottom to top.

#### TEXT:

- Sriyamvaramvasciramadisanlu le bhavadvishah Sri
- Ghanapadapamsavahsurasuradhisasikhamani
- tvishāmanāntarayyevilasanitisamcaye // babhūvadhā
- 4. TuhprathamādakalmashomunirBharadvājaitišru
- tiśvarahtatOngirā, nāmagirapagodadhistata-
- Sudhāmetimunirvinišrutah // tatassamastā,
- GamapāradrśvāDronābhidhānomunirugravīrya(h)
- 8. Atarpayansoshtatanumtapobhirvamšasyakartusta
- Nayasyahetoh // prāsādenatataśśambhorAśvattha
- 10. metiviśrutahprādurbabhūvatejasvīprātarbbhā
- 11. nurivodayāt // tapasyatasyakilāpsarovrtā,

- 12. SurendrakanyaMadanitivisrutakadacidaranyani
- 13. Vasimandiramdidrkshuralokapadamjagdamasa
- sarahpravaambujaviskhalapriyaviogabhitam
- 15. kalahamsamandalam// asokabhumaupavisya
- 16. sasprhamuilokaryantimupasasthiuanrshirn //Ume-
- 17. vaSarvamprababhvuanatmanonirikshitamKamamiva
- 18. rhiveshinam / athobhayamgādhanibaddhabhāvakam
- 19. surānganāssangamayāmbabhūvire // asūtakālesura-
- 20. Rājakanyānāthambhuvassāgaramekhalāyāmsapallavo
- ghāstaraneśayānampitāsutamPallavaityāvadīh (1 l)
- 22. Mahendravarmmetitatahkshitīśahśurastatojayati
- 23. Simhavarmmä // tatOrkkavarmätadanUgravarmmäSrī-
- 24. SimhavishnorathaNandivarmmā // anekarājanyaśiro-
- Maniprabhāvibhātakalpāyitaśarvarāsthitih
- SaSimhavarmmāsamabhūdyaucyatehayadvipāshtādaśalakshako
- 27. janaih // sägarāmbarāmurvīmGangāmoktikahārinīm / | babhā-
- 28. rasuciramvīroMeruMandarakundalām //athakadācidama-
- 29. ragirišikharāyamānakaricarananakharāvidāritaka -
- nakadalacaraturagkhuramukhasamutthitarasta -
- 31. panīyavitānitanabhasthalahsakalarnandalikhasāma -
- 32. Ntasamaraviroparacitapārshryipāršvapuronurakshokhi-
- 33. ladigvijayārjjitayaśāhsvāpanāyaSūmeruśi -
- 34. kharamupātishthata // tatrakilanikhiladharanitalapa-
- Ryyatanajanitaśramamapaninīsshuhkatipayāni
- 36. Dināninitvakanakatataruhaharicandanaturucchāyānandi-
- 37. tahrdayahtatoBhāgīrathimuttiryyatathaiva. Gōdāvarim Kr-
- 38. shnavernnamca Sri DhānyagtanagannāmatnaVītarāgabhattāraka
- 39. Madrākshitdrshtvāsakutūhalamakhilahshetrarahshanani
- 40. (yu) ktādhidevatāssavinayamupāgamyābhivandyāikante
- 41. Dharmadeśanāmaśrnotśrutvācāparājanmānam
- 42. bhivandyedamuktāca aha mapibhagavanbhagavato
- 43. (Di) kādihaivamanikanakarajatavicitramkalpa-
- 44. vamuktebhagavānuvāca/ sadhu sadhuupā-
- 45. havarmanitoparamaBuddhhakśe (tra Sri)
- 46. shvevetitato (bhi)vandhya
- 47. (Dhān)yakatake

Translation: May be the particles of dust on the feet of *Srīghana* i.e., Buddha grant you excellent prosperity, dust particles that are opposed on *bhava* (cycles of births and deaths), and that incessantly shine amidst the cluster of rays of the crest-jewels of the lords of gods and demons.

There rose from the first creator a stainless sage and master of the *Vedas* named *Bharadvaja*; and of him (was born) an ocean receptacle or rivers of Speech named *Angira*; and of him (was born) a sage well known as *Sudhāma*.

Of him (was born) a sage named *Drona* of terrible valour, learned in *Agamas* (lit. who had seen the shore of *Agamas*. He pleased *Siva* (the eight bodied one) by austerities for the sake of a son who would continue his House.

By the grace of Śambhu there was born a resplendent (son) well known as Aśvatthāma, (brilliant) like the sun soon after appearance in the morning.

Once, surrounded by celestial nymphs, the daughter of the lord of gods known as *Madani*, desirous of seeing the home of hermits (forest-dwellers), came within his sight (lit. the path of his vision), when he was engaged in penance.

The sage approached her as she sat under the Asoka (tree) fondly observing a flock of noble swans that were afraid of separation from their beloved ones by the flutter of a lotuses in the breeze of the lake.

Like Umā (on seeing) Śarva she could not contain herself on seeing him (who was) like cupid in the hermit's garb. And now the celestial damsels joined them both deeply in love with one another in (wedlock).

In time the daughter of the king of gods bore (a son) the lord of the ocean-girdled earth. The father called the son Pallava (tender shoot) as he lay on the couch prepared of a collection of tender leaves.

From him (was born) the king Mahendravarma and of him was born the hero Simhavarma; from him Arkavarma and then Ugravarma and from Sri/Simhavishnu, Nandivarma.

That (renowned) Simhavarma was born, the darkness of whose audience hall was made bright as day by day the lustre of the crest-jewels of many kings, and who is spoken of by men as lord of eighteen lacs of horses and elephants.

He long ruled (lit. bore) the earth, whose garment is the ocean, the river Ganga a necklace of pearls and the mountains Meru and Mandara earrings. Once he came to the peak of Mount Sumeru to establish his fame acquired by conquering all the quarters, surrounded in the rear, flanks and front by all his vassal Chiefs and heroes in battle, with the sky made to look like a canopy of gold by the (golden) dust raised by the edges of the hoofs of his horses walking on gold bits torn up by the nails of the feet of his elephants that resembled the peaks of the celestial mountain i.e., Meru. Desirous of removing his fatigue caused by traversing the whole world he spent some days there, his heart gladdened by the shade of the red sandal tree growing on those golden slopes, and having crossed Bhagirathi (Ganges) and similarly Godavari and Krishnavarnna he saw the town named Dhannyaghata whose lord is Vitaraga Buddha.............Having seen with interest and reverentially approached

and bowed to all the deities enjoined to protect the sacred locality, in a secluded place ......he heard the teaching of dharma

Having heard the highest-born...;....he bowed and said

I also O! Lord! ...... (Desire) to prepare here a..... of the Lord: ..... wonderfully

worked in gems, gold and silver......Being'told thus, the Lord said.

Well well......O (Simha) varma! Here is the very sacred Buddhist place......

Then having bowed......in (Dhanva) kataka.

Notes.-Hultzsch has given a revised translation of the first verse in Ep. Ind. vol. x, p. 43 correctly interpreting Srighana a synonym of Buddha. In 1.3 he corrects ananttarayye into anantaram ye; in 1. 8 atarpayat in the place of atarpayan; in L, 9 Asvattha into Asvattha; in L. t 4 viskhalapriya into viskhalatpriya; in 1.,16rshim into rshih,; in 1. 17 nirihsitam into nirikshyatam; in 1.20 mekhalayam into mekhalayah and pallavainto pallavau; in 1.2 L into ityavadih into ityavdit; in 1.29 sikharayamana into sikharayamana; 1. 30 samutthitavajas into samutthitarajas, in 1.3L nabhasthala into nabhastala; in 1. 33 yasassvapnaya into yasassthapanaya, in 1. 38 Krsnavernam into

Krishnavernnam; and in 1,41 desanam into desanam. Of these in 1.3 the mistake may be due to transposition of letters and it may be read anaratam ye as the corrected reading of Hultzsch does not give the meaning required here. Aranya in 1.12 and nabhesthala in 1.31 are not wrong forms. In 1.14 the corrected form lacks only 'I' and 's'should not have been changed into 'sh'. Krshnavernna in 1.38 may be Krshnavernna,).

Shows simple stupa on one side. The inscription on the other side means, "... gift... of Nada ... the uncle of the stone worker." Script of inscription and language Asokan Brahmi script in Pali language.



H. 222 cm

B. 51 cm

T. 29 cm

The inscription at the base of the other side means." A coping slab, a gift of... the worthy

Maha Naga...", and the rest is fragmentary

150 CE

H. 175 cm

B. 32 cm

T. 20 cm

There are carvings in low relief on all four sides. On the side is a circular pavilion supported by pillars with railings around them. A relic casket is placed inside. The left side shows a beautiful *Bodhi* tree with empty throne (Buddha) and footprint beneath it. The back side has a *stupa* on lotus petals with a dome rising above a narrow strip of railing and surmounted by a cluster of umbrellas. Below is an inscription



in Asokan Brahmi in Pali, which means that the pillar was donated by Kuta, a merchant. The right side has a wheel crowned with umbrella on a pillar behind an empty throne. The language of the Amaravati inscriptions has been described by Mr. Chanda as Prakrit with close affinity to

Paisachi form and he has given forms of words occurring in the inscriptions to prove it. (Chanda, R. (1925), pp.258-275, 5 plates; 200-250 CE) 100 CE.

H. 120 cm

B. 35 cm

T. 27 cm

## Amaravati frieze in the Museum for Art, Dahlem, Berlin, Germany



Labelled as First sermon at the deer park by the museum 2<sup>rd</sup> Century AD, Amaravati

The upper part of this frieze is unfortunately mutilated and lost. Fergusson feels that this frieze should represent a Trisula emblem in various combinations. A cushion like object is placed on the throne which Fergusson calls as "Drona of Relics" and below it are the impressions of the sacred feet of the Buddha. A worshipper is standing on the left side of the throne in the extreme left. A chaurie bearer holding his chaurie leaning on his right shoulder is standing next to him near the throne. Another Chaurie bearer holding his chaurie on his right shoulder is standing near the throne. A worshipper is standing next to him. Two worshippers are standing on either side of the throne. Two more worshippers are standing holding their hands in anjali

mudra at the lower side of the throne. The label says that this frieze represent the 'First sermon at the deer park'. There are no deer which would be the case if it is a sermon in the deer park.





Dr. R. Kannan, I.A.S., Additional Chief Secretary/Commissioner of Museums is viewing the sculpture at the Museum of Asian Art, Dahlem, Berlin

## CHAPTER - II

# REORGANISED AMARAVATI SCULPTURES IN THE GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, CHENNAI

The Government Museum, Chennai popularly known as the Madras Government Museum, is one of the oldest and largest museums in South India. It was started in 1851 AD. The *Amaravati* Gallery at the Madras Museum houses some priceless pieces of Indian art. With the renovation of this part of the museum, visitors have got an opportunity to catch glimpses of a glorious era in history.

Visitors to the Madras Government Museum would be familiar with its 'Amaravati Gallery' housing the ancient Buddhist sculptures from Amaravati in Andhra Pradesh. Few of these visitors would, however, be aware that the sculptures in the gallery form a fraction of the finds from Amaravati - many are housed in the British Museum in London and the Archaeological Site Museum at Amaravati itself and very many other places like the British Museum, London; the Government Museum, Chennai; Government Museum, Pudukkottai; the Site Museum of the Archaeological Survey of India, Amaravati; State Museum, Hyderabad; the Indian Museum, Kolkatta; the National Museum, New Delhi given on long term loan from the British Museum, London; Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, in Berlin and Musèe Guimet, Paris, France.

For the benefit of the visitors the brief history of the site and development of art is discussed in the following pages.

## HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

## THE DISCOVERY OF THE AMARAVATI STUPA



A we things which

Zamindar of Chintapalle, Raja Vasu Reddi Nayudu

Colonel Colin Mackenzie of the Trigonometrical Survey (Survey of India) discovered in 1797 AD (Dr. Kannan was also the Commissioner of Land Survey 200 years later) the remains of the ancient *stupa* of *Amaravati*, the mound known as Dipaldinnè or hillock of lamps on the southern bank of the Krishna river in Guntur district. The mound was then being dug up on the orders of the *Zamindar* of *Chintapalle*, Raja *Vasu Reddi Nayudu*, who had just then shifted his seat from *Chintapalle* to *Amaravati* (*Amararama*) which was one of the five reputed seats of *Siva* in the *Andhra* Country, *Bhimarama*, *Komararama*, *Draksharama* and *Kshirarama* being the other four. The *Zamindar* had invited many from *Chintapalle*, *Penuganchiprolu*, *Nandigama* and *Betavolu* (*Jaggayyapeta*) to populate his newly established town and helped them liberally for building new houses. Now, a vigorous search for building material began. The circular mound cased with bricks of unusual size

and exquisitely sculptured marble was unfortunately reported to the Zamindar, who, suspecting hidden treasure in it, ordered it to be dug. He was however disappointed in his hopes and the carved slabs were removed to the Amaresvara temple and the tank Sivaganga for building flights of steps. Other slabs were used in Mussalman mosques having "first been carefully divested of every carving by rubbing them on harder stones, to prevent, as it is said, any pollution arising to the Muhammadan faith from idolatrous substances" (Burgess (1882), 1, p, 15).

Colonel Mackenzie realized the importance of his discovery and revisited *Amaravati* in 1816 AD, this time with several European assistants, with whom he camped at the place for preparing drawings of the sculptures. He removed a number of slabs to *Masulipatam* whence seven were sent to the Bengal Asiatic Society's Museum at Calcutta, four other slabs were sent to Madras and thence to the India Office. Other slabs laid bare by Colonel Mackenzie and his assistants were lost having either been used as building material or burnt into lime by the villagers. He prepared drawings which are now housed in the British Library, London. A Curator Ms. Jennifer Howes, who did her research in the British Library, gave a lecture on these in the Government Museum, Chennai, Egmore in 2001 AD, when Dr. R. Kannan IAS was the Commissioner and Thiru K. Lakshminaryanan was the Curator, Education Section of the Government Museum, Chennai and later the Assistant Director of the Department of Museums, Government of Tamil Nadu.

Mackenzie Drawings - Source: Internet and British Library and British Museum.

The adoration of the Buddha's begging bowl. Drawing by Henry Hamilton of a carved limestone medallion unearthed at Amaravati in 1817. [WD 1061, folio 65].

Mackenzie Drawings from the British Museum Library

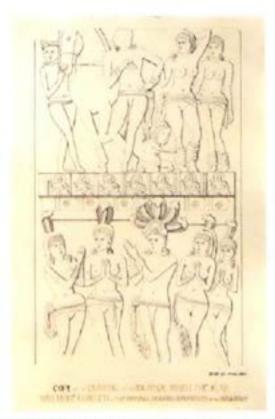
Original: The adoration of the Buddha's begging bowl. Drawing by Henry Hamilton of a carved limestone medallion unearthed at *Amaravati* in 1817. [WD 1061, folio 65]. It is called Translocation of the begging bowl as per the Government Museum, Chennai records.



Mackenzie Drawing of the Government Museum, Chennai Accession Number 132.



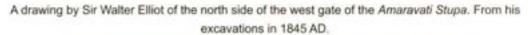
As per Chennai Museum: Translocation of Buddha's Begging bowl. Government Museum, Chennai. Accession Number. 132.

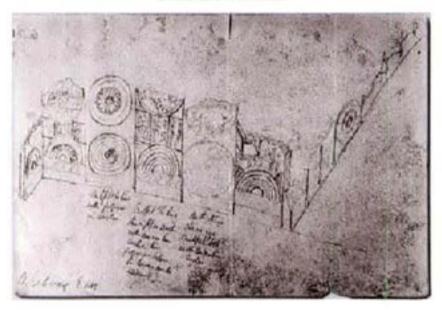


Ink on paper. Copy of original by Henry Hamilton, the original drawings is preserved in the India Office. Henry. Hamilton.25 October, 1816.



Three sculptures excavated during Mackenzie's visit to *Amaravati* in 1798. Published alongside folio 52 in Mackenzie Drawings





The line drawings of the XIX Century circa 1816 AD etc are placed in a separate chapter. That chapter is the result of the research work of Dr. R. Balasubramanian, Curator during his work in the British Museum in 2001 as part of his Nehru Fellowship. In 1830 AD, Mr. Robertson, Collector of Masulipatam, brought some thirty-three large slabs from Amaravati to beautify the square of a new market-place there called after him. Sir Frederick Adam, the Governor of Madras, was so much impressed with the importance of the slabs which he saw while on a tour to Masulipatam in 1835 AD, that he ordered them to be sent to Madras to be preserved in the Museum of the Literary Society. Mr. Goldingham, the Acting Collector, handed them over to a Dr. Alexander of Masulipatam for safe custody to be given back to the Government when asked for. In 1854 AD, an application was made to get them to the Madras Government Museum but Dr. Alexander refused to give them up. Later he consented to give all of them except three slabs. The Governor allowed Dr. Alexander to retain these three as a gift of the Government and the rest of the slabs then in his custody were taken to Madras in 1856 AD. These, thirty three in number remained in the Museum till 1859 AD, when, with the exception of two specimens, they were sent to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India and lodged in the India Museum.

Some more marbles in the garden of the late Dr. Alexander were reported by the Collector of Kistna (Krishna) district as worthy of acquisition for the Museum and at the request of Surgeon Major G. Bidie, the Superintendent of the Museum at Madras, the Governor sanctioned the purchase of the marbles from Mrs. Alexander through the agent for the Administrator to the estate of late Dr. Alexander in 1879 AD. These marbles finally came into the hands of Government in 1880 and were sent to Madras by Mr. Burgess in 1882 AD.

In 1845 AD, Sir (then Mr.) Walter Elliot, the Commissioner at *Guntur*, excavated some sculptures of the *Amaravati* railing and sent them to the Madras Museum. In 1853 they were placed in the front entry of the Museum till they were ordered to be sent to England later, where they were carefully arranged along the walls of the main staircase of the British Museum in company with those sent earlier to the India Museum. They deteriorated due to the London smog and acid rain caused by pollution of the 19th and early 20th century AD being made of limestone popularly called *Palnad* marble. The folly was realized in 1930 AD. They were dismantled, chemically treated and kept in the reserve collection. They were redisplayed in November, 1992 AD (Knox, Robert (1992), Preface p.7). Jennifer Howes, Curator, British Library who delivered a lecture in the Monthly Popular Lecture Series in January 2001 on the Mackenzie Collection drawings on which she was doing research in the British Library also corroborated the above point during her lecture.

In 1876, Mr. Sewell of the Madras Civil Service made excavations at *Amaravati* obtaining a grant for the purpose. He had no professional assistance and the slabs suffered at the hands of ignorant workmen. In 1881, Mr. Burgess of the Archaeological Survey of India Madras visited the place and found that no trace of the *stupa* above the foundations was left, the entire mound having been converted into a huge pit. There were a number of slabs and fragments, 255 in all, including a large number unearthed by Mr. Sewell. Ninety more were discovered by Mr. Burgess and over 170 slabs were packed to be sent to Madras where they arrived two years

later. They were lying in the Museum for two years and were finally fixed in one of the halls. This was done without the knowledge of Dr. Burgess and the railing has been reconstructed in the hall without allowing space between cross-bars, thus making the whole look like a wall of cement just showing the carved surface of the slabs, and the railing effect being lost. This was the position till 2001 AD.

In 1890, eleven slabs were sent by the Collector of Kistna and they arrived by boat on the Buckingham Canal. Mr. Alexander Rea, the Archaeological Superintendent, sent by boat from *Bezwada* (*Vijayawada*) to Madras 128 marbles from *Amaravati* in 1891. Another boat with 52 marbles was dispatched a month later. Mr. Rea's excavations in 1905-06 and 1908-09 yielded some more valuable sculptures some of which were sent to the Museum. The bronzes which were excavated in 1908-09 are most interesting specimens of metal images, being the earliest definitely dateable in South India. One of them is now exhibited in the mezzanine floor of the Bronze Gallery.

The Amaravati sculptures were exhibited in a special hall devoted to Buddhist sculptures from various stupas in the Krishna valley, such as Jaggayyapeta, Ghantasala and Bhattiprolu; but the Amaravati sculptures form the bulk of the collection. They were so arranged that a small part of the long railing is suggested. A series of casing slabs were arranged opposite the inner side of the rail to suggest the perambulatory passage and part of the drum of the stupa, though an intermediate row of miscellaneous sculptures that had to be inserted in between for want of space elsewhere made the arrangement somewhat confusing. Other sculptures were arranged wherever space was found, many being fixed in the walls and some on platforms. The railing being a tall one, almost reaching the ceiling, the sculptures of the plinth were arranged in the shallow pit besides the railing.

## CHAPTER - III

## SCHOOLS OF BUDDHISM

Even in the time of the Buddha there were squabbles among the monks, but the personality of the Master was such that schisms in the Order could not arise. Sometimes an obstinate monk like *Tissa* the fact would not recognise his faults even though they were pointed out to him. (*Dhammapadatthakatha* 1, p.167). Sometimes the whole congregation misunderstood Buddha's actions as when they thought the Master was showing favouritism when he made *Sariputta* and *Moggallana* chief disciples the very day they entered the order, and it required all his skill to convince them that it was for specific reasons that certain persons attained certain fruits (*Dhammapadatthakatha* 1, pp. 203-4). Now and again the congregation delighted in drastically punishing a monk by ostracizing him and would not relax for all his confessions and entreaties; and the Master himself had to interfere to set things right. But sometimes these quarrels took a serious turn and Buddha once grew so disgusted that he retired to a forest where an elephant attended on him; and the monks were brought to their senses some time later and came back to the Master repenting their action and promising to be unruly no more (*Dhammapadatthakatha* 1, p. 178). Though monks like *Devadatta* departed from the Order for good and Buddha had to disown them, the main following was united.

But after the Buddha's death there were signs of breaking away from the discipline taught by the Master.

This is clearly to be seen in the wicked feeling of relief expressed by the aged Subhadda. Subhadda was the Last direct Disciple of the Buddha.

Now it happened that a certain wandering ascetic called Subhadda was staying near Kusinagara and, hearing that the Buddha was about to pass away, he resolved to go and see him. Subhadda had a question he could not resolve and was sure that the Buddha could answer his question and clear his doubts.

Therefore, Subhadda went to the sala tree grove, and asked Venerable Ananda whether he could see the Buddha. But Venerable Ananda said, "Enough, friend Subhadda, the Buddha is very weary. Do not trouble him."

For a second and third time Subhadda made his request and for the second and third time, Venerable

Ananda replied in the same manner.

However, the Buddha caught a word or two of the conversation between Venerable Ananda and Subhadda, and called Venerable Ananda to him, saying, "Come, Ananda. Do not keep Subhadda from seeing me. Let him come. Whatever Subhadda may ask of me, he will ask from a desire for knowledge and not to annoy me. And whatever I may say in answer to his questions that he will quickly understand."

Permission granted, Subhadda approached the Buddha, and after greeting him, said, "O Gotama, there are many famous religious teachers who teach other teachings, different from yours. Have they all, as they claim, discovered the truth? Or have only some of them discovered the truth while others have not?"

"Enough, O Subhadda," said the Buddha, "You should not worry about other teachings. Listen to me and pay close attention to what I say, and I will make known to you the truth.

"In whatever doctrine or teaching the Noble Eightfold Path is not found, there will neither be found those who have become sotapanna, sakadagami, anagami or arahant (four levels of sainthood). But in those teachings where the Noble Eightfold Path is found, there also you will find the sotapanna, the sakadagami, the anagami and the arahant. In this teaching of mine, O Subhadda is to be found the Noble Eightfold Path, and in it alone the sotapanna, the sakadagami, the anagami, and the arahant are found. In no other schools of religious teachers can such arya beings (saints) be found. And if only my disciples live rightly and follow my precepts or training rules, the world will never be without genuine arahants."

Then Subhadda asked to be admitted to the order of monks and the Buddha granted his request. In this way Subhadda became the very last convert and disciple of the Buddha, just as Kondanna in the deer park at Benares was the first convert and disciple forty-five years earlier.

And by earnest and diligent effort in following the teaching, Subhadda very shortly became an arahant. In addition, to avoid further spread of this dangerous spirit Mahakassapa called the first Council to make an authoritative compilation of the teachings of Buddha in 543 - 542 BCE according to Theravada tradition (see below).

Even in the time of the Master, he knew and appreciated the capacity of each monk and chose for him such subjects as he could easily grasp. Though they were expected to know all the *Pitakas* and some were *Tipetakins* (*Tripitakas* three *Pitakas* or *Tripitaka* (*Pali: Tripitaka*) is a Sanskrit word meaning Three Baskets. It is the traditional term used by Buddhist traditions to describe their various canons of scriptures. The expression Three Baskets originally referred to three receptacles containing the scrolls on which the Buddhist scriptures were originally preserved. Hence, the *Tripiaaka* traditionally contains three "baskets" of teachings: a *Sūtra Pitaka* (Sanskrit; *Pali: Sutta Pitaka*), a *Vinaya Pitaka* (Sanskrit & *Pali*) and an *Abhidharma Pitaka* (Sanskrit; *Pali: Abhidhamma Pitaka*). There were others who in addition specialised in various branches, such as the *Suttantikas. Vinayadharas*, etc, and others who were not so learned (Datta, N (1920), 1, p. 225). There are instances of many old folk who had no time to learn the texts; so the Buddha gave short discourses that opened their eyes and assured them enlightenment. Thus *Upali* was considered an adept in *Vinaya* and could recite the whole of it; and *Ananda* the rest of the *Dhamma*. The others there repeated the text as it was expounded and the *Dhammna* was recorded by the first Council at *Rajagrha* under the royal patronage of *Ajatasattu* in 543 - 542 BCE.

The First Buddhist Council was convened in the year following the Buddha's *Parinibbana*, which is 543 - 542 BCE according to *Theravada* tradition, at various earlier dates according to certain *Mahayana* traditions, and various later dates according to certain Western estimates (Geiger (1912), pp. 14-8).

A century after the death of Buddha some monks of the Vajji clan from Vesali violated ten points of conduct, the most serious of which were acceptance of gold and silver, and drinking palm wine. And they considered the violation lawful. The Thera Yasa (Elder." An honorific title automatically conferred upon a bhikkhu of at least ten years' standing. Next to be converted was Yasa, son of a millionaire in Benaris who met Buddha while going away from home after realizing the vanities of worldly life. When Buddha expounded Dharma, Yasa attained Arahantship. Venerable Yasa's father who came across the Buddha while going in search of his missing son became the first lay disciple of the Buddha, Dharma and Sangha. Venerable Yasa Thera's mother and the former wife were the first two female lay disciples of Buddha, Dharma and Sangha. Venerable Yasa had fifty four friends. Having heard of venerable Yasa's conversion they too entered the Order and attained Arahantship: The Thera Yasa.) condemned their conduct and this called for a second Council. Kalasoka was king at the time (Geiger (1912), pp. 19–25). The heretical bhikkhus who held to their violation of the ten points were denounced in the council held at Vesali and the Thera Revata who presided compiled the true Dhamma once more.

The ten thousand bhikkhus subdued for the time being in the Second Council slowly broke away from the conservative Theras and came to be known as the Mahasanghikas because of their great number. The Bhikkhu Order was so full of heretics who dressed themselves in orange robes just for gain and honour that Dhamma Asoka the Mauryan Emperor had to call a Third Council in Pataliputra to expel them (Geiger (1912), pp. 46-50). The Thera Tissa son of Moggali presided and a school of Theravada known as Vibhajjavada triumphed. Asoka favoured Vibhjajavada. He now sent out missionaries for the propagation of Dhamma (Geiger (1912), p. 82). Buddhism flourished under Asoka but when it was later persecuted the Theravadins finally found a refuge in Ceylon.

Many schools arose after the second Council (Geiger (1912), p. 26; Rockhill, Chap. vi). The two main divisions were *Thera* and *Mahasanghika*. The doctrine of the *Theras* was known as *Theravada* and that of the various other schools *Achariyavada* (Geiger (1912), p. 26 fn. 1). The *Theras* were conservative and the *Mahasanghikas* more liberal in their interpretations of *Vinaya* and *Dhamma*. Dr. Bhattacharya has beautifully says (Bhattacharya (1924), p. x) "Those who stuck to Ethics and moral discipline were called *Theravadins* and those who trifled with Ethics and discipline but stuck to metaphysical and altruistic doctrines were the *Mahasanghikas*".

The Mahasanghika school had many branches, such as the Gokulika, Ekavyavaharika, Prajnaptivada, Bahusrutiya, Lokottaravada and Caityka or Cetiyavada school. Regarding the last Dr. Nalinaksha Datta points out: "probably a section of the Mahasanghikas attached great importance to the worship of the stupa or chaitya as is to be found in the Mahavastu and got the appellation of Caityika" (Datta (1931), p. 648). According to the Tibetan interpretation given by Mr. Rockhill (1884), p. 183) "those who live on the *Tchaityaka* Mountain are called the *Tchityikas*". The *Chaityakas* made *Dhanakataka* the most important seat of this school and the *Mahachaitya* there became the most revered of their objects of adoration. In the inscriptions from *Amaravati*, the stupa is called *Cetikiyanam mahacetiyasa*, i.e., the great *chaitya* of the *Chaityakas*. The school itself is called *Cetikiyanam nikaya*. The sub-schools that sprang up is this area in the zone of the *Chaityakas* are *Pubbaseliya*. *Avarareliya*, *Rajagirika* and *Siddhatthaka* which are collectively called *Andhaka* (Datta (1931), p. 648). To this list of four, the *Chaityaka* school should be added if it is to be counted as a separate one which probably it is not, as it is considered the same as the *Pubbaseliya* school (Geiger(1912), p. 283) and it is doubtful whether *Pubba* and *Avara seliyas* had any differences except the saila (hill) on which they lived (Datta (1931), p. 648). It is noteworthy that the school of the *Mahasanghikas* in *Andhra* territory came to be called *Andhaka* after the country, which shows how well it flourished there; and excavations in the area prove this in the most emphatic manner through the remains that have been and are being unearthed in the Krishna valley.

The fourth Council of the Buddhists was held at Kundalavana at Kashmir under the presidency of Vasumitra during the reign of Kanishka (2<sup>nd</sup> Century AD). The Theravadins were here very feebly represented (Bhattacharya (1924), p. x); and the Mahasanghikas wrote a commentary on the Tripitaka. This was copied on sheets of copper after revision by the great poet and Buddhist teacher Asvaghosha and enclosed in stone boxes over which he built a stupa (Davids (1925),4, p. 653; Beal 2, p. 63). Here for the first time was the small beginning of the sect called Mahayana (Bhattacharya, (1924), pp. x & xi). The Mahayanists were not yet a force and it was only in the time of Nagarjuna and Aryadeva, who began the first philosophical speculations and propagated Sunyavada, that they rose to prominence. In contrast to Mahayana, the old conservative school was called Hinayana. The Sunyavada which propagated nihilism failed to satisfy fully, the speculative minds of some of those who came later and Maitreyanatha who came shortly after Nagarjuna taught the Vijnanavada or Vogacara system. Since even this failed to satisfy many, Mahasukha or the element of Bliss was added to the earlier Sunya and Vijnana concepts of Nirvana. Mahasukhavada is the parent of Vajrayana, which was responsible for the rich Buddhist pantheon of gods and goddesses. The three late medieval images from Amaravati representing Simhanada, Padmapani and the Buddha Ratnasambhava (with hands in bhumisparsamudra) are of this last stage of Buddhism with its multiplied pantheon of gods and goddesses.

## CHAPTER-IV

## AMARAVATI AND ITS ANTIQUITY

Amaravati is situated a little over twenty miles from Guntur, and having now dwindled into insignificance is more a village than a town. Now, it has become a town again, when visited by Dr. Kannan in

2008.



Dr.R.Kannan, IAS., is standing before the Amareswara Temple on 30-08-2008

But once it had its days of glory. The massive embankments of earth and broken brick around Dharanikota, a little to the west of Amaravati, speak of the remains of the ancient walls surrounding the city and the local tradition as given by Colonel Mackenzie is that "the ancient city of Dharanikota is said to have extended 3½ miles in length; on the west to the village Muttiyapalem, and on the east to the small pagoda of Pedanityamma on the road to Vaikunthapuram. These places are each about a 1/4 mile from the centre of Dharanikota. On the south the extent is not precisely known, but it is supposed it did not extend beyond Nakkadevaradinne" (Burgess (1882) 1, p.13). The location of all these places is given in pl. ii in "Stupas of Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta" and Burgess adds in a footnote that the extent of the city would agree with Hiuen Thsang's circuit of forty li for the capital of Maha Andhra, Dhanakataka, which he calls Tho-na-kie-tse-kia (Burgess (1882), 1, p.9). The Tibetan historian Taranatha refers to Dpal-Idan-'bras-spun) (accumulation of grain) or Dhanyakataka and the great caitya there "in terms which might imply that it has been one on the greatest seats of Buddhism in early times" (Burgess (1882) 1,p.10).

Dhanakataka, the original name of Amaravati, is found in two of its earliest inscriptions. They are in letters of the Mauryan variety and may be assigned to 200 B.C. The earliest sculptures found at Amaravati are in the primitive style resembling those of Bharhut. The great stupa at Amaravati is called in the inscriptions 'maha-cetiva' and was held in great reverence. The mention by Taranatha of the stupa at Dhanakataka in glowing terms coupled with the tradition that Asoka built 84,000 stupas, over the many divisions he made of the relics that he recovered from the seven stupas he opened, suggest that this was also probably one of the stupas originally built by him. That Asoka propagated his faith in Andhra desa is quite clear. The statement in the Ceylon chronicles about the Dhamma propagation of the emperor has been confirmed by archaeological excavations. At and near Sanchi (Cunningham (1854), 2, p.287) were found when Cunningham opened the topes there, urns with inscriptions in letters of the Mauryan period "of the good man Kassapagotta, the teacher of all the Himalaya region" "of the good man Majjhima" (Davids (1903), 1, p.300). At Sonari (Cunningham(1854), 2, pp. 309-318) he found urns with the inscriptions "of the good man Kassapagotta, son of Koti, teacher of all the Himalaya region", "of the good man Majjhima, son of Kodini" and "of the good man Gotiputta, of the Himalaya, successor of Dundubhisara" (Davids (1903), 1, p. 300). This is in conformity with literary evidence Mahavamsa and Deepavamsa (the Ceylonese now Sri Lankan chronicles mainly relied upon for the history of South India by 19th and early 20th Century AD historians, Indian and British) that Asoka sent Majjhima and Kassapa to the Himalayan region. Of the other missionaries sent out by Asoka to various places, Mahadeva was one. He was sent out to Mahishamandala (present Mysore); Geiger (1912), p.82). The Siddhapura edict of Asoka was obviously intended for those of Mahishamandala who come under the influence of Mahadeva. Mahishamandala later came within the territory of the rulers of the whole of Dakshinapatha, the Satavahanas. And Mahadeva appears to have travelled eastward too, to Pallavabhogga or Pallavanad, the present Palnad in Guntur district. It is from here that he went to Anuradhapura in Ceylon for the consecration of the Suvannamalaka stupa or the Ruenwal stupa with a large number of monks totalling according to the Mahavamsa "fourteen lacs and sixty thousand from Pallavabhoggo" (Tourner, p.171. See Geiger, (1912), p. 194, giving the number as 460,000). The number of bhikshus may be an exaggeration like the 84,000 stupas built by Asoka. But the recent discovery of Asokan edicts at Yerragudi in Kurnool district shows the hand of the emperor at work in Andhradesa near Pallavabhogga where Mahadeva undoubtedly had a large congregation of monks, if not one as large as the number in the Mahavamsa would suggest. Amaravati is not far from Palnad and it is obvious that Mahadeva and his monks must have been at work in the Krishna valley about the close of the third and the beginning of the second century B.C.

Dhanakataka rose to great glory as the eastern seat of the Satavahana monarchs, but when exactly it was made so important is not clear. The first suggestion of the Satavahana king as lord of Dhanakata is the work "Dhanakatasamanehi" in an inscription of Vasishthiputra Pulumavi (Senart, p. 65; Buhler 1, p. 110). Pratishthana was the early seat of the Satavahanas but later the town appears to have been destroyed by the Kshaharatas and again rebuilt and occupied by Pulumavi who was thus lord of Dhanakataka, Navanara or

Navanagara the newly built town being the same as Paithan as stated by Sir Ramakrishna Bhandarkar. Mr. Bakhle (1928), p.75) has aptly compared this rebuilding to the New Delhi of our own times. Professor G Jouveau Dubreuil (1920), (I, p. 40.) says that "when the Kshaharatas occupied the Northern Deccan, the capital of the Satavahanas was probably Dhanakataka on the lower course of the Krishna. The legend that Srikakulam was the capital has no foundation. At the time of Gautamiputra and at the time of Pulumavi it was Dhanakataka that was the capital." Thus, Dhanakataka, the eastern seat of the Satavahana monarchs which assumed importance during the troubled days when the Kshaharatas attacked the western possessions of the Satavahanas continued to be a town equalled only by Navanagara when Pulumavi restored the greatness of Paithan; till finally it resumed its original importance when the Satavahanas lost their western dominions after Yajna Sri and governed only their eastern possessions.

It is not clear when the Satavahanas conquered Andhra Desa. Their earliest inscriptions are in Western India. It however seems probable from the identification of Musikanagara made by Dr. Jayaswal and Mr. Banerji (1933), p.83) with a town somewhere on the river Musa which joins the Krishna near the Nalgonda and Krishna districts that the first Satakarni, contemporary of Kharavela, was lord of territory at least bordering on the Andhra districts if not of the Andhra districts themselves. But it seems probable that Satakarni was lord of all the territory north of Dramila which is separately mentioned by Kharavela as territory subdued, and Vengadam is the traditional northern limit of Dramilam or Tamil land. Satakarni was a mighty king who performed Rajasuya and ruled an empire. The Jatakas mention Andhra territory as situated beyond the Telavaha river (1912), i, No.3, p.12) Dr. Bhandarkar (1918), p. 71) accepts the suggestion of Jayaswal (Bhandarkar (1918), p.71. footnote 8) that the modern Tel or Telagiri is the same as the Telavaha river. Mr. Prabhakara Sastri (1930), p.30) suggests that it is Tulyabhaga a tributary of the Godavari, probably the same as Tel. His other suggestions are that Simukha is the same as Sirika after whom Sirika kolanu (the tank of Sirika) is believed to have existed according to the Sthalapurana of the village Srikakulam the name of which is thus significant (Prabhakara Sastri (1930), p.3O); and that the Vishnu deity there known as Andhra Vishnu, Andhra Vallabha and Andhra Nayaka is called after Simukha. These cannot be considered evidence enough to prove any connections of the earliest of the Satavahanas with eastern territory since even if legends are by themselves to be considered Pratishthana is the famous early seat whence the dynasty started its rule (Kathasaritsagara Act - i, 6, 8 and 66). However, by the time of Hala the empire of the Satavahanas included the present eastern Telugu districts as well as their original western territory. Hala's description in the Gathasaptasati "that there was no house equal in prowess and nobility to that of the Satavahanas, in all the country where the Godavari rises, flows and falls into the sea" (Prabhakara Sastri (1930), p. 29) is confirmed later by Vasishthiputra Pulumavi describing Gautamiputra Satakarni as lord of the oceans. Among his eastern possessions are included the mighty mountain Mahendra in Kalinga, Sirithana, Sriparvata (probably the Nagarjunakonda area) and the country known as Mulaka which may be identified with Mulikinadu comprising the districts of Cuddapah, Kurnool and Bellary. At Makadoni in Bellary district was found the Satavahana inscription mentioning Satahanahara that led Dr. Sukthankar (p. 153; p. 6 from Sivaramamurthy, 1942; Re -1998) to locate the original home of the Satavahanas in the Bellary district. Indelible marks of the rule of the Satavahanas in eastern territory from the time of Pulumavi onwards is found in the inscriptions they have left, besides numerous coins which have been and being found. Thus at Amaravati there is one inscription each of Vasishthiputra Pulumavi (Burgess (1892)1, p. 100) and Siva Sri (Burgess (1892)1, p. 61) on the stupa. Yajna Sri, the last of the great kings of the line who ruled the eastern and western dominions with great glory, has inscriptions in the west at Nasik and Kanheri, and in the east at Chinna in Krishna district (Luders, H. (1912), Nos. 1146, 1024, 1340). The inscription of Chandra Sri at Kodagolu near Pithapuram (Luders, H. (1912), No.1341) is beyond the Godavari and between Mahendra and Sirithana both coming within the eastern territory described as under the over lordship of Gautamiputra Satakarni.

Though the early name Dhanakataka of the eastern seat of the Satavahanas is no more remembered in the neighbourhood there is still preserved the memory of the Satavahana monarchs after whom is named Sattanapalle, i.e., Satavahanapalli, i.e. the village of the Satavahanas, the headquarters of the taluk in which Amaravati is located. In the early Pallava inscription of Sivaskandavarman from Maidavolu (Luders, H. (1912), No. 1205) the territory south of the Krishna is called Andhrapatha in which is Dhannakada, and in another form Hirahadagalli (Luders, H. (1912), No. 1200) there is mention of Satahanaratha of Satavahana district. Hiuen Thsang (Beal, S. (1884), 2, p.210) mentions towards the end of the description of Kosala (Dakshina Kosala) of King So-to-pho-ho, Satavahana, who for the sake of Nagarjuna had established a sangharama on a mountain 300 [] or sixty miles to the south of the country-the famous Nagarjunakonda where the Sangharama and the many noble stupas about it have been excavated by Mr. Longhurst. Taranatha mentions the rail around the Amaravati stupa as having been erected by Nagarjuna (Burgess (1892) 1, p.5). And the legend in the Lilavatikatha makes Nagarjuna, the minister of the Satavahana king Hala, the author of Gathasaptasati (Kavi, p. 10). These, taken with the tradition preserved in Tibet that Nagarjuna died at the monastery at Sri Parvata which he had established and where he appears to have spent the major part of his life, all go to show that the king should have been present at this eastern seat not far away from his minister (or rather sage adviser) whose personality counted greatly with the king who thought of the orthodox Brahamanical (Hindu) faith not merely tolerated but liberally encouraged Buddhism as it was espoused by a great man like Nagarjuna. The renovation of the rail is also mentioned in an inscription and the overseer of the works was venerable Budharakhita. The munificence of the Satavahana kings, as also the great missionary influence of Nagarjuna and his followers among the people of their time, explain the large number of stupas in the Krishna valley of which the noblest and the most venerated was the one at Amaravati. Here merchants, town folk, villagers, aves'anis "(Avesani is the foreman of a number of artisans) perfumers, leather workers all sorts of men vied with one another and with the monks and nuns in contributing carved slabs for the stupa".

The Chaityaka and other Mahasanghika schools collectively known as Andhaka (used to denote the people living in Andhaka or the Andhra region is sometimes used in Buddhist literature synonymously with the

term "Chaityaka" suggesting that the followers of Buddhism from Andhaka belonged to the Chaityaka sect, a name given for one of the Mahasanghika denominations flourished in the Amaravati area (Sree Padma, (2008), p. 35). In the account of the different Buddhist schools by Bhavya given by Rockhill, W.W.(1884,p.189.) he says that a parivrajaka by name Mahadeva lived on a mountain with a chaitya. It is probable that it is the same as the Mahadeva sent out by Asoka. The chaitya at Amaravati was the object of their veneration and in the Manjusrimulakalpa (i.p.88 from Sivaramamurthy, 1942, Re-1998), the Dhanyakataka chaitya is described as enshrining the relics of Buddha himself, Sri Dhanyakataka chaitya jinadhatudhare bhuvi. In the Gandavyuha, one of the nine principal scriptures of the Mahayana Buddhists, a grove and vihara of Maladhvajavyuha in the vicinity of Dhanyakara is mentioned as the place where Manjusri stayed and preached to the people of Dhanyakara. If this is the Pubbamahavanaseljya and the forests to the west, the Avaramahavanaseliya with monasteries full of monks on forests-covered hills, as Mr. M. Somasekhara Sarma conjectures in his excellent Telugu paper "Amaravati Stupa" (p. 13 14 from Sivaramamurthy, 1942, Re-1998), it explains the names of the school that go by that name. Centrally the Mahachaitya at Dhanyakataka attracted pilgrims from everywhere even from far off Pataliputra. There were many sangharamas (Sangharama (संघाराम) is a Sanskrit word meaning "temple" or "monastery", the place, including its garden or grove, where dwells the Buddhist monastic community) for the monks and disciples at Amaravati but when Hiuen Thsang visited these parts many of them were deserted, only twenty still remaining in good condition with about a thousand monks, mostly mahasanghikas. Even then, Dhanyakataka, as in its days of glory, still remained a seat of learning and the Chinese traveller studied here the Abhidhamma. But even in his time the glory of Hinduism was becoming apparent and many a Hindu temple was to be seen in the city when this Chinese pilgrim visited it. In addition, the seeds of decay had already takes root in the Buddhist institutions. As Buddha foresaw and told Ananda (chief disciple), the introduction of nuns into the Buddhist Order cut short the life of the religion itself. With the disappearance of the religion and the extinction of those who taught it, the very significance of the ruins of their seats of learning and objects of worship were forgotten; but a faint memory of Buddha and his religion was preserved in names of places like Buddhani; and the hazy legends of the past handed from generation to generation hint at the morals of those that should have been better. The lañjadibbas or courtesans mounds as every Buddhist mound, covering the ruins of the once great stupas, is now called locally, venerable though they are, are yet tainted by the dark life of their last degenerate worshippers. The life of the Buddhist monks that is portrayed by the great Pallava king Mahendravarman (Mattavilasaprahasana) is a specimen of their life at Kanchi, a great seat of Buddhism. No wonder that the religion perished at their hands especially when great and zealous devotees like Hindu Saivite Appar and saint intellects like Sankara and Udayana gave the final blow by refuting the highly developed philosophical disquisitions of the Buddhists.

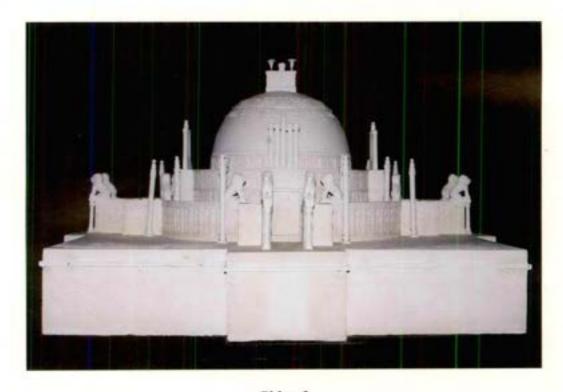
The only structure of tolerably ancient date still intact at Amaravati is the Amaresvara temple. Its antiquity is not known precisely but the existence of an early Eastern Chalukya inscription at Dharanikota and of later inscriptions of the 12th, 14th and 16th centuries of a Kota chief Mahamandalesvara Ketaraja of Reddis,

and of the Vijayanagar emperor, Krishnadevaraya respectively among many others in the Amaresvara temple point to the early enough importance of the Hindu shrine as well. But as pointed out by Mr. T.N. Ramachandran (1929), 2, p.44) the Chalukyas "tolerated Buddhism" and did not pull down the stupas, which accounts for their existence alongside Hindu temples. In an inscription (Hultzsch, E, (1900-01), 7, p.155) of the 12th century A.D. Amaravati is described thus:

"There is a city (named) Sri Dhanyakataka, which is superior to the city of the Gods, (and) where (the temple of) Sambhu (Siva) (named) Amaresvara is worshipped by the Lord of Gods (Indra); where the God Buddha, worshipped by the Creator, is quite close (and) where (there is) a very lofty Chaitya, well-decorated with various sculptures." And even in the 12th century as Dr. Hultzsch points out there were still followers of the Buddhist faith like the consorts of Keta who made offerings at the Great Chaitya. Three Buddhist images of the late medieval period discovered during the writing of the first edition of C. Sivaramamurti's book in 1942 were removed to the Chennai Museum from the Amaresvara temple prove the same thing. (Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998).

Note: The quotes are from the famous book of Sivaramamurti, C., F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998 a Madras Museum publication.

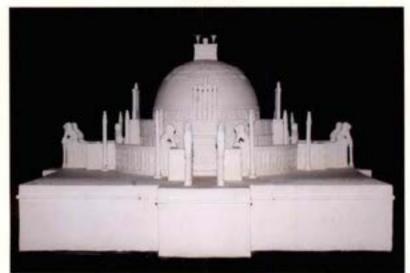
The model of the Amaravati Stupa as conceived by Percy Brown purchased from the Bombay Museum. This information was given by Late Thiru K. Lakshminarayanan Retd. Assistant Director to Dr. R. Kannan, IAS.



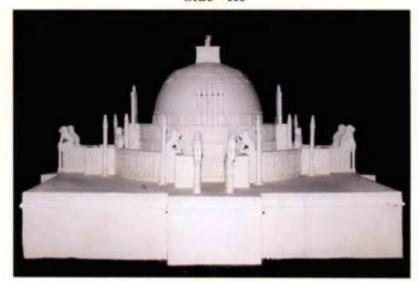
Side - I



Side - II



Side - III



Side - IV

## CHAPTER - V

## NATURE AND DEVELOPMENT OF STUPAS

#### THE ORIGIN OF THE STUPA

The stupa can be traced back to the funerary structure of the primitives. Circles of stone to mark the spot of burial are the precursors of the low mound, which developed into the mighty stupas of a later age. Fergusson has a picture of the circles of stone, which he saw in numbers in prehistoric sites near Amaravati, and he traces back the stupa to this primitive sepulchre (Burgess (1892) 1, .pp. 23). The earliest form of stupa in the pre-Buddhist-period is the low mound encircled by a series of stones. These megaliths were sometimes so arranged as to leave a circumambulatory passage between the low tumulus and the enclosure stones. The tumuli were of two kinds. Some were provided with a vault for the relics in earthen vessels. Others lacked this chamber. In such cases the remains were simply covered with earth, a large slab placed over the mass and the whole covered up by the tumulus is raised over it. The primitive custom of preserving the remains of the departed in an urn kept in the vault under the tumulus is seen even in the stupa where the reliquary is safely stowed away in a chamber situated usually in the centre. (Rea, A. (1894), (1, pl. xiv). The visual shows this arrangement of relic preservation. It gives a fine picture of the section plan of the stupa.

#### THEIR SEPULCHRAL NATURE

Stupa is derived from the Sanskrit root "stup" to collect and means a heap or mound. It also means a monument held in veneration when it is connected with the root "stu" to praise. In the Buddhist texts, the term has been applied to monuments raised generally over the remains of certain distinguished persons. It was ordained by the Buddha himself that these stupas might be erected over the ashes of Buddhas, Pratyekabuddhas, Buddha's disciples and Chakravarti maharajas (Kern(1896), pp. 44; Digha Nikaya ii. p. 156 xvi. 5, 12 Anguttara Nikaya ii. vi. 5, p. 98). We have mention of stupas erected long before Gautama Buddha; and in his time he caused such edifices to be erected over the remains of some of his disciples, such as Putigatta Tissa (Dhammapadatthakatha ii, p. 21), Sariputra and Maudgalyayana (Jataka v, No. 522, P. 65), And it was

not the anchorite class alone of the disciples of Buddha that was shown this honour. For there are *stupas* mentioned as having been raised by the order of Buddha himself over the bones of lay disciples like the minister of King *Bimbisara* of *Magadha*, who was an important disciple of the Buddha.

The stupa, according to the Buddhist texts, was a well-known monument ages before Gautama Buddha, who knew very well how previous 'Enlightened Ones were honoured by the erection of such memorials over their relics'. In the Avadanasataka, Gautama Buddha narrates how king Sobhita erected a stupa over the hair and nails of Trakacanda in his capital Sobhavati (Mitra (1882), pp. 37). There is mention in one of the legends of the Dvavimsavadana of a stupa raised by king Bandhumati over the relics of the Buddha Vipassi (Mitra (1882), pp. 87). We are told in one of his edicts that Asoka restored the stupa of Buddha konakamana (Winternitz pp. 160). Even in some of his previous births when he was yet preparing himself for becoming the Supremely Enlightened, stupas were erected over his remains. In the Mahakapi Jātaka, we are told of how the kind people enshrined the skull of the noble animal in a structure built for the purpose and caused offerings to be made to it (Jātaka iii, No. 407, pp. 227). Buddha is reported in the Sattvaushadhavadana of Kshemendra's Avadanakalpalata to have foretold how a future king Asoka would erect a memorial over the body of Sattvaushadha (Mitra (1882), pp. 60). Some magnanimous persons like the prince in the legend in the Suvarnaprabhasa (literally, "golden brilliance"; full title, The Exalted King-book, Radiating Golden Brilliance Over All) had a monument of ancient Uighur letters. The manuscript was written in Uighur script; it is a Uighur translation of a Buddhist doctrinal work in Chinese. Syngku Seli Tudung of Bishbalyk did the translation in the tenth century AD. The extensive preface to the Suvarnaprabhasa contains two legends of unquestionable literary merit; one about the ruler Kyu Tau, the other on the prince and the tigress. The Prince offered himself as food for a hungry tigress, had also stupas erected over their remains (loc. cit. p. 248). The stupas occurring in some of the carved Jataka scenes represent such stupas (pl. xlix, fig. 2 b from Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942, Reprint, 1998).

Buddha himself told Ananda that stupas might be raised over the remains of Chakravarti maharajas or universal emperors. In one of his previous births, he had died as a Chakravarti maharaja in the then magnificent city of Kusavati and his sorrowing queens (Jataka i, No. 95 p. 231) had erected a stupa over his remains. In his last existence, this had become an obscure city known as Kusinagara where he finally attained nirvana. The famous instance of a Chakravarti maharaja is Mandhata.

Pacceka Buddhas (Pacceka Buddhas (see Sl. No. 288. - Government Museum, Chennai) A Pratyekabuddha (Sanskrit) or Paccekabuddha (Pāli), literally "a lone Buddha", "a Buddha on their own" or "a private Buddha", is one of three types of enlightened beings according to some schools of Buddhism. The other two types are the arhats and samyaksambuddhas also had monuments raised over their relics. In the Attasaddha Jātaka, we are told of a stupa raised over the remains of a Pacceka Buddha where four high roads meet (loc. cit. iii, No. 418, p. 260). From the Avadanasataka we learn that Kapphina, king of Dakshinapatha, raised a stupa over a Pratyekabuddha in his previous birth (Mitra (1882), p. 38). The erection of these memorials was considered so meritorious that countless stupas were built over the relics of Buddha and his disciples. The Saddharmapundarika, a Buddhist work by Saddharmapundarika, is a Mahayana sutra, forming with its references to Amida and the Bodhisattvas the basis for the doctrine that there is something of Buddha in everyone, so that salvation is universally available: a central text of Mahayana Buddhism. Also called (Lotus of the Good Law, Lotus of the True Law, Lotus Sutra) it says that the erection of stupas, worship of relics, etc. ensure the highest enlightenment. Even children who pile up stupas of sand in sportive mood have their full share of the reward of merit. "Moreover, even those who worship relics, erect stupas, construct any kind of image of Buddha whether jewelled, marble or wooden statues or frescoes, even children who play making stupas of sand, or scribble figures of Buddha on the wall, those who offer flowers, or perfumes at stupas or make music before them, even those who only by chance have on some occasions thought of the Buddha with the thought 'Honour to the Buddha', all these will attain to the highest enlightenment" (Winternitz (1933), p.297). According to the Mahavastu (The Mahāvastu (Sanskrit for "Great Event" or "Great Story") is a text of the Lokottaravāda school of Early Buddhism. It describes itself as being a historical preface to the Buddhist monastic codes (vinaya). Over half of the text is composed of Jātaka and Avadāna tales, accounts of the earlier lives of the Buddha and other bodhisattvas.

The Mahāvastu contains prose and verse written in mixed Sanskrit, Pali and Prakrit. It is believed to have been composed between the 2nd century BCE and 4th century CE.

Mere walking around the *stupa* and worshipping it with flowers is enough to ensure nirvana. *Nirvāna* (Sanskrit: निर्वाण; *Pali*: निर्वाण nibbāna; *Prakrit*: णविवाण) is an ancient Sanskrit term used in Indian religions to describe the profound peace of mind that is acquired with *moksha* (liberation). In *shramanic* thought, it is the state of being free from suffering. In Hindu philosophy, it is union with the *Brahman* (Supreme Being).

The word literally means "blown out" (as in a candle) and refers, in the Buddhist context, to the imperturbable stillness of mind after the fires of desire, aversion, and delusion has been finally extinguished.

(Winternitz (1933), p. 214). There are many representations of such adoration of the stupa with garlands flags, etc., in the *Amaravati* sculptures. The dwarf *yaksha* figures with trays on their heads shown on either side of the gateway in most of the *chaitya* slabs are to receive the offering that devotees brought with them. One of the sculptures from the British Museum shows a Buddhist monk offering a "*mushti*" (a handful) of rice and depositing it in the tray (Fergusson (1868), pl. lxxvi & pl. lxxix, fig. 3 from Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998).

The stupa is an edifice of great religious importance to the Buddhists. Therefore, the merit that accrues to one who erects it over any bit of relic of a Buddha is comparable according to the Mahavamsa, to that of the King Gamani the who wicked atones for all his callous bloodshed in a battle by erecting monuments like the famous Mahathupa (Maha Stupa).

#### STUPAS NOT EXCLUSIVELY BUDDHIST.

This monument, however, is not peculiar to the Buddhists. The *stupa* was equally important to the Jains. The early *stupa* sculptures from Mathura are famous Jain examples of this type of monuments which are not different in shape and structure from those of the Buddhists of that age (Smith 1, p. 6, pl. xii & xv). In a late work, there is literary evidence for the erection of *stupas* over the ashes of the *Tirthankaras* of the Jains; *Bhavadevasuri* describes in his work *Parsvanathacharita* the jewelled *stupa* erected by *Sakra* over the ashes of *Parsvanatha* (22<sup>nd</sup> Jain *Tirthankara*) whose corpse was cremated by the gods (Winternitz (1933), p. 514).

Funeral monuments like the *stupa* were perhaps not unknown among the Hindus. A *stupa*-like structure distinctly Hindu, as evidenced by the sculpture, is mentioned by Mr. Garde ((1928),p. 165) as from *Pawaya*. This is probably a place of worship, similar to a Buddhist *uddesika stupa*, with richly carved torana (carved) gateways. However, the line from the *Mahabharata Bhishmena dharmato rājan sarvatah parirakshite babhūva ramaniyasca chaityayūpaatānkjtah* (1, 109, 13 from Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998) is taken to prove *chaityas* and *stupas* is not so explicit or clear so far as the second word *yupa* goes. How *yupa* can mean a *stupa* as is sought to be maintained is rather puzzling. The *yupa* is here clearly 'the sacrificial post' and the *chaitya* a place of worship like a temple. The *smàsāna chaitya* (*chaitya* in the burial ground) occurring in the Ramayana (v. 22, 29) should mean a *stupa*.

#### STUPA OR CHAITYA

The word chaitya is of common occurrence in literature and is generally used in the sense of a place of worship. The word is used in *Brahmanical* (Hindu) works like the *Mahābhārata* and *Rāmāyana* in a wider sense, meaning a religious building as well. When it is used in the sense of a religious building it invariably means a place of worship, such as the *Vrkshacaitya* (temple for *Bodhi* tree) of the Buddhists or a *devagrha* or temple for a deity. *Hinduism* was referred to as *Brahminism* by XIX Century British historians (Ed.).

Chaitya is used invariably with the word yūpa in the Mahabharata (ii, 3, 12; i, 1, 7; 1, 94, 29; i, 109, 13). The sense in which the word has to be understood in the sense that there is a sacrificial shed or building near the yūpa. The 'sacred tree' itself is also called a chaitya in the Mahabharata (ii, 5, 100). It is in this sense (the tree itself and not a building) that the word is commonly understood and literary evidences are not wanting for such usage. The word is derived from Sanskrit 'chit', physical remains inspires devotees.

A building, not necessarily a religious one, is meant when this word is used in the Rāmāyana. There is a classification of chaityas given in this epic, which is very interesting. Chaityas are of two kinds, the ordinary ones and the funerary ones. This, to a great extent, clarifies the rather puzzling usage of chaitya and stupa as synonyms.

The great stupa at Amaravati is mentioned in inscriptions as mahacetiya (great stūpa). The word chaitya might have been derived from chitā, i.e., the funeral pyre when a funeral monument like the stupas raised over relics is meant. But there are other kinds of stupas which do not enshrine relics and in such cases the word has to be derived from chit, i.e., the mind, meaning thereby a sacred monument for meditation purposes. Probably, therefore, this is the true derivation, the association with chita resulting from its eventual application also to the stupa.

The koshas (lexicons) that explain words and their meaning allow the use of the word in all the varieties of connotations just seen. The Amarakosha (written by Amarakosha is a Sanskrit thesaurus written by Amarasimha in verse format. He was a distinguished scholar, one among the nine "gems" (navaratna) during Vikramāditya's court (in about 380 A. D.) (Vikramāditya was originally known as Chandra Gupta II. He was a heroic king and is well known for developing an independent calendar, widely recognized in India as Vikram Samvat). Amarakosha gives chaitya as a synonym of an āyatana or house, especially a sacrificial hall. Rudra, an author in enumerating the different uses of the word names a house or building, a Buddha image and an uddesya pādapa or sacred tree as connoted by the word. The last is the Vrkshachaitya. The tree is enclosed within a

Vedika (railing), which has a boundary wall around it and present inside the wall are two umbrellas and two garlands hanging from the upper end of the panel.

#### THREE FOLD CLASSIFICATION OF CHAITYAS

The Buddhist chaitya or stupa is of three kinds: sariraka stupas raised over relies, uddesika stupas built as commemorative monuments; and paribhogika stupas erected over articles used by Buddha like the bowl, the girdle, the sanghati (also spelt sanghati). The sanghāti is an outer robe used for various occasions. It comes over the upper robe (uttarāsaṅga), and the undergarment (antarvāsa). In representations of the Buddha, the sanghāti is usually the most visible garment, with the undergarment or uttarāsaṅga protruding at the bottom. It is quite similar in shape to the Greek himation, and its shape and folds have been treated in Greek style in the Greeo-Buddhist art of Gandhāra), etc. This classification is believed to have been given by Buddha himself in the Parinibbana Sutta. The Parinirvāna (Sanskrit; Pali: Parinibbana) of the Buddha is described in the Mahaparinibbana Sutta. Because of its attention to detail, this Theravada sutta, though first committed to writing hundreds of years after his death, has been resorted to as the principal source of reference in most standard studies of the Buddha's life).

## Difference between Stupa and Dagoba

The term dagoba or dhatugarbha (monument to enshrine relics) may be used as a synonym of stupa or chaitya only when the sariraka type is meant. The others cannot, strictly speaking, be called dagobas since the tern dhatu applies only to bodily relics.

The majority of *stupas* are *sariraka*. The very first *stupa* built in the time of the Buddha was *sariraka*. It was built by two merchants *Trapusha* and *Bhalla* who were the first to meet the Buddha after his attaining Supreme Enlightenment. To them the Enlighted One gave a lock of hair and his nail parings to be honoured by the erection of a monument over them. There are many instances of *stupas* erected similarly during Buddha's lifetime over his hairs and nail parings, one such famous instance is the *stupa* erected by king *Bimbisara* in his harem at the suggestion of his wives (Mitra (1882), p. 33; Winternitz, (1933), p. 282). The important *sariraka stupas* were, however, the monuments erected over the eight divisions of Buddha's relics after his death at *Kusinagara*. There were eight original *stupas*, if tradition may be believed with the exception of the *Ramagrama stupa* (Vogel (1926), p. 127), opened by Asoka, the relics were divided into 84,000 parts and as many *stupas* raised over them in various parts all over India.

The reliquaries contain short inscriptions giving the name of the person whose relics they contain. Many such reliquaries have been excavated among which may be mentioned that of *Haritiputra* (Cunningham (1854), 2, p. 349), one of the Buddhist teachers of Asoka, and *Sariputra* and *Maudgalyayana* the principal disciples of Buddha (op. cit. p. 297 from Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998).



Kolhua Visit by Dr. Kannan

Dr. R. Kannan, IAS., visited Kolhua near Vasihali on 27.08.2013 at 1815 Hrs - Tank built by the King of Monkeys for the Buddha for storing honey.

There are stupas just for worship symbolising the parinirvana (Buddha attaining final salvation or Moksha) of Buddha but containing no relic. Famous examples of this type are the small stupas in chaitya halls as at Karle and Bhaja. These are symbols rather than memorials. However, the more important of the uddesika stupas were built in famous places, which were sanctified by some association with Buddha. The Chinese traveller Hiuen

Thsang mentions countless stupas of this type. It was sometimes a footprint left by the Buddha that occasioned the erection of a stupa; or it was where he had performed a miracle as at Sravasti. The stupa raised by Asoka (Vogel (1926), 2, p. 95) in the Lumbini garden visited by the emperor in the company of his teacher Upagupta is a famous example of an uddesika stupa.

The wheel and the Triratna (ref Sl. No. 167) symbol were objects of worship of the uddesika type. There are numerous sculptures at Bharhut, Sanchi, Amaravati and for that matter at every Buddhist place of importance, showing the worship of these symbols. The images of the Buddha which come later-they are absent in the earlier sculptures also come under this category; and General Cunningham explains the slab showing Pasenadi Kosala. Kosala is worshipping the wheel picturing the incident, recorded by Fa Hian, of the king

worshipping the image of the Buddha, which he caused to be made of sandalwood to occupy the throne of the Enlightened One when he was absent for some time in the *Trayastrimsa* heaven. He says: "As we have already seen that images of the Buddha were not known in India in the time of *Asoka*, or even down to a much later period, I think it is nearly certain that the object which *Prasenajit* or *Pasenadi* (*Pali*) (Sanskrit: *Prasenajit*) (c. 6th century BCE) was a ruler of the *Aikṣvāka dynasty* (a dynasty founded by King *Ikṣvāku*) ruler of *Kosala*.) set up was the *Dharma chakra*, or symbol of Buddha as the turner of the Wheel of the Law" (Cunningham (1979), 1. p. 111). But symbolic representation of the Master in the second century B.C. need not preclude anthropomorphic representation in the earliest instances (see below). At a later period, images of Buddha were actually carved on the sides of the *uddesika stupas* in *chaitya* halls at *Ajanta* and other places (Burgess (1883) 4, pl. xxxi; Longhurst (1936), 1, fig. 21).

Votive stupas of various types like the small monuments made of brick and not with limestone as at Amaravati in the vicinity of the great stupa, or in nature votive offerings like those in metal of a later date found in Nagapattinam, may also be styled Uddesika stupas. Such stupas were also greatly revered; and they served as eloquent testimony of what individual piety could achieve with only a moderate purpose to pay for the monument. Such votive stupas of varying dates and dimensions abound in Kathmandu, Nepal near the Swayambhunath stupa around which they cluster. What great respect these small uddesika stupas were shown and how they were treasured is evidenced by the attitude of a widow during the reign of king Sankaradeva (12th century AD), who, according to the Nepalese chronicle Vamsavali, "on the occasion of a fire in a village, fled to Patna, taking nothing with her except a small model of a chaitya, a manuscript of the Prajnaparamita (Buddhist scripture) and her little son" (Winternitz (1933), p.324).

The first and most important object of worship over which a paribhogika stupa was erected was the golden vessel offered to Buddha by Sujata on the day of his enlightenment, which was thrown by Buddha into the river Neranjara, after he had finished his meal of sweet milk porridge brought in it. Nagas and Devas simultaneously clutched at it to convey it each to their own realm for worship.

The throne of the Buddha is an oft-sculptured theme in all *stupas*. Monks and lay disciples are shown prostrating themselves before the throne of the Buddha. The throne was in such great reverence that every disciple and monk in a monastery was required to prepare a seat for the Buddha before taking a seat himself. The seat that the Buddha occupied under the tree at *Bodhgaya* was chosen only after great deliberation; and it is even today an object of veneration. General *Cuningham* in describing it says that "the *vajrasana* or diamond

throne of the Sakyamuni still exists under the pipal tree at Bodhgaya" (1. p. 112 from Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998).

The Bodhi tree symbolic of the Buddha (symbolises the Buddha till the advent of Mahayana Buddhism) is another sacred object of adoration. Sculptures representing worship of the Bodhi tree are numerous in every



Kolhua near Vaishali - Stupa and Lion Pillar- 27.08.2013 - 1812 Hrs

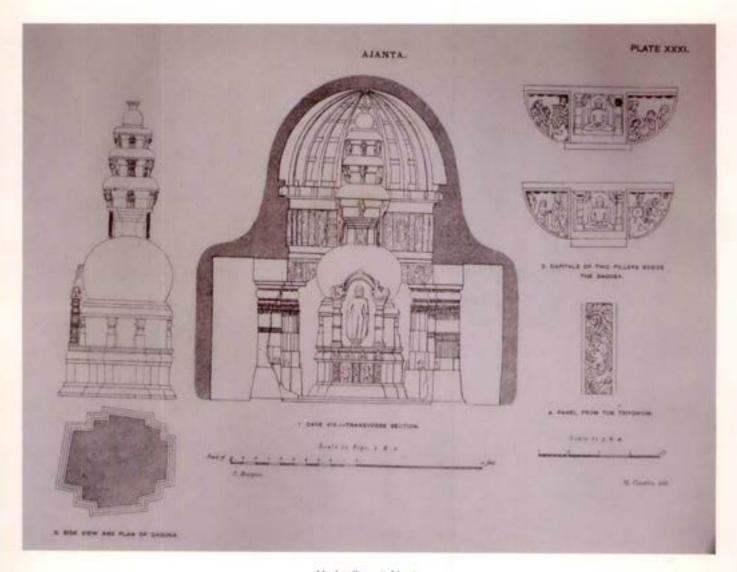
stupa. The story of how, with untiring zeal, Asoka fostered the *Bodhi* tree, which miraculously sprouted even though cut down by his jealous queen is well known; and it is a branch of this sacred tree taken to Ceylon (Sri Lanka) in his time that has grown into the tree, a silent witness of more than two millennia of perennial worship.

Generally these trees had a pavilion built around them known as the *vruksha cetiya*, of which there are sculptural representations. They are also a common theme on coins.

The Kolhua Pillar is considered the forerunner of the other Lion Capital pillars constructed by the Mauryan Emperor Ashoka. He had erected the monolithic, polished sandstone pillar, consisting of a circular shaft, surmounted by a decorative bell shaped capital, supporting a life-size figure of a lion facing of north.

Its early date is shown by the embellishment being relatively less than the ones at Sanchi etc. The Stupa is also an early one.

Note: The quotes are from the famous book of Sivaramamurti, C., F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998 a Madras Museum publication.



Umbrellas at Ajanta (Refer Text in p. 39)

#### CHAPTER - VI

# ARCHITECTURAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE AMARAVATI STUPA AND ITS PARTS THROUGH ITS HISTORY

They were not built and decorated so elaborately or on such a huge scale as some of the famous *stupas* with which we are more familiar. *Stupas* erected during the time of Asoka were simple structures of brick and plaster surrounded by a wooden rail with open gateways facing the cardinal points (Longhurst (1936), 1, p. 13 from Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998). To illustrate this point M. Longhurst has chosen the *Andher stupa*, described by General Cunningham (1854), p. 349), on account of the tolerable certainty of its age ascertained from the inscription of the steatite reliquary which mentions the relics as of *Haritiputra*, a Buddhist teacher and contemporary of Asoka.

Rapacious hunt by ignorant villagers after imaginary treasures hidden in the ancient mounds has so completely obliterated the form of these structures that we have to form our image of the early stupa from sculptural representations of the monument. A fragment of the carved coping of the elaborate rail at Amaravati built in 2<sup>nd</sup> Century AD shows a representation of a stupa of the earlier type (pl. xlix, fig. 2 b (Sivaramamurti, C. (1998), pp. 23). It is-a-simple structure shaped like a cup placed upside down and is surrounded by a simple rail. Mr. Longhurst has discussed a representation of the early type of stupa on one of the carvings from Sanchi (Longhurst, (1936), p. 14, fig 15). The circular drum is low and the stupa is a small structure of brick surrounded by a wooden railing. It is this wooden railing that was later on copied in stone on a more elaborate scale for the bigger stupas as at Sanchi, Bharhut and Amaravati. There are descriptions in early Buddhist literature of people purchasing flowers to be offered at stupas for decorating them. Such a description applies only to the smaller early stupas which had pegs at intervals all around the drum at a particular height. The stupas being sufficiently low and comparatively small could well be decorated by pious worshippers with festoons and garlands of fresh flowers which were supported by the pegs. This later on developed into a conventional representation of the festoons in plaster work over the edifice and the pegs that were then superfluous became in their turn purely ornamental, and lingered on as well-carved discs of exaggerated size. The rail in its primitive form was a simple fencing made of wood and the later copy in stone of the wooden structure which is so heavy and laborious speaks eloquently of its origin. The elaborate rail with decorations carved on it came later, the gateways at the cardinal points being special ornamental features.

The *stupa* believed to be the earliest so far unearthed is that at *Piprahwa* near Nepal. This is a low structure with a broad base 22 feet high and a basal diameter of 116 feet. About a couple of centuries later, the architects of the *Sanchi stupa* made the edifice 54 feet high with a basal diameter exceeding that of the *Piprahwa stupa* by just 4 feet.

The harmika or the box-shaped construction above the stupa which bore on its crown the umbrellas has now to be reconstructed from imagination. Even at Sanchi, one of the best preserved of stupas, it has disappeared. But bas reliefs of the stupa on slabs give us a good idea of it. This superfluous addition could not have existed in the very early stupas. There are representations of stupas of the early types lacking the harmika and the umbrella. The outline of the harmika marked at a higher level the position of the chamber enshrining the reliquary.

The umbrellas increased in course of time into an indefinite number and are shown in the sculptures as fixed in various ways. Sometimes they are conventionally strained into fantastic curves in a most unnatural way on either side (pl. lxi, fig. 1- Ramagrama Stupa from Note: The quotes are from the famous book of Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998 a Madras Museum publication). Sometimes they form canopy over the stupa (pl. xxix, fig. 3-Adoration of the stupa symbolising Buddha's death). Miniature representations of the stupa like the one from Nagarjunakonda (Longhurst (1938), 2, pl. xvii c, 1938, The Buddhist Antiquities of Nagarjunakonda, Memoirs of Archaeological Survey of India No.54, New Delhi, pp.1-67; pl.1-50.), the rock-cut one from Kanheri (Burgess (1883) 4, pl. IV) Or the one figured by Cunningham (1879), (1, pl. xxxi) show the early decoration of the monument with a single parasol. The origin of the later development can be seen in Pl. xiii of Cunningham's book where another umbrella appears above the original one. This later developed into a series of umbrellas piled one over the other as in early examples depicted at Ajanta (Burgess (1883) F.E. 1994 Reprint) 4, pl. xxxi), Report on the Buddhist cave temples and their inscriptions, Archaeological Survey of Western India iv.), each umbrella retaining its individuality in a conical mass. In the later examples depicted there (Longhurst (1936), 1, fig. 20) their individuality was gradually lost till in the last stage the cone came to bear a strong resemblance to the stupas in Burma.

The drum of the *stupa* also underwent change, the circular structure of the earlier period making way for a square one. The *vedika* or circular platform with cardinal projections approached by steps leading to them disappeared and for the first time images of the Buddha were introduced into niches on each side. The drum was no longer low; the height being considerably increased and the *anda* or the cup-shaped part instead of retaining its primitive semi-circular contour bulging out above the drum. This bulging is found even in the rock-cut *stupas* at *Kanheri*.

The evolution of the torana (gateway) is equally interesting. The earliest type is found at Amaravati and was still the fashion even during the days of Nagarjuna as is evident from its representation in the sculptural pictures of the stupa. The early gateway, if we remember the verse of Kalidasa (Raghuvamsa, I" canto-verse 41) srenibandhān vitanvadbhirastambham toranasrajam, is but a pair of stambhas or pillars to which were tied the two ends of a torana wreath. The earlier torana stambhas must have had fresh torana wreaths tied to them every day. Later, heavy stonework took the place of wreaths. The decoration of the stupa with fresh flowers and

the torana pillars with flower or leaf garlands gave place, in all probability, to structural representations and modifications of the original almost about the same period.

The earliest surviving gateway is the one at *Bharhut* where the numerous miniature caryatids coming between the curved bars of the *torana* suggest that they might have been evolved from fresh mango leaves hanging from a string. This *torana* of fresh mango leaves continues to be a feature in every Hindu house on festive occasions. The leaves may have been worked in the earlier stages in a natural way and later on modified into ornamentations and sculptures of caryatids and miniature pillars which slowly obliterated the original forms. The significance of these small parts of the *torana* which is already obscure at *Bharhut* seems to have been completely forgotten and ignored by the sculptors responsible for the *toranas* at *Sanchi* where they are not so numerous but appear to have been retained to observe a custom or tradition. The primitive *torana* has however survived at *Amaravati* where the sculptures give us a good idea of the original *stupa*. It is not improbable that the two slender pillars, with capitals shaped like *stupas* which Dr. Burgess thinks may have been the emblem of the *Chaityaka* School (1, pl. xxxi, fig 6 from Burgess, J, 1887) represent the regular *torana stambhas*. Two or four lions seated on pillars guarded the gateways of *Amaravati* and from these the later *simhadvaras* (lion gateways) of *Mukhalingam* and other *Kalinga* temples have developed.



Mutilated Stupa: Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 235

Connecting the four gateways is the rail around the *stupa*, which is sometimes richly sculptured on the inside with scenes from the legends of Buddha in his various births; the outer side showing only dwarfs lotuses and half-lotuses on the uprights and cross bars and a long undulating flower garland on the coping. Of the garland, Dr. Foucher says that it is a pseudo-flower garland and only a long purse full of coins and hence appropriately issuing from the mouths of *yakshas*, guardians of treasure for the benefit of the devotees. The plinth was also carved on the outside with representations of men running after mythical animals. The plinth was absent on the inner side as the floor between the rail and the base of the *stupa* was somewhat elevated, being reached by steps beginning with a moonstone just near the gateway.

An account of the parts of the *stupa* and their relation to one another, study of which is essential to a proper understanding of the structure, is given in a very interesting and illuminating paper of Prof. Dubreuil entitled "L'architecture d'Amaravati". In this he has given pictures to illustrate his points, one of which is here given (fig. 2). He divides the three main divisions of the *stupa* into smaller parts. The first, the cylindrical part or base is composed of two subordinate parts (1) the sculptured panel zone below and (2) the narrow frieze above. The second, the hemispherical part, is composed of (1) a range of sculpture, (2) a plain zone above

(3) a decorated collar and (4) a plain zone at the top. On the top is the square part, the harmikā, which is a balustrade around a central, pillars of imposing dimensions, beside which are the parasols. Prof. Dubreuil explains the square shape of the harmikā, by comparing it with the hedges around chaityavrksha. The central

pillar forms a very close parallel, a convincing explanation.



Reconstruction of the mahaceitya after Prof. Dubreil.

As it is difficult to study the sculptural part of the *stupa*, much of which is hidden by the rail in the sculptures, he has given an imaginary picture with a part of the gate demolished. The *ayaka* platform has projections at *the* cardinal points. There are five pillars on each projection, square at the base, then octagonal and finally rounded at the top.

The platform is rather narrow all along for the size of the stupa. Prof. Dubreuil thinks that as no

Lies and informers

Lies a

steps leading to the top of the platform are to be seen it is probable that it was not used as path but served as a drain for the rain water that ran down the hemispherical part of the *stupa*. But as at *Nagarjunakonda* there are steps leading to the platform it probably was used for perambulatory purposes, and similar steps to the platform no doubt existed at *Amaravati* and elsewhere. The sculptor may have omitted them either as

unimportant details or because they existed only at the back of the stupa which cannot be seen in the representation of its front.



Vriksha chaitya Government Museum, Chennai Acc. No. 284

The most important fact that Prof. Dubreuil points out is that whatever may be the dimensions of the *stupa* the height of the cylindrical base is just that of an average man - the frieze thus being on eye level. This explains the small size of the sculptures the frieze and the slabs below it. The sculptures encasing the lower part of the dome that have the platform are larger as they have to be seen from below and further away. The decorated collar was probably of still larger dimensions in stucco. As the height of the dome that and the circumference of the *stupa* varied but the height of the drum was the same in the case of all the *stupas*, Prof. Dubreuil points out how inexact are the representations of the large *stupa* on the casing slabs with



Casing slab showing stupa. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 221

almost equal base and dome. This has caused the greatest confusion in the understanding of the form of the large *stupas* of *Amaravati*, *Ghantasala*, etc., and has occasioned such remarks as those of Rea who thinks that, the *stupa* of *Ghantasala* with a huge dome on a short base is different from others of its kind. (Rea, A, 1894 p.8)

This important fact that Prof. Dubreuil has explained is also proved by inscriptions on the carved slabs from the drum. Thus its inscription proves that the large and magnificent slab (pl. lix fig. 2) is from the



Sujata feeds the Buddha. Government Museum, Chennai collection, Accession Number 33.

Mahachaitya or great stupa of Amaravati (see inscription No. 102) but a similar one is from a smaller votive stupa-khudacetiya-of a mendicant (pendavatika) named Nagasena (see inscription No. 103).

In the Tuparama Dagoba at Ceylon half-moon shaped approach
also seen in Hindu temples later. The Dagobas and Stupas have defined architecture in both Buddhist and
Hindu religions. Moonstones are half-moon shaped stone slabs with beautiful stone carvings of animals and
creepers in semi-circular rows placed at the bottom of the flight of steps leading to a stupa or dagoba. This
feature is found in the Jetavanarama Dagoba in Sri Lanka, but it started with the stupa at Sanchi and
Amaravati. It is found in Hindu temples in South India at the start of the steps leading to the Mukha Mandapa
(Central Cultural Fund booklet, Sri Lanka, 2002, p.41).

No. 102 (IV C. 1).

Burgess 1, p. 72, pl. 1 and Ivii No. 17; Luders' list No. 1281-

Text: . . (sidha)tanam Pukirothe adhithāne . . . vathavasa Hamgha gahapatiputasa vaniyasa Samudasa gharaniya ca Kodacandi gaha(pati) . . . na ca savasa ca lokasa hitasukhathataya Bhagavato mahāc(e)tiyasa unisasa pa . . .

TRASNL.: (Adoration to Siddhathas (Siddharthas)! Gift of coping stone to the great stupa of the Lord by the wife of the merchant Samuda (Samudra), the son of the householder Hamgha (Samgha), living in the chief city of the Puki district (Pukiratha=Pukirashtra), and by the . . . house holder) Kotacandi, for the welfare and happiness of the whole world.

Notes.—Burgess reads 'kodicha digaha ('pa)' suggesting 'pa' for 'ha' at the end.

'Ha' is correct since it is 'gahapa' with final letter 'ti' lost. The beginning of the inscription is read by Burgess (Sid)ham. Champukiratha, Hail . . in the province of Champuka; and Lüders reads it 'Tompuki' with a query. It may be read . . (sidha) tanam Pukiratha with namo, the first word, lost.

No. 103 (IV C, 9). See pl. 1xv. 8

Burgess 1. p. 72. pl. xxxi, 6 (not noted).

Text: Sidham (namo) bhagavato gāmmamahivathasa pendavatikasa Nāgasenasa khudacetiya . . . Haghavānikiniya patithapitam savasatamata a . . .

TRANSL: Success! (Adoration) to the Lord! Erected by the merchant's wife (Haghā (Samghā), at the small caitya of the mendicant (pen-javatika) Nāgasena living in village parts, for the . . . of all.

Notes.—This establishes that some of the stupa slabs were for smaller votive stupas. Such stupas were unearthed by Rea (see Dir. Gen. Arch.'s annual report for 1905). Thus unless we know definitely from where the slabs were recovered it cannot be said whether they belong to the large stupa or the smaller votive stupas.

## SCULPTURAL PERIODS AT AMARAVATI

The sculptures from the Amaravati stupa can be dated approximately from their style and from the palaeography of their inscriptions. Four periods are easily distinguishable. To interpret the style the work of every period all over the country has to be taken into account and

it is interesting to see how similar the style of the earliest period of Amaravati is to that of Bharhut, while the style of the later periods of Amaravati more resembles that of Mathura in the Kushan period. Every period shows its own type of human anatomy dress, ornaments, poses and grouping. Successive stages of advance in technique and

refinement are also clearly noticeable.

## FIRST PERIOD, circa 200 - 100 B.C.

Earlier, the scholars like Dr. C. Sivaramamurthy dated the *Stupa* to 2nd Century AD. But in 1977 Sri K.T. Narasimhan as Curator of the Site Museum at *Amaravati* collected a fragment stone of the *Stupa* containing Asokan Brahmi letters. Dr. I. K. Sharma dated it to the Asokan period due to this evidence and the Mughal type polish

found in the granite upright stones in the outer railing. Shows in the top panel the legs of two women. Inscribed. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 170



Shows a number of umbrellas as they would be over a stupa (now eroded due to moisture absorption in the period from 1880 to 1980). Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 231

The sculptures of this period are very few and are mostly fragmentary, but they are easily distinguished from the rest. They are characterised by a certain amount of stiffness, and by an awkward pose void of flexions (pl, xiv, fig 3, 5).

The face is slightly dull and the peculiarly shaped eyes are slightly aslant (pl, xvi, fig. 1).



Man and Boy, Government Museum Chennal collection, Accession Number 182

The lips are mere lumps coarsely bevelled. The fingers are either straight like drumsticks or flatly bent without any natural shape (pl. xviii, fig. 1 and 3).

Even the ornaments sit awkwardly in their places. The bracelets though decorated with carefully worked patterns seem to be just flat strips attached to the side visible in the sculpture (pl. xviii. fig. 1). The necklaces with more than one jewelled square clasp have a twist at the lower end and rest flat on the chest (pl. xiv, fig. 4, pl. viii, fig. 31).

Male figures of this period from Amaravati are to be distinguished by their thick cord shaped waist band from similar contemporary figures from Bharhut and

elsewhere that wear a sash tied in ribbon fashion about the waist, along with their women a mode that is often to be seen

only in feminine figures of the various periods in Amaravati (pl. ix, fig.. 5).

The central tassels of cloth or sash form a double line of zigzags. From the heavy cord, shaped waistband ornamented with flowers worn by men hangs a heavy semi-circular loop and the side tassels are as conspicuous as the median tassel. Sometimes the waistband is a thick twisted silken cloth as in the figure of the *Chakravartin* from *Jaggayyapeta* (pl. iii, fig. 6 a). a type later developed almost exclusively in *Mathura*, *Kushan* and *Gupta* sculpture

from which it passes into Chalukyan work.

The cloth worn by men generally covers just the thighs and the folds are indicated by double lines at intervals, but in the case of women the double lines at intervals all along the leg proceed further below the thigh, and though the waist zone is elaborately worked the woman appears to be nude in

Satavahana Museum Chi

spite of her dress (pl. xiv, figs. 2 b and 3).

Satavahana King, Government Museum Chennai collection, Accession Number: 213

In the case of women a strip of cloth no doubt worked with costly material into patterns is used as a boundary line of the hair just above the forehead, droops along to the ears and proceeds on either side of the braid or plaited locks which it encircles (pl. iv, fig 29).

In this as in other periods there is a jewel above the forehead just near the parting of the hair. The headgear of men is shaped in such a way that the prominence of the circular central frontal crest jewel is not so obvious as in later periods (pl. Vii,

Fragment of casing slab: Shows two men and a border of geese 100 BC. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 298

fig. 5).



Stanottariya

shown (pl. xviii, fig. 1).

Necklets worn by women are flat jewelled strips (pl. iv, fig. 9) or strings of beads or gems rather close to the neck with a somewhat large and elongate central gem (pl. xvi, fig. 3).

The earrings also distinguish the figures of this period. A double-ring beaten flat or into arch shape on one side and into an ornamented square pattern on the other is the common variety (pl. viii, fig. 22).

Multi coiled circular ring the true patrakundala, only in this case suvarnapatrakundala or coil of gold leaf is also shown in some reliefs both from Amaravati (pl. vii, fig. 5) and Jaggayyapeta.

The feet are as primitively worked as the hands and nails are prominently





Chakravarti Mandhata Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession. Number. Jag.10

In the case of reliefs the feet are so worked that they always present an impossible position (pl. xviii, fig. 3). The figure faces the spectator but the feet face opposite directions their heels coming together. Buddha is invariably represented symbolically and nearly almost always in the next period.

The coping fragments of this period are as interesting as they are amusing. Here we have quaint dwarfs carrying the usual highly decorated flower garland. The sculptors have chiselled these pieces with great exuberance and

have infused more life into them than into any of the other

sculptures of the period. The dwarfs are not as awkward in their movement as are the men and women of this period; they have the other characteristic early features. Here we have the earliest representation of the parent of the later iconographic form of Ganesa (pl. xv, fig. 2) and Lakshmi (pl. xv, fig. 3).

The former is shown with his usual characteristics of prominent paunch, short and stumpy limbs, elephantine head and ears, but the trunk is absent. It appears almost cut off and the foreshortened front view of his head without the trunk is so superb that it baffles one to know how the sculptor managed to imagine and execute such a figure.

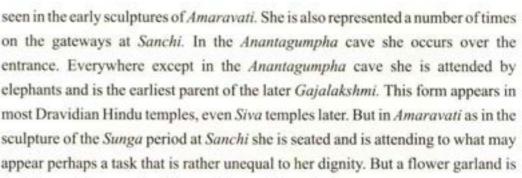
Lakshmi appears for the first time in the sculptures of Bharhut and Bodhgaya. She is here known as Sirima Devata. About the same period she is



Quarrel over the relics of the Buddha. Government Museum, Chennai collection. Acc. No. 170



Sri-Lakshmi on lotus. Sculpture photo below Government Museum Chennai collection. Accession Number: 78



itself auspicious and all auspicious things being associated with Sri, her tugging at a flower garland is perhaps not after all quite beneath her especially when it

is rescued from the mouth of a makara to adorn a monument and gladden the eyes of spectators. She is seated on a full blown lotus and just drawing out the roll which is carried by dwarfs, an unenviable task fit only for gnomes to do as the sculptor thought in this period, while a couple of centuries later the most dignified princely beings along with their consorts gave a shoulder to the same fascinating garland whose charm far surpasses that of its primitive agreed to its Gandhara cousin. In the latter case the very uncouth appearance and angular



The headgear of men. Government Museum, Chennai collection, Acc. No. 182



Winged elephant

zigzag course which deprives it of the charm of its light soft material warrants the presence of short stumpy hobgoblins. They groan under the weight of such a comparatively insignificant garland that there is suggestion of great weight; while the huge garland at *Amaravati* so full of



beauty carried at intervals by such slender figures speaks as much of its delicate nature as of its essential characteristic of being composed of flowers in whose case weight is an impossibility and the thickness of the garlands matters not. Almost all the sculptures from the plinth like a few of the coping pieces are from an earlier rail and invariably all the animals shown here

A double-ring beaten flat or into arch shape on one side and into an ornamented square pattern on the other is the common variety. Government Museum Chennai collection are rather heavy, powerful and elongate (Burgess, (1887) 1, ; pl. xxx figs. 2, 3, 4



Yakshi dryad. Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession Number: 50



Multi coiled circular ring —the true patrakundala, only in this case suvamapatrakundala or coil of gold leaf

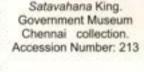
The men running after them hardly seem to control them. Some with wings and eagle heads remind us of similar figures from the empire of Darius. The sculptors who could create such vigorous animals the hoofs and paws of the bulls and lions strike terror into the heart (Burgess, (1887) 1,pl. xxx, figs. 3 and 4 - were not mere

trios in sculpture, but they were yet evolving that splendid art that was to culminate in the sculpture of more than a couple of centuries, later (Burgess, (1887) 1,pl. xxx, fig 3 and xxxi, fig. 4. Even the elephants, in carving whose figures the Indian sculptor has shown skill as great as in working the *makara* or the lotus, are

yet rather clumsy. This is easily seen in the double elephants over the petal-covered bell-shaped capital of the period (pl. xvi, fig. 5).

The swan, a favourite border pattern with the Indian is yet on its way (pl. xiv, fig. 4) become the graceful *rajahamsa* (royal swan) of a later period, an excellent example of which is preserved on one of the marbles in the British Museum (Fergusson, 1873, Repub.2004, Plate lviii, fig. 2).

Though ziggurats, half blown lotuses and bells occur as border decorations in almost identical form, on the *Bharhut* rail and in the caves at *Udayagiri* and *Khandagiri* about the time, only the bells appear here in the border designs of the period. The *makara* has not yet become the fantastic creature that it is to be in the medieval period, a





Ganesa. Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession Number: 77

after this. This crocodile with its elongate mouth full of terrible teeth is as realistic in *Bharhut* as in early *Amaravati* sculpture.

## SECOND PERIOD, circa 100 A.D.

Sculptures of this period show a definite step forward. The

fingers are more graceful and natural.

march towards which change is to be noticed in the animals occurring even in the period coming immediately

The awkward and stiff bearing of the earlier figures is no longer perceptible here. The faces wear a more likely appearance and the features generally speaking are nearer approaches to the two later periods than the first and the earlier periods. Sculptures of this period are not very numerous. Most of them are slabs that once encased the great stupa at Amaravati. They are generally in an order depicting the principal scenes from the Buddha's life

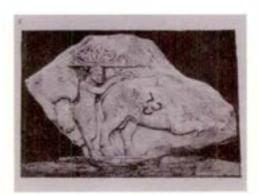


Lakshmi. Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession Number: 78

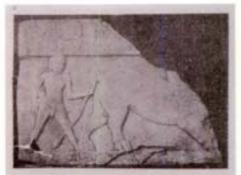
almost always symbolically though occasionally there is a departure from this rule and for the first time the Buddha is shown in human form just more than a couple of times. The origin of the Buddha's image is still a matter of controversy but history points to the earliest figures in *Gandhara* and to their appearance at Mathura and *Amaravati* simultaneously only in the next century. But it is obvious that the graceful figures at *Amaravati* with soft form and softer clothing have nothing in common with the moustached or top knotted Greco-Buddhist Buddha with exaggerated muscular form and sharp folds.

Asoka watering the *Bodhi* tree is too weathered to give a good idea of his form (Burgess (1887) 1, pl. xlvi, fig. 3; xlviii, fig. 1, but Mara's daughter and the gnomes that vainly try to entice and vanquish Buddha (Burgess (1887) 1, are cleverly executed, the form and poses of figures and even the composition as a whole being to a great extent the parents of scenes almost identical in the succeeding periods. The sculpture showing prince Siddhartha leaving his palace to roam the world for discovering the truth of life is typical of symbolic representation (Burgess, 1886, Repub. 1996, pl. xix, fig. I-a).

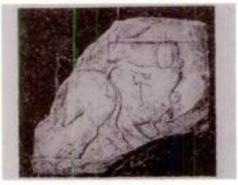
The figures of men here are typical of the period: and there is a broken fragment coming immediately above this at one end showing women in various attitudes that are as typical for their forms. Generally speaking, figures of this period have become more graceful than those that came before them but are yet rather heavy and have not yet that light feeling that is to be seen in the sculptures on the rail or the casing slabs of the votive *stupas*. In the earlier sculptures of the first period, there are wavy folds in the clothes that drape the figures of this period. The *Satavallika* (see p. 117, Lower garment in this mode shows a number of folds.) mode



pl. xxx, fig. 2



pl. xxx, fig. 3 Government Museum, Chennai - Accession No. 138



pl. xxx, fig. 4 Government Museum, Chennai - Accession No. 141



Fragment. 100 BC. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 45

of wear persists. The finest example of this is in a Sculpture preserved in the British Museum (Fergusson, 1873, Repub. 2004, pl. xcv, fig 4).

Another noteworthy feature of this period is that women, as in Mathura sculptures of the period, are represented dressed and yet appears nude (pl. xxiii, fig. 2).

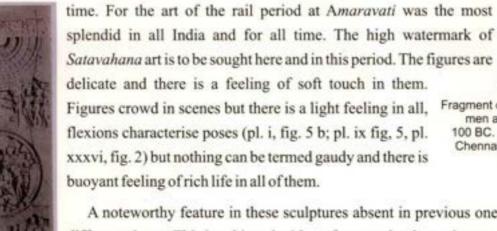
That they are dressed, is easily perceived in the double line of the cloth incised over the legs; but though the thick waist bands and loops are here as in later sculptures, the arrangement of the small fan-

like central guccha (bunch of folds of garment) very like macchavālaka (see. p. 117, is the mode where the gucchas divide so as to be shaped like the tail of a fish) to cover

the nakedness is sometimes absent (pl. xxiii, fig. 2).

#### THIRD PERIOD, circa 150 A.D.

To this period belongs only the rail that was constructed around the great *stupa* by *Nagarjuna* but its remains are numerous and imposing. A little of this has survived. It suffices to show what a noble structure it must have been and the perfection of art at the





Fragment of casing slab: Shows two men and a border of geese 100 BC. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 298

A noteworthy feature in these sculptures absent in previous ones is the delineation of different planes. This is achieved with perfect ease by the sculptor and when we remember how difficult it is to arrange this in relief work the ability of the sculptor can be imagined. The figure of the first plane are cut in deep relief, those of the next plane in lower relief and those of a third and subsequent and more distant plane so arranged (pl. xxv, fig, 1 & 2; pl. xxxiv, fig. 1) that figures in the distance are almost line sketches', in such low relief are

they worked. Where the figure is carved obliquely, one of the sides is in high relief. This is seen in the shoulder, arm etc., the other side being less deeply cut (see the prince adoring ascetics (pl. xxvii, fig. 2-a).



Elevation of Internal face of the pillar of outer enclosure



Casing slab with stupas etc., Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession Number: 201



Pl. xlvi, fig. 3



XIviii, fig. 1

Even in carving the legs of animals and the like, the farther ones are in very low relief (see the farther pair of legs of the elephants in (pl. xxv, fig. 1 and pl. xxvi-Fig. 2).



Casing slab. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 188



Pl. xlvi, fig. 2



Fragment, Departure of Siddhartha from Kapilavastu (Mahabhinishkramana) 100 AD. Government Museum, Chennai Collection, Accession Number; 192; pl. xix, fig. i-a



A large and dramatic relief depicting the Universal King or Chakravartin Mandhata. BM Accession Number: 49.



Slab (broken). King with his two consorts standing on a rail pattern 100 AD. Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession Number: 209.



Represents the Ahigundika Jataka. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 113



Subjugation of Nalagiri, the mad elephant. Government Museum Chennai Collection, Accession Number 14.



The Presentation of King Bandhuma. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 17

In this period, the most often used symbol for the Buddha apart from the empty throne and feet, is a flaming pillar above two feet on a lotus crowned by a *Trisula*.

On the rail coping, the flower garland develops many additional small strands which are allowed to trail in a pleasing fashion, the main garland being supported not by the dwarfish gnomes of the first period but by graceful youths and damsels (pl. xli, fig. 2).

When the garland is pulled out of the mouth of a large dwarf yaksha or a crocodile, the two subjects are treated in a manner different from the early ones. The crocodile has changed. Its ears, snout, contour of face,



The story of *Udayana* and his queens. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 125



Story of Saumanasa (Saumanasa Jataka). Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession Number: 148



The Presentation of King Bandhuma. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 17



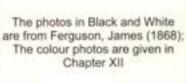
The noble elephant Chaddanta. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 149



Showing garland and bearers. Government Museum, Chennai Collection



Showing Dwarf Yaksha on a makara. Government Museum, Chennal Collection.





Garland thrust into the mouth of a Yaksha Government Museum, Chennai Collection.



Dwarf Yakshas. Government Museum, Chennal Collection.



Dwarf yakshas dancing. Government Museum, Chennai Collection.



Adoration of the stupe symbolising Buddha's relics. Government Museum, Chennai Collection. Accession Number: 150

addition of front legs in some cases, have completely transformed it into a new creature (pl. liii, fig. 2 and pl. lvi, fig. 2).

The fat dwarf of this period is more majestic and wears an aspect in every way different from the comical one of the first period. His turban and ear rings are an admirable study (pl. li. fig 2).

The dwarfs on the upright with flowing ribbon-shaped udarabandha (pl. xxxiii, fig. 2), and carrying drums and ornamental clubs (pl. xiii, fig. 4 and pl. xxxiii, fig. 2) dancing in various funny poses (pl. xxxii, fig. 2) are also different from the early ones.

Representation of groups in crowded scenes is easy play for the sculptor of this period and the arrangement is always perfect. Sometimes the figures are so arranged to have a fair balance for artistic effect in the composition but absolute symmetry is avoided (pl. xxix, fig. 3);

Note: The quotes are from the famous book of Sivaramamurti, C., F.E.1942. Reprint. 1998, a Madras Museum publication.

#### CHAPTER - VII

#### HISTORY OF REFURBISHMENT OF AMARAVATI GALLERY



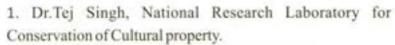
The committee on experts to study the problem of the Amaravati Sculptures and to suggest the restoration measures meets and discuss (1998)

The Government of Tamil Nadu gave its nod to refurbish the Amaravati Gallery in 1980s. An amount of Rs.1 lakh was sanctioned to carry out the works. But due to some reasons beyond comprehension, the work was not carried out. In 1989-90, Government of Tamil Nadu sanctioned a sum of Rs 8.00 Lakhs for air-conditioning the gallery. Due to administrative reasons, the project was shelved.

They were exhibited till 1998 in the same condition as they had been in 1880 AD. Most of the limestone sculptures were affected by salt action due to leakage and seepage in the walls of the gallery, since the level of the land

around

the museum went up in the intervening 100 years due to road laying etc. This resulted in water stagnation and rising water levels. This in turn led to deterioration of the Palnad marble sculptures which absorbed moisture and salts. In situ preservation did not yield the desired results. The Secretary to Government, Department of Culture set up a committee in 1997 comprising the following experts to study the problem of the Amaravati Sculptures and to suggest the restoration measures.





Dr.R.K.Sharma explains the measures to be taken to restore the Amaravati sculptures to Thiru S.Rangamani, IAS (1998)



Thiru.S.Rangamani, IAS., is seen discussing with Tvl. Harinarayana, Dr.R.K.Sharma, Lakshminarayanan, Jawahar Prasad Raj, Dr.Tej Singh and Tmt.Shanthi. (1998)

- 2. Dr. R.K. Sharma, Director (Science), Archaeological Survey of India, Dehradun
- 3. Dr.R.Nagasamy, Former Director of Archaeology, TNSDA.
- 4. Dr. B. Narasimiah, Former Superintending Archaeologist, Archaeological Survey of India.

The Committee visited the gallery on 16.08.1998. COMMITTEE'S REPORT:

Recommended for the Establishment of the New 1. Amaravati Gallery.

- Removal of 110 sculptures from the Amaravati Gallery which were badly affected.
- Conservation to prevent further crystallisation of salts.
- Re-displaying in a properly designed gallery with all modern display equipment for increasing the life of the Amaravati lime stone objects.

#### First International Seminar of the Government Museum, Chennai in 2001 AD

An International Seminar on Conservation of Stone Objects in collaboration with the Nehru Trust for

Indian Collections at Victoria and Albert Museum, London at New Delhi and the Indian Association for the Study of Conservation was planned for December 2001 AD organised by Dr.R. Kannan, I.A.S. who had taken over as the Commissioner of Museums from 1999 onwards. He had made major improvements in the galleries like introducing new technologies dichroic halogen lighting etc. slowly transforming the XIX Century and early XX Century displays into state of the art international displays. A burst of activity ensued during the 151<sup>st</sup> Anniversary celebrations which finally turned the museum into a XXI Centruy AD museum and one of the best in the world. The Bronze Gallery was rated as the best in the world by museologists and laymen alike.



Removal of embedded Amaravati Sculpture from the walls using power tools.

The first International Seminar in the history of the

150 year old Museum and a Special Exhibition on "Conservation of Stone Objects especially Limestone
Objects" was held from 18th to 21st December 2001 at the initiative of Dr. Kannan, I.A.S. The Valedictory
Address was given by Dr. M. Baldev Raj, Director, Materials Management Group, Indira Gandhi Centre for
Atomic Research, Kalpakkam. It was attended by Dr. D.A. Swallow, Director of the Indian Collections,
Victoria and Albert Museum, London, Dr. Robert Knox, Keeper of the Indian collection at British Museum,
London and late Dr. Stephen Fowles, Conservation Scientist, Conservation Centre, National Museums and
Galleries of Merseyside, Whitechapel, Liverpool, U.K., There was a big response from national and
international conservationists and museologists. At this seminar, the international experts approved the
methodology proposed for removing the embedded Amaravati sculptures from the walls using power tools.
Earlier, a test operation was conducted with the help of the modern electro-mechanical equipment like drills,
cutters etc., on 10.09.2001 operated by Dr. R.Kannan personally. This was a first for India and in the museum
world as a whole.

Dr. Fowles suggested using what is now known as 3D printing to make exact copies of the exquisite sculptures using CNC machines. 3D photographs of the sculptures have to be taken for this to be done. In 2001, this was the frontier of technology. This is for the future museologists to do so that due to deterioration which is inevitable for any material object in this world, we do not lose even a chance to see them (refer Museum's Journal, September 2001, published later).



Dr. Kannan IAS is showing the photographs of removal of the sculptures L to R - Tmt. Gowri Chatterjee IAS, Director General, ASI, Pandiarajan, AE, PWD, Lakshminarayanan, AD, Museums, Hon. Jagmohan, Union Minister for Toruism and Culture, Dr. Kannan IAS, Satyamurti, SA, ASI (2.7.2003)



Dr.R. Kannan operating the power drill

- at the start of operations



Dr.R.Kannan, IAS., is suggesting the measures to remove the Amaravati Sculptures from the walls using power tools to Tvl. Lakshminarayanan, AD, Museums and Krishnamurti, AEE, Department of Archaeology.



Removal of embedded Amaravati Sculpture from the walls using power tools.



Removal of embedded Amaravati Sculpture from the walls using power tools.



Dr Kannan IAS explaining the process of removal of the sculptures from the wall to Thiru Gopalaswamy IAS.

Thiru Laksminarayanan and Thiru K.T.Narasimhan are seen. (2002)



Dr.Kannan inspects before removal. He explains to (late) Thiru K.Lakshminarayanan, then Assistant Director the process to be adopted.



Wall after conservation using Moghul plaster



Amaravati - artefact removal - Dr. R. Kannan is seen



Dr. Kannan IAS and Thiru Balasubramanian showing the casing slab to Thiru Gopalaswamy IAS. Thiru K.T. Narasimhan is explaining.



Dr Kannan IAS explaining the process of removal of the sculptures from the wall to Thiru Gopalaswamy IAS. Thiru Balasubramanian is seen.

After 130 years, the work of removal of the sculptures embedded on the museum walls by Dr. Bidie and rapidly deteriorating took place. This was done by Dr. Kannan, IAS personally taking great risks and operating the power tools, considering that Dr. Bidie was criticised even in the XIX Century AD, when communications and media had not developed. This is a great achievement for saving priceless works of art of the Third Century BC onwards till the Second Century AD. They were saved for humanity.

#### International Workshop on Power Tools at IIT, Chennai in 2002 in collaboration with German experts

Dr. Kannan presented a paper on the "Use of Power Tools in Conservation". Paper presented with power point projection in the International Workshop on use of Power Tools in the Restoration of Monuments conducted by the I.I.T., Chennai Chapter, Chennai on 08.03.2002. The German experts who came to the Amaravati Gallery approved the manner of use after Dr. Kannan personally demonstrated the removal of a sculpture from the wall without any damage using electric drill cum chipper (refer Museum's Journal, June 2002).

With this the work of removal went on apace till all the sculptures were removed since Thiru Balasubramanian, the Archaeology Curator learnt the work and became an expert.

All the 110 sculptures which were badly affected and identified as such were dismantled from the walls of the Amaravati Gallery. For the first time, machine tools were used and Dr.R.Kannan, Commissioner of Museums himself used to operate and teach the staff members including Thiru Balasubramanian, Curator, Archaeology Section on how to use the Bosch machine to remove the affected sculptures from the walls of the gallery without affecting the sculptures in any manner whatsoever. At that time, the senior Archaeologist was Thiru K. Lakshminarayanan, Assistant Director who passed away in 2004 soon after Dr. Kannan was transferred. He used to assist Dr. Kannan with technical details of each artefact. After him, the work was done entirely by Thiru R. Balasubramanian. All the sculptures removed were stacked on cushion foam beds specially ordered. All precautions were taken and the voids in the ancient walls due to removal of the sculptures were filled with suitable bricks and combination mortar. It was given a Moghul plaster polish finish. This resulted in removal without collateral damage and hair cracks developing.

On 2nd July 2003, the Hon'ble Union Minister for Culture, Thiru Jagmohan visited the Museum to inspect the heritage buildings where conservation works were in progress by the ASI under a joint Central-State Project in the museum complex for the Connemara Public Library. The Hon'ble Minister was impressed when Dr. Kannan himself operated power tools to show how the Amaravati artefacts were removed. He ordered on the spot a special sanction for the Conservation and Re - organisation of the gallery. As a consequence of the Minister's visit, an action plan proposal under the scheme of "Promotion and strengthening of Regional and Local museums" was sent to the Government of India, Ministry of Tourism and Culture, Department of Culture to the tune of Rs. 62.50 Lakhs of which the central share was Rs. 50.00 Lakhs and the State share was Rs. 12.50 Lakhs during 2004-05. Government of India approved the central share of Rs. 50.00 Lakhs and released 75% payment of the sanctioned amount at once. The State Government released its matching grant of Rs.12,50,000/- also at once. Work proceeded apace. Dr. Kannan was transferred on 18.06.2004. After his transfer, the need for a technical committee was felt.

The Government of Tamil Nadu also issued the administrative sanction by allocating the fund of Rs. 62.50 Lakhs during 2005-06 in G.O.Ms. No. 72 Tamil Development, Culture and Religious (MA1) Dept. dated 3.5.2005. The Director of Museums requested the Government to constitute a technical Committee to obtain technical advice from prominent archaeological experts while executing works. The State Government issued a G.O. Ms. No. 56 Tamil Development, Culture and Religious (MA1) Dept. dated 14.2.2006 constituting a committee comprising of

- Commissioner of Museums .......Chairman
- Thiru R. Balasubramanian, Curator, Government Museum, Chennai-8 ......Coordinator
- Dr.T.Satyamurti .....Member Superintending Archaeologist, Archaeological Survey of India, Chennai
- Thiru.K.T.Narasimhan .......Member Superintending Archaeologist, Archaeological Survey of India, Chennai
- Dr. V.N. Srinivasa Desikan ..........Member Retired Assistant Director of Museums
- Thiru Chellappillai (Rtd) ........Member Archaeological Survey of India, Chennai.
- Thiru R.Narayanan ........ Member Assistant Engineer (SG)
  Department of Archaeology, Chennai.

#### Salient points of the First Meeting of the Committee

This meeting was held on 27th February, 2006 under the chairmanship of Thiru M.A. Siddique IAS, Director of Museums.

#### The main decisions were:

- Documentation of the existing sculptures
- Removal and cleaning of sculptures The Committee noted that many pieces had already been removed from the wall and have been carefully stored in the storage room. The removal work of the remaining pieces may also be undertaken
- iii. service of a reputed architect should be procured to design the layout of the proposed gallery
- iv. A model of the Amaravati Stupa should be prepared.
- v. The roof of the gallery should be repaired.

Dr. Kannan IAS rejoined the museum on 14.06.2006. The Second Technical Committee meeting was held on 10.10.2006 under the chairmanship of Dr. R. Kannan, I.A.S.

#### The main decisions were:

- An architect should be identified for designing and reconstructing the Amaravati Gallery.
- ii. The method used by the Archaeological Survey of India for pre-qualification etc. should be followed.
- To remove the remaining embedded and other sculptures under the supervision of the Curator Archaeology, since there had been a lull in the meantime.
- iv. The void left by the artefacts that were removed should be filled with bricks of the same size and plastered with Moghul plaster as done earlier.
- Special Bricks of the same dimensions as suggested by Thiru K. T. Narasimhan may be procured to fill
  up the voids created in the walls by removal of artefacts as had been don earlier in 2003-2004.

The Third Technical Committee Meeting was held on 18.01.2007 under the Chairmanship of Dr. R. Kannan, I.A.S., decided to hand over the works to the Public Works Department to execute it under the guidance of the Committee. It was unanimously resolved to hand over the Amaravati Project to PWD Civil Wing under the supervision of the Committee. Pre qualifications were to be prescribed to avoid unskilled bidders who would damage the priceless artefacts.

Two more meetings held on 06.04.2009 and 07.08.2009 chaired by Dr. T. S. Sridhar, I.A.S. who was in charge from 2008 to 2011. Chemical cleaning of the limestone sculptures and Jātaka stories to be studied before displaying the objects were suggested in 2009.

The actual work was done by the Curator for Archaeology, Thiru R. Balasubramanian. After careful study, he decided to fix the Stone slabs. It took a full week to mount a single sculpture as they were heavy stones. They had to be mounted carefully with full support. Archaeological principles were strictly followed. The lower portions of the heavy stones were covered with Japanese tissue paper and over those plastic sheets were tied so that, they will not have any contact with building materials directly, as it would be detrimental otherwise. Then the pit was covered with concrete to carry the weight of the members. The committee members visited the gallery and inspected the works carried out. The second and third row of sculptures were mounted carefully. Difficulty was felt in mounting the coping stones as there was no work space for the workforce to sit atop and install the coping stones. Even the smallest of the equipment could not move inside the gallery as the equipment was bigger in size than the entrance to the gallery. Finally, as suggested by Thiru K.T. Narasimhan poles and chain pullies were used to do the work. The Fifth Meeting was conducted in 2009 but the work was over in June, 2014.

Dr. Kannan, IAS was placed in charge of the Department of Museums in two spells from 17.04.2013 till 01.07.2013 and again from 01.12.2013 onwards in addition to his regular post of Principal Secretary and later Additional Chief Secretary, Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments Department. In the sixth and last meeting held on 15.06.2014 under the Chairmanship of Dr. R. Kannan, IAS felt that Ayaka pillars were the signature tune of the Andhra Stupas like Amaravati, Nagajunakonda etc. No Ayaka pillar out of the available four had been displayed. Thiru K. T. Narasimhan gave ideas on how to mount at least one ayaka pillar. One pillar has been displayed to show the unique feature of Amaravati and Andhra stupas.

The Salient Points of the Minutes are placed in Chapter XIII of all the meetings.

#### CHAPTER- VIII

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF LIMESTONE AND HOW TO CONSERVE IT

#### LIME STONE IN GENERAL:

Limestone is a natural resource and is the most abundant material on earth. In general, lime stones are about 100-500 million years old and are formed by compressed layers of calcareous sea deposits.

Amravati stone sculptures are made of re-crystallised limestone. They were called Palnad marble in the XIX Century AD by the English. These consist chiefly of Calcium Carbonate (CaCo<sub>3</sub>) with mineral calcite with small portions of silica, iron oxide, clay and carbonaceous matter. They are physically micro crystalline or coarsely crystalline, granular in appearance and are excellent for making sculptures. Limestone is generally buff and is of the finest variety for grain uniformity of colour and texture and is generally softer than marble. Indian lime stones are of buff and grey colours, fairly soft and easily worked and easy to carve.

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF THE LIME STONE

Limestones are made up with parts of the skeletons of sea animals. Limestone usually consists of the same three general groups of materials such as sand stones, detritus particles, fine-grained matrix and cement all of which may be the mineral calcite. Limestone on constant exposure and neglect decays. It can be stated that no single particular cause can be said to be responsible for gradual disintegration except neglect or natural disaster. The limestone sculptures in the Government Museum, Chennai were embedded on the brick structures which are prone to salt action and deterioration by atmospheric pollutants. The moisture present in the air dissolves the acidic vapours and gases like oxides of carbon, sulphur, nitrogen etc. are indeed found harmful. These cause weathering in the form of hard crusts on the surface known as "stone cancer". The salt absorbed smoke due to heavy traffic in that area and has made ugly accretions. In this condition, the human touch which has oil (palm grease) would spoil the surface of the sculpture. Soluble salt crystallization causes characteristic pitting and powdering of surfaces. This is unsightly and destructive in any situation but is particularly problematic for masonry surfaces and for sculptures on buildings.

#### How to conserve it

Paper Pulp was resorted to from 1980s till 1999 AD. Then, it became known that paper pulp treatment was injurious. It was then that the decision to remove the sculptures from the walls was taken. They were bathed in distilled water till all the salt was removed and then left to dry in the cool. In 2009, 2% ammonia was added to the water. It is interested that the sculptures left in the open even from 1880s on a wall did not suffer till 2005 when they were removed though exposed to sun and rain.

#### CHAPTER IX

#### USE OF POWER TOOLS IN CONSERVATION

"Use of Power Tools in Conservation" Paper presented by Dr. R. Kannan, Ph. D, IAS, then Commissioner of Archaeology and Museums with power point projection in the International Workshop on use of Power Tools in the Restoration of Monuments conducted by the I.I.T., Chennai Chapter, Chennai on 08.03.2002.

Conservation involving repair of monuments has been done largely by the Archaeological Survey of India in this country. It was Lord Curzon, who started the movement for conservation in the last decade of the 19th Century AD. The many monuments conserved during his period like the Agra Fort, Akbar's Tomb and the Taj itself testify to the work done during the period. But the work was done by the Public works department engineers, since there was no trained cadre of conservationists and restorers. They adopted contemporary engineering techniques on the old monuments built with ancient engineering technique. In the *Tirumalai Naicker Mahal*, there are buttress walls on the sides of the tall ancient walls. Such walls were found on the sides of the Kailasanatha temple at Kanchipuram, where now they have been removed by the ASI during conservation. Robert Chisholm is the person, who is mentioned frequently in the 19th century and early 20th century period. Tie-rods are another favourite for preventing domes from collapsing as seen in *Tirumalai Naicker Mahal*. The use of this type of contemporary technique made the restoration look garish besides being mostly temporary lasting for a few years.

As thought developed, it was felt that historic techniques adapted to contemporary time period should be used for historic buildings. This was incorporated in the PWD Works Code as early as 1953. Expertise for this purpose was developed in the ASI especially after Independence. Now there are many monuments restored by ASI. They have used traditional tools. In the light of the power tools now available, it would speed up work if judicious use were made of these instruments. Lack of proper training in the use of power tools is a crucial gap preventing their induction. Also, they have to be used selectively since the large mass of skilled and unskilled labour have to be provided productive employment. This seminar is therefore well timed and has also to be backed up by field training of the actual users. We shall see the exploratory efforts being taken in this direction in the department of Archaeology and Museums, Government of Tamil Nadu in this paper.

#### Use of traditional tools and methods for conservation

The traditional tools like hand chisel, hammers of various sizes, spades etc have been used by traditional masons and artisans called *Sthapathis* in South India. The exquisite carving and stucco-work not found anywhere else in the world bear testimony to their high skill. This skill made the traditional tools weave magic in their hands. They were passed on from generation to generation, father to son and other students in the Guru *Parampara* (teacher pupil tradition) of India.

However, in modern days, the skill level in these traditional tools is not as high as it used to be. Also the out turn of work is limited when traditional tools are used. This brings us to the use of modern power tools, which supply mechanically precision and also act as a force multiplier in work out turn. As a corollary, they result in cutting costs also. Therefore, when a large number of monuments are to be conserved their use where possible becomes highly desirable. In the Department of Archaeology and Museums, we have acquired a variety of these tools in the past one-year. We discuss below the power tools bought and the use we envisage for them.

#### Use of tools in grouting

Formerly the cracks found in ancient brick structure and core walls of stone monuments were grouted by removing entire structures in walls ceilings like bricks, tiles etc. This causes heavy expenses in removing, relaying the stone masonry walls. In ceilings also when cracks are grouted, the top surface will only be rectified with cement slurry and the bottom portion of the cracks will remain void. For rectifying the defects the pressure hand-grouting pump is very useful. By using this hand-grouting pump most cracks were grouted up to full depth in the ceiling and walls of Tirumalai Naicker Mahal, Madurai. We use mostly a Hand Grouting Pump. It is simple but efficient low cost equipment ideally suitable for grouting the cracks found in structures. The maximum working pressure is 3 kgs/cm². The grout is a mixture of cement and water in modern buildings but powdered iron fortified limestone, sieved sand and water with not more than 15 per cent cement in ancient structures (combination mortar). The hand-grouting pump is used mostly in ancient bricks and stone structures for grouting the inner core portion without removing the affected portions. Power Grouting may lead to undesirable side effects.

#### Power Tools for Stone and Wood Working

#### Circular Saw, Planer, Angle Grinder and Cutting Disc.

For replacing the decayed wooden joints, wooden beams etc, Circular Saw and Planer are now used. Previously the decayed wooden members have to be removed from the structures, bringing them down to the work spot and the actual size of wooden member has to be cut, planed and placed in original portion. Now all this type of work can be carried out at the required height since the weight of the machine is less.

#### Circular Saw

This machine is mostly used for changing the old wooden members in the ancient monuments. We have bought Bosch Make machines. Size of the blade is 7 1/4", load speed is 4800 RPM. Since the weight of the machine is roughly about 4 kgs, it is easy for use in monuments with great heights for cutting, removing, the old wooden joints etc and to replace with the new one.

#### Planer

This machine is very useful to replace the old decayed wooden members in the ancient monuments for sawing the rough surface while introducing new members in the place of the old. Load speed is 13000 RPM. The weight of the machine is 2.8 kgs and it is very easy to operate at any height. The planning width is 82 mm. In the museum, it is used to plane new wood for making showcases etc.

#### Angle Grinder

Angle grinders are very useful to grind the iron members, frames etc. after welding and mostly used for fixing iron rods etc., to remove and to replace in ancient brick structures. Grinding disc diameter of this machine is 1.80 mm and number of load speed is 8500 RPM and weight is 4.9kgs.

#### **Cutting Disc**

Cutting Disc is useful for cutting the brick structures around the damaged sculptures and other objects in monuments for removing and replacing them. Approximate cutting depth is 65mm. This machine is useful for cutting brick masonry, lime blocks, bricks, tiles etc., which are mostly used in ancient structures. Speed of the machine is 6500RPM. We have used this to remove an *Amaravati* sculpture in the Government Museum, Chennai. We propose to use them also to remove the RCC joists, which have been wrongly used as replacement for wood in Manora, a tower monument in Tanjore. This was done successfully in 2002. Please refer Kannan, Dr. R. (2007).

#### Rotary Drill Hammer

For removing any panel of sculptures from the wall for treatment normally chisels and hammer are used. This system of chiselling will take much more time and consume labour. For this purpose Rotary Drill Hammer is useful for drilling holes all around the panels without affecting the sculptures and is easy to remove from the wall. Rotary Drill Hammer, cutting disc, planer, Circular Saw, and Grinders are proposed to be used to remove Amaravati Gallery limestone sculptures from the wall without affecting the structures. As seen above, we propose to use them also to remove the RCC joists, which have been wrongly used as replacement for wood in Manora, a tower monument in Tanjore. (Both the items of work have been done successfully).

The Rotary Drill Hammer is mostly useful in monuments to remove the dislocated portions without affecting their nearby side structures. Further this machine is very useful for removing the panels of the affected sculptures etc. from the wall for further treatment. The initial chiselling is done slowly manually to know the size of the sculpture embedded in the wall and trace its outline. Then drilling is done on the outer line leaving a small gap between the brick portion and the piece so that there is no possibility of the slightest

damage to the piece. The weight of the Bosch make machine is about 4 kgs. The size of the hammer core bits is 80mm. For grouting the ceiling, walls etc in monuments this machine is used for drilling holes without affecting the structures and fixing PVC pipes for grouting with cement slurry.

#### Drills

The normal power drill is used to drill holes in walls or wood removing the desired portion of the wall or wood alone. This makes for precision instead of causing collateral damage as in the conventional process using manual tools. The output is also many times that of the manual process causing great time, labour and cost saving. We have such machines in both the Departments of Archaeology and Museums.

#### **Drawing Cabinet**

Previously the drawings of ancient monuments were prepared and stored in PVC pipes and this method is not suitable since the drawings may get spoiled. A drawing cabinet is useful for neatly stacking the drawings. Only one manufacturer could be found in India when we tried to buy one.

The Drawing Cabinets are very useful for storing plans, maps, art works etc. of size A1 to A5 safely and systematically. The cabinet consists of 6 drawers of width 1040mm, depth 780mm, and height 65 mm. The overall dimension of the cabinet is 1170 mm, 865 mm and height 625 mm. Up to 450 drawings can be kept in a single drawer and can be stacked one over the other, placed side by side or back to back for conserving office space and for easy approach. Drawing cabinets are very useful for ancient monument plans, elevation, sections, and plans of missing stones of stone structure monuments. We also propose to scan the maps and store them in digital form. This has to wait till computers are acquired and staff becomes as familiar with their use as in the Department of Museums. (This has also been done since then).

#### Automatic Levelling Instrument

Automatic levelling instrument is useful for taking contour levels in ancient sites before conducting Archaeological Excavations. This instrument is designed as friction- braked rotation for all-round easy movement. Levels can be taken even from a distance of 30 cm. The weight of the instrument is only 2 kgs. It is very useful for taking levels in hilly areas where rock cut caves and rock beds are located. We have acquired an instrument this year.

#### Training of staff

The usual problem in government is that holistic planning is not done. Usually, equipment is acquired but no one knows how to operate them. They lie around, deteriorate and then become unusable. Equipment manufacturers and sellers in this country do not arrange for orientation courses for the buyers along with the sale

of the equipment. Marketing orientation is totally lacking. Recently, we had problems with a simple grouting machine till it was demonstrated by the seller how to use it. The result of this lack of user training is waste of equipment. The entire process of mechanisation gets a bad name. Even otherwise there is bound to be resistance to change among personnel who are used to certain methods for long years. This is called 'Normal Professionalism' in the language of Participatory Rural Appraisal. They will also not admit that they do not know the use of the new machines. A Participatory Approach will help as has been tried and seen in the Department of Archaeology and Museums. This seminar by familiarising and training the actual user personnel with this equipment has filled in a crucial gap in the use of power tools. More field demonstrations by actually working on monuments are needed before the use of these tools becomes widespread. More important their handlers will then alone become confident in their use and welcome them.

(The paper was written in 2002. The use of such tools has since become widespread due to the training imparted by Dr. R. Kannan, I.A.S. The use of the tools has become institutionalised.)

#### CHAPTER - X

## AMARAVATI LOTUS MEDALLIONS GIFTED TO ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA, HYDERABAD CIRCLE DISPLAYED IN THE SITE MUSEUM AT AMARAVATI, GUNTUR DISTRICT ON 15.11.2005 AD

Amaravati sculptures rank with Elgin Marbles in the world of Art. They form a special genre in the art of sculpturing. They are made of limestone, which are delicate to work with. The unknown Satavahana artists toiled hard to build the Stupa called "Maha Chaitya" from 100 BC to 250 AD. They were intact till the 12th Century AD. Due to carelessness and religious feuds, this Maha Chaitya lost its glory and withered. In about 1800 AD it was all covered with dust and mud. Raja Vasu Reddy Venkatadri Naidu, the local Zamindar of a nearby town came to settle here in Amaravati. He was searching for building materials and this mound came handy and he ordered his people to open it and found large sized bricks and weathered lime stones. Not knowing what havoc they were causing, they dug open one area and found large bricks and lime, which they used as building materials. By the time the township was created, a great havoc was done to the "mound" which was called as "Dipaladinne" by the locals. It was plundered, most of the priceless sculptures lost, and some were lying in the ground to be churned as lime mortar. It was sheer luck that Col. Colin McKenzie who crossed the

area saw the sculptures and went. He discussed about them with some archaeologists and returned to the village with his retinue of workers and took some sculptures and gifted some to a local Surgeon Alexander and went to Madras. In the year 1820 or so he came down again with Government order and removed carefully some sculptures and brought them to Madras Government Museum and left them in the quadrangle. Some of the sculptures were identified, ordered to be sent to the India Office, London. Later they were arranged in the British Museum. In the meantime, Surgeon George Bidie was the Superintendent of the Government Museum, Madras, the central Museum in the Madras Presidency. Some Lotus medallions and some



Full view of the wall constructed in 1870 AD opposite to Bronze Gallery it was there till 2005 AD

fragments were kept on an open wall, which was built near the present Bronze Gallery. In about 1884-85 Surgeon George Bidie arranged the display of the *Amaravati* Marbles in the Madras Museum. He had to "cross swords with no less a person that James Burgess of the Archaeological Department of the Government of India, who was instrumental in excavating them. Mr. Bidie proved himself that he was the master of the situation and what he did was only practicable way dealing with the sculptures". The rest of the story is well known to all (Centenary Souvenir 1851-1951 of the Madras Government Museum, (1951 (F.E.), 1999 - Reprint, p. 21).

In 2002, the then Hon'ble Chief Minister Thiru Chandrababu Naidu, Government of Andhra Pradesh requested the then Chief Minister Selvi J Jayalalithaa of Tamil Nadu to spare some Amaravati Sculptures to their Museum. It was agreed and Government ordered to identify the sculptures that could be sent to Hyderabad as gift of Tamil Nadu. Nineteen Lotus medallions and fragments were identified by the Department of Museums to be given as a gift to Hyderabad and a Government Order was issued to this effect in 2003, which was intimated to them for further action. In 2005, the Archaeological Survey of India, Hyderabad Circle requested the Department of Museums to separate the lotus medallions and send them to Hyderabad. They sent their Technicians and further requested to assist them in this regard. By this time the Archaeology Curator and Staff were well trained in the art of removing the embedded sculptures using modern power tools (Bosche Hammer Drill) without causing any damage to any sculptures. Hence the team from the Chennai Museum removed all the nineteen sculptures carefully and packed them as per the International Convention of Packing and loaded them on the truck using Cranes. They left Chennai Government Museum in the late night and reached safely Hyderabad the next Day.

They are now displayed in the site Museum at *Amaravati* by the Archaeological Survey of India.

Dr. R. Kannan, IAS saw them there in 30<sup>th</sup> July 2008.



The artefacts from Government Museum, Chennai in 2005 on display at the Amaravati Site Museum, 2008



The artefacts from Government Museum, Chennai in 2005 on display at the Amaravati Site Museum, 2008 where Dr. Kannan saw them



Half Lotus Medallion No.1



Lotus Medallion No.2



Lotus Medallion No.3



Upright pillar with Half Lotus Medallion No.4



Lotus Medallion No.5



Lotus Medallion No.6



Upright pillar with Half Lotus Medallion No.7



Lotus Medallion No.



Lotus Medallion No.9



Upright pillar with Lotus Medallion No.10



Lotus Medallion No.11



Lotus Medallion No.12



Upright pillar with Lotus Medallion No.13



Lotus Medallion No.14



Lotus Medallion No.15



Upright pillar with Lotus Medallion No.16



Lotus Medallion No.17



Lotus Medallion No.18



Upright pillar with Lotus Medalion No.19



Process of transporting the internationally packed Lotus medallions to Hyderabad.



The lotus medallions are packed as per international standards.



Process of transporting the packed Lotus medallions to Hyderabad.

#### CHAPTER - XI

#### AMARĀVATI COLLECTION IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM

The main places of publication of the British Museum Amaravati collection are summarized in the following table. This set of concordances contains from the left: the catalogue number in the present work; the British Museum registration number; the catalogue number from the book written by Douglas Barrett 'Sculptures from Amaravati in the British Museum' (1954), trustees of the British Museum, London); the socalled 'Elliot' number (from "Report upon the Government Central Museum and the local museums in the provinces for 1855-56, with appendices by Edward Balfour, Madras", Superintendent, Madras Government Museum then called the Government Central Museum dated 14th December, 1855 (a photo copy of Appendix B is available in the Chennai Museum, Archaeology Section It has been converted into a printed copy which contains only the artefacts in the Government Museum, Chennai which is available) recorded in the old India Museum register and written on the reliefs at the behest of Surgeon Balfour, Director of the Madras Museum; the India Museum registration number now known only from a manuscript copy of the register in the Department of Oriental Antiquities at the British Museum; the plate number from Tree and Serpent Worship (Fergusson 1873); the plate number in Captain Tripe's album Photographs of the Elliot Marbles, etc. (Tripe 1859); the plate number in L'Evolution du Style indie d'Amaravati (Stern &Benisti 1961); the Mackenzie collection line drawing number (Franks, 1881); and the plate number in a recent publication in Japanese of Indian sculpture at the British Museum (NHK 1991). Other, select references are contained in the individual catalogue entries.

Cat. 1992	BM 1880 7—9	Barrett cat.no. 1954	Elliot No. (Madras)	I.M. Reg.no. 1876	Ferg usson pl.no. 1873	Tripe pl.no. 1859	Stern/ Benisti 1961	Mack enzie draw. no. 1881	NHK pl.no. 1991
1	24	2	39	69	LIII,2	19	IV a		
2	28	1	40	73	LIII,1	20	IV a		
3/74	81	3,93	120	35	LXXVIII,1	36a	XL b	41	79b
4	110	4	136/ 137			22 (outer)	XV a		
5	46	5	130/ 135	81	LI	38 (inner)		31 (inner)	
6	4	30	32/ 33	7	LVII,2 L,2	16 (in ner) 17 (outer)	XXII a		61 (in ner) 75 (outer)
7	10	35	68	61	XLVIII,1	27			
8	1	31	18	65	LVIII,1	16			
9	48	32	23	64	LXI,2	11			
10	47	34	17	83	L,1	5			
11	7	82	132/ 138	80	LII,1 LIX,I	39 (in ner) 40 (outer)	LVI XLVIII b		52 (inner) 56 (outer)
12	11	84	138/ 139	78	LIX,2	42	LVII a	56	60
13	14	81	140	82	LII,2 LX,1	43			53 (inner) 57 (outer)
14	17	83	131/ 134	79	LX,2	41	LVII b	55	64
15	37	33	100	84	LXI,1	32			43

Cat. 1992	BM 1880 7—9	Barrett cat.no. 1954	Elliot No. (Madras)	I.M. Reg.no. 1876	Ferg Usson pl.no. 1873	Tripe pl.no. 1859	Stern/ Benisti 1961	Mack enzie draw. no. 1881	NHK pl.no 1991
16	25	6	46	71	LV, 2	22	IV a		
17	26	7	48	70	LV, 3	22	IV a		
18	27	8	47	72	LV, 1	22	IV a		
19	6	41	114	45	LIV, 4				
20	3	39	45	49	Lv, 4				
21	16	36	126	47	LV, 5				
22	9	42		46	XLVIII, 1				
23	12	36	125	50	LXII, 2	34	XXVIII a		51
24	15	37	109	54	LXIII, 1	34	XXIX		
25	5	40	34	51	LXIII, 3	18			62
26	2	38	35/36	53	LXIII, 2 LIV, 3	18			59
27	8	85			LXII, 2		L	58	63
28	119	86	7.61						58
29	13	87	124	48	LIV, 1	26	LXIIa		
30	92	88							
31	32	12	38	95	XCII, 5	Vb		72	
32	99	9	58	67	Lvii, 2	21		73	
33	100	10	108 60	66	Lvii, 1 LVII, 4	24 25			
33	101	10							
34	102	11	59	74	LVII, 3	25			
35	21	46	64	92	XCII, 4	24	XXVI b		
36	20 (inner)	43	28	68	LXIV, 2	14			71

Cat. 1992	BM 1880 7—9	Barrett cat.no. 1954	Elliot No. (Madras)	I.M. Reg.no. 1876	Ferg Usson pl.no. 1873	Tripe pl.no. 1859	Stern/ Benisti 1961	Mack enzie draw. no. 1881	NHK pl.no 1991
36	19 (outer)	43	27	60/60a	LVI, 1	13	XVIII b		50
37	18	44	29 77 89	62 24 30	LXIV, 1	15			69
38	22	45	25	90	XCII, 1	12			
39	31	92	30	55	LVI, 3	14	XLVII a		74
40	34	89		58	Lxv, 2		XLVII b	79	70
41	23	90	1	59	LXV,3	1 12	LVIII b LIX b	24	68
42	35	91	104	57	LXV, 1	26			
43	29	78	31	56	LVI, 2	12			
44	30	79	110	55a	XCII, 2	30			
45	33	80	65	93	XCII, 3	26			
46	108	13	94	108	LXXX VII,5	25	Хb		
47	55	57	53	44b	LXXX VIII,1	23			
48	56	58	52	94	LXXX VIII,2	23	IV b		
49	60	55	75	44a	LXXXII,	4			
50/113	62	17 23	92	42	LXXXII, 8 (frieze) XC.2 XC.3	19 (frieze)			
51	107	56	99		LXXXII,	4 30			
52	88	119	93	102		30			
53	91	120	12	94a		4 32			

Cat. 1992	BM 1880 7—9	Barrett cat.no. 1954	Elliot No. (Madras)	I.M. Reg.no. 1876	Ferg Usson pl.no. 1873	Tripe pl.no. 1859	Stern/ Benisti 1961	Mack enzie draw. no. 1881	NHK pl.no. 1991
54	76	115	13	21	LXXXII,4	4 27			
55	77	113			LXXXII,1		LXb		48
56	90	116	105	23	LXXXII,2	31			49
57/65	112	118.51					XVIb (back)		47 (front)
58	78	117	14	43	LXXXII,3	5			
59	89	114	11	22	LXXXII,5	4 27			
60/72	79	15,98		75	LXXVIII,2 LXXVIII,3		Ш	64	46
61	44	53	122	85	XCI,3	2 27			45
63	74	52	21	28	LXXV	9 32	Xla		
64	39	49	102	88	XCI,2	5	XVb		76
65	(see er	ntry 57)							
66	58	50	50	106	LXXXVII,7	21			
67	41	16	76	107	LXXXVII,8	24			
68	69	101	116		LXXXI,1	19 35		42	
69	70	99		32	LXXVII				80
70	72	100		24	LXXVI			19	78
71	75	102	22	34	LXXXI,2	10			
72	(see er	ntry 60)							
73	80 9	96	20	33	LXXXI,3	8			
74	(see er	ntry 3)							
75	83	95	103	37	LXXX,3	33			
76	85	94	127	40	LXXX,2	19 37	Lib	47	
77	87	97	128	38	LXXIX,1	36	Lia	11	
78	120	103	19	36	LXXIX,2	7			
79	121	104	119	41	LXXIX3	24			
80	122	105	121	44c	LXXX,1	27			
81	71	107		39	LXXV			35b	79c
82	123	108							79a
83	73	110	10	27		3		22b	65

Cat. 1992	BM 1880 7—9	Barrett cat.no. 1954	Elliot No. (Madras)	I.M. Reg.no. 1876	Ferg Usson pl.no. 1873	Tripe pl.no. 1859	Stern/ Benisti 1961	Mack enzie draw. no. 1881	NHK pl.no. 1991
84	82	109			LXXV				
85	84	111	16	25	LXXV	3 31			66
86	86	112	15	31	LXXV	3			
87	36	106	26	89/ 89a	LXXX VIII,3	10			
88	93	59	37	12	XCIV,3	19			83
89	94	60	96	11	XCIV,5	23			
90	95	61	113	10	XCIV,4	26			
91	96	65	112	9	XCVII,2	25			82
92	97	67	43	19	XCVII,4	20			
93	113	62	66	4	XCIV,1	27			
94	114	64	41	18	XCVII,1	20	XXXVIIb		
95	115	66	111	8	XCVII,3	25		34	
96	66	63	67	5	XCIV,2	26			
97	116	69	42	3	XCIII,4	21			
98	98	68	91	6	XCIII,3	30			
99/ 120	43	18	106	96	LXXXVII,2 LXXXVII,3	32			
100	49	70	118	14	XCV,3	23	XIIb	8	55
101	50	71	115/ 123	13	XCV,1 XCV,4 XCVI,2	24 (low er) 32 (Upp Er)	XIIa	25	
102	53	72	129	16	XCVI,1	31	XIb	26	54
103	51	73	101		XCVI,3	32	XIVb	23	
104	52	74	117		xcv,2	30		46(3)	
105	129					26			
106	54	75	49		xcvi,4	23			81
107	117	76	51	1	XCIII	23			
108	118	77	69	7		22			
109	109	29	74	77	LXXXIX29	labc			67
110	63	28	56	98	XC,4	24			
111	103	26	70	97	XC,6	28			

Cat. 1992	BM 1880 7—9	Barrett cat.no. 1954	Elliot No. (Madras)	I.M. Reg.no. 1876	Ferg Usson pl.no. 1873	Tripe pl.no. 1859	Stern/ Benisti 1961	Mack enzie draw. no. 1881	NHK pl.no. 1991
112	64	27	54	101	XC,5	24			
113	(see e	ntry 50)							
114	65	24	57	99	XC,1	24			
115	104	25	71	104	XC,7	28			
116	45	22	95	87	XCI,1	5	VIIIa		77
117a	111a	14	72	109	XC,8	29			
117b	111b	14				29			
117c	111c	14				29			
117d	111d	14							
117e	111e	14	73			28			
111f	111f	14				28			
118	105	47	88		LXXX VIII,4	29			

The main places of publication of the British Museum Amarāvati collection summarized above are taken from the "Amaravati: Buddhist sculpture from the Great Stupa by Robert Knox, 1992". Robert Knox is a good friend of Dr. R. Kannan, IAS and R.Balasubramanian. He helped us to understand the skill of recreating the Amaravati Gallery in the Government Museum, Chennai in 2000 AD.

#### Iconography

Before the 1<sup>st</sup> century AD, the Buddha was represented in aniconic form. There was no idol worship of the Buddha. Consequently, in all the *Amaravati* sculptures before the 2<sup>st</sup> Century AD, the Buddha is shown in symbolic form as a *Bodhi* tree, pillar, deer, *dharmachakra*, *Buddha pada* (feet of the Buddha), empty place etc. Anthropomorphic representations of the Buddha started to emerge from the 1st century AD in Northern India. The two main centres of creation have been identified as *Gandhara* in today's North West Frontier Province, in Pakistan, (now Kandahar in Afghanistan) and the region of *Mathura*, in central northern India. The advent of *Mahayana* Buddhism after the 5<sup>th</sup> Great Council of *Kanishka* in the 2<sup>st</sup> Century AD made the iconic representation of the Buddha popular. This had its impact in *Amaravati* also. The icons of Buddha as bas relief and in the round emerge in the later phases.

### Amarāvati Collections in the British Museum (Knox, Robert (1992), Amaravati).

#### 1 LOTUS MEDALLION

(Railing Pillar)

2nd Century AD or slightly earlier

H (Height).242.5cm; W (width). 72.5 Cm; Th (thickness). 15.5cm

Inscription: Published in Fergusson1873,

Pl.XCIX,4; Luders, no. 1209

Lit. Barrett 1990, fig.1

BM 24, Barrett 2

#### 2 LOTUS MEDALLION

(Railing Pillar)

2nd Century AD or slightly earlier

H.274.2cm; W. 72.5 Cm; Th. 15 cm

Inscription: Published in Fergusson1873,

Pl.XCIX,15; Luders, no. 1220

Lit. Barrett 1990, fig.1

BM 28, Barrett 1





#### 3 LOTUS MEDALLION

(Railing Pillar)

1st- 2nd Century AD

Ht. 110 cm; W. 87.5 Cm; Th. 17.5 Cm.

Lit. Barrett, 1956, pl. XXV.

BM 81, Barrett 3

Upright stone with half lotus pillar medallion.

The upright stone with lotus medallions are found in Buddhist Stupa architecture. The pillars are either circular or square.



#### 4 LOTUS MEDALLION

(Railing Pillar)
2nd Century AD
Ht. 217.5 cm; w. 80cm; Th.27 cm
BM 110, Barret 4





#### 5 CARRYING HEADDRESS

(Railing Pillar) 1st-2nd Century AD H.275 cm; W.82.5 cm; Th.28 cm BM 46, Barrett 5

The upper area depicts the Elevation of Bodhisattva's Headdress. Two devas carry headdress or turban in a large tray assisted by a further pair of devotees. The side panels in this area each have a pair of flying devas honouring the Elevation. The lower area shows the Elevation of the Begging Bowl of the



Buddha, raised by four flying *devas* supported at the sides by panels with pairs of other flying *devas*. (Knox, Robert (1992), p.48).

#### 6 ENLIGHTENMENT OF THE BUDDHA AT BODH GAYA

(Railing Pillar)

2nd Century AD

H. 266.2 cm; W. 85.6cm; Th.26cm.

Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl.XCIX, 14;

Luders, no.1219.

Lit. Barrett 1990, pl.VI; Vogel 1972, pl. VIIa.

BM 4, Barrett 30.





This pillar is the only example in the Collection that is complete

from top to bottom on both faces. Inner face: Part of the narrative on this face of the pillar is concerned with the Enlightenment of the Buddha at what is now called Bodh Gaya on the *Phalgu* River (formerly the *Nairanjana* River) in Gaya District, Bihar. The upper area shows the river itself in the central panel in a line of waves above the footprints of the Buddha and a pair of seated birds. On either side of the river are trees, the one on the right with a hand wearing a bracelet emerging from it. On the left there is a distinctly carved river bank. This hand belongs to a *vanadevata* or tree spirit who offers it to the Buddha to help him in his journey across the river (Sivaramamurti, C, 1942, p.66). Between the banks of the river are two lines of *hamsas* or geese. On either side of this panel are worshippers, on the left side a group of women bringing *purnaghatas* and on the right side the *naga* (snake) king, *Kalika*, with seven hoods, and his three *naga* queens, each with a single hood, raising their hands in worship.

The central area with lotus border depicts the *Bodhi* tree in great detail above the throne with its now badly damaged footprints. At the sides of this area is a collection of simple, thatched huts, and around the throne is a group of worshipping women, some bearing gifts in bowls and baskets, one full of flowers. This is the offering of food by the girl *Sujata*, daughter of *Senani* (see Sivaramamurti C, 1942,p.253 or Thomas Edward J., 1975, p.70-1 for this story).

The lower area depicts in the central panel the *Bodhi* tree above the throne and footprints. It is flanked on the left by a male figure in monkish garb carrying a staff and on the right side by two laymen; also carrying a long piece of cloth to the *Bodhisattvaas* offering. On the right and left of this panel two groups of standing laymen also carry a long piece of cloth as offerings. This scene may be the occasion when, before his seven years of austerity, the *Bodhisattva* was offered pieces of cloth by *Indra* disguised as a hunter. Here this is achieved in the presence, possibly, of participating deities. Although this is an event anterior to the scene depicted in the other panels on this face and so somewhat puzzling,

it is likely that it is not simply the 'Enlightenment' as stated in the 1954 catalogue (Barrett, Douglas (1954), p.65). However, this interesting and difficult scene is at least in part a celebration of the Enlightenment, whatever else it may depict.

7 ELEPHANTS OFFERING TO BODHI TREE (Railing Pillar) 2nd Century AD H. 60 cm; W. 67.5 cm; Th. 10cm. BM 10, Barrett 35.

#### 8 TEMPTATION OF THE BUDDHA

(Railing Pillar)

2nd Century AD

H. 260cm; W. 80cm; Th. 13.5 cm.

Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl. XCIX, 17; Luders no.1222.

BM 1, Barrett 31.

The inner, narrative face of the relief is all that remains of this pillar. The narrative scenes are set out in seven panels: a central area bordered top and bottom by two areas of broad fluting, each containing three separate through related ones. The narrative thrust of this relief is the Enlightenment of the Buddha shown in the top fluted area of the pillar. The areas are in convex relief against the face of the pillar.

The middle area depicts the empty throne and footprints under the *Bodhi* tree, flanked by kneeling and standing worshippers. The left-hand fluting contains a dignified group of standing male figures, most with hands raised in a posture of worship. The right hand fluting surrounds the clutch of fleeing male figures, some with hands raised in worship as they look back at the tree and throne, and others with their backs turned as they run away from the Enlightenment. These people are part of the army of *Mara* which, now defeated, flies from the scene in awe and confusion.

The central area with lotus border depicts the empty throne and footprints under a *Bodhi* tree worshipped by a group of male and female figures including the four Lokapalas presenting the four bowls



(Thomas, Edward J, 1971, p.86). At the foot of the throne two kneeling male figures also present offerings held in bowls. They are the two merchants, *Trapusa* and *Bhallika*, who gave barley cakes and honey to the Buddha (ibid, 85-6). To the left of the tree, behind the throne, stands a male figure with a bundle in his hand. This is *Svastika* presenting bundles of grass to the Buddha who later spread them on his seat under the tree (Sivaramamurti c, 1942,pp.152 and 252, and Thomas, Edward J, 1975, p.71). The men in this relief all wear the conventional, short dhoti or loin cloth tied at the right hip in a loose knot hanging down a short distance.

In the lower fluted area are scenes associated with the Demon King Mara who tried to tempt the Buddha away from his Enlightenment. In the left-hand fluting, a pot-bellied figure stands on the throne under the *Bodhi* tree with his left hand on his hip; in his right hand he waves a *chaurie* or fly-whisk in the air. Beside the throne stands an elegant male figure with an umbrella, clearly an attendant of the Bodhisattva, shown symbolically here in the form of the footprints below the throne. This is the occasion of Mara laying claim to the Buddha's seat (see Sivaramamurti C, 1942, pp. 252-3, for this story).

The central fluting depicts the Temptation of the Buddha. To the right of the throne is a group of dwarfs with weapons and stones assaulting the throne, and to the left is a group of standing female figures, the daughters of Mara, using guile and their wiles to divert the *Bodhisattva* from his path.

The absence of the Buddha in human form suggests the dating of this relief to the period before iconic forms became common.

# 9 INFANT SIDDHARTHANURSED BY THE OLD MAN ASITA (Railing Pillar) 2nd Century AD. H. 200 cm; W. 84.1 cm. BM 48, Barrett 32 Loaned to the National Museum, New Delhi.

The central area is bordered by a simple row of lotus petals and a wide, lush band of complex foliage including leaves, flowers, buds, tendrils and animals, all in a series of small cartouches formed by a double undulating vine.



The scene depicted in this area has been identified as the infant Siddhartha nursed by the old man Asita (Barret, Douglas, (1954), p. 66). At the centre of the panel sits an elderly male figure with a length of cloth on his lap, the imprint of a child's foot upon it. He sits in front of a regal figure, probably *Suddhodhana*, the father of Siddhartha. Behind him are a number of female attendants, some carrying *chauries* (fly whisks) or fans, others with hands raised in worship. Below the king is a group of seated women with their hands raised in worship and behind him is a standing male in a similar posture. Below Asita is a seated male with hands raised in a similar posture. The scene takes place under the roof of a pillared pavilion. To the right of the area is a *torana* (arched gateway) with three

crossbars. Two male figures stand inside this gate, one with his back to the viewer and with his hands raised in worship, and the other simply a face looking out through the gateway. The lower fluted area of this pillar also contains part of the Asita story, identified in the 1954 catalogue (ibid, p.66) as the 'visit of Asita and his nephew, Naradatta' (Thomas, Edward J, 1975, pp. 38-43).

#### 10 MUCHILINDA

(Railing Pillar)

2nd Century AD

H. 270cm; W. 80cm; Th. 12.5 cm.

BM 47, Barrett 34.

The upper area contains at the centre a five-hooded naga (snake)—Muchilindain high relief with a collar at the neck and coiling body. On either side of the snake are lotus buds and blossoms on long stems. In the side panels of the upper fluting are female figures carrying on their upturned hands wide bowls, probably containing food, and small pots in their other hand. They stand upon the backs of the makaras with forked

tails but closed mouths. The lower fluted area contains a trio of ganas or dwarfs, the middle dancing and the

two flanking playing musical instruments, on the left a kind of vertical drum. On the right the figure holds a string of beads in his upper hands; the lower hand is now too broken to allow identification of what he holds. They are bordered at the top and bottom by a ridge on surface with leaves in wave pattern in high relief.

#### 11 GREAT DEPARTURE

(Railing Pillar)

3rd Century Ad

H.270cm; W. 83.3cm; Th. 29cm.

Lit: Burgess 1887, fig.22; Ashton 1949,31, pl.16a

BM 7, Barrett 82.





The top portion of this Railing pillar is lost including the top half of the upper fluted area. Inner face of the usual seven narrative panels of this face only five are now certain of interpretation, the two right hand panels of the upper grooved area being so damaged and lost as to prevent an accurate view. In the upper grooved area, the left hand panel depicts the Elevation of the Head-dress of Prince Siddhartha. A man with leg bent raises his arm to hold the tray carrying the turban, while two others to his left lean to assist him. The middle panel shows some worshipping, kneeling female figures and on the right are a number of standing females with heavy anklets. The figures in the two side scenes stand upon a ridge on surface with foliate wave pattern adorned with hanging leaves.

The central area, bordered by a simple lotus-petal pattern, and no grand floral zone as on the inner face of Cat.no.6, depicts the Great Departure of Prince Siddhartha from Kapilavastu on the journey to his ultimate Enlightenment. The main figure is the prince himself who, with a large, halo behind his head, rides his great horse, Kanthaka, its hooves held up by a group of ganas (dwarfs) so that their sound will not be heard in the palace. Behind the horse runs the prince's umbrella bearer, its canopy appearing just above the halo. At the horse's flank a running man is lifted up by a pair of ganas as he raises a chaurie or fly whisk above his head. Under the horse's head is Chandaka, the prince's groom, dressed in a pleated tunic. Behind the prince is a large group of male figures engaged in ecstatic activity, including the playing of a flute and a lyre at the top right and the waving of chauries at the top left in front of the city gate. They accompany a worshipping princely figure with a round halo behind his head. The lower area depicts, on the left, the Elevation of the Head-dress of the prince. A young man leaps up with one leg drawn up, his hands raised above his head as he holds above the tray with the turban. He is assisted from both the sides by two other

men and from below by a further three. All of them have their legs drawn up and it is clear that they are flying devas (divine beings) carrying off the turban. The middle panel shows the Prince Siddhartha taking leave of his groom, Chandaka, and his horse, Kanthaka. The prince sits on a plain throne with one leg drawn up on to it. At the bottom right kneels Chandaka in his pleated tunic and staff, touching the feet of his master (Knox, Robert, 1992, pp. 58).

## 12 PRESENTATION OF RAHULATO THE BUDDHA (Railing Pillar) 3rd Century AD H. 252.5cm; W.60cm; Th. 29cm. BM 11, Barrett 84.



#### 13 CASTING OF THE HOROSCOPE

(Railing Pillar)
3rd Century AD.
H.221.25cm; W. 86.8cm; Th.29cm.
BM. 14, Barrett 81.

It is the practice to cast the horoscope of children to know the future in India.





#### 14 SANKHAPALAJATAKA

Railing Pillar 3rd Century AD H.225cm; W.60cm; Th. 28.5cm. BM. 17, Barrett83

Once the Bodhisatva was born as a prince of Rajagraha (modern Rajgir, Bihar) having the name Duyyodhana. When he came of age his father, who was the king of Rajagriha abdicated the throne in his favour and renounced the world to become an ascetic. He lived in a forest on the bank of the Kannapanna river, (variant Kannavanna) is identical with the Kistna or Krishna, the great river of Southern India) (Vogel, J. PH, 1926) which flowed from the Sankhapala lake near the mount



Gandaka. The lake was named after the lord of the lake Sankhapala, a Naga (Serpent) king. Although Sankhapala was a Naga, yet he was kind and compassionate. He was also religious and was greatly impressed by the life-style and doctrine of the ascetic. Soon he became his disciple and visited him frequently to hear his discourses.

One day *Duyyodhana*, the son of the ascetic and the king of *Rajgir* somehow happened to know the whereabouts of his father and visited his hermitage. There, he met *Sankhapala* and was impressed by his style and ideals and thought of becoming like him.

By and by Duyyodhana died and was reborn in the Naga world as a king bearing the same name – Sankhapala, because once he had desired to become like the Naga king. When he grew up his samskara (confections) made him renounce the world to retire on an ant-hill near the Kannapanna to keep the holy fast. As he was engrossed in the meditations sixteen men came and seized him and pierced his body with stakes to make holes to fasten him with ropes. Though strong, the king of the serpent did not show any anger to resist them. When the men were dragging him to the city a pious man name Alara felt pity for the snake and had him released (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor (1999), Vol.V,p.84; Dr C. B. Varma, D.Litt. (Based on the Digitised Collections of IGNCA).

#### 15 Rupananda learning the impermanence of beauty

(Railing Pillar)

2nd Century AD

H.270cm; W.80cm; Th. 19cm.

Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl.XCIX,13; Luders, no.1218.

Lit: Ashton, 1949,30, pl.68; Burgess 1887, 38,fig.8; Viennot 1958, 276 and

fig.32; Setagaya 1990, 138.

BM 37, Barrett 33

Rupananda was an attractive woman who was always surrounded by admirers. She never felt very lonely, since all those dear to her-mother, brother, and even husband-had all entered the Buddhist Order. Missing her family badly, she went to visit them often and heard them speak of the Buddha in glowing terms so that she longed to go and pay him homage too. But when she learned that the Buddha often talked about the impermanence of the body, she was afraid that he might disparage her for her beauty, and so hesitated to do so. In the end, however, she decided to go and see him anyway. As soon as the Buddha saw Rupananda, he realized that she was someone very attached to her beauty. To teach her a lesson, he caused a vision of a ravishing young lady to appear before her. When Rupananda saw the young lady, she could not help but remark how extremely beautiful she was. Then before Rupananda could realize what was happening, the beautiful young lady started to age and slowly deteriorate before her very eyes until she finally lay sick and helpless on the floor, rolling in her own excrement. Then she died, and Rupananda saw her corpse going through the 70 different stages of decay, oozing pus and other foul liquids, and finally crawling with maggots. Witnessing this rapid succession of images, Rupananda realized that



there was a continuous process of change and decay in the body. With that realization, the attachment that Rupanandahad for her body diminished and she came to perceive its true nature. She then became a nun, and under the guidance of the Buddha, eventually attained arahatship. 16 Lotus Medallion (Railing Crossbars) 2nd Century AD slightly earlier Diam. 71.25cm; Th. 11cm. BM 25, Barrett



17 Lotus Medallion Railing Crossbars 2nd Century AD slightly earlier Diam. 68.75cm; Th.10cm. BM 26, Barrett 7



18 Lotus medallion Railing Crossbars 2nd Century AD slightly earlier Diam. 71.87cm; Th.11.5cm. BM 27, Barrett 8



19 Lotus Medallion Railing Crossbars

2nd Century AD Diam. 84.37cm; Th.20cm.

Inscription: Unpublished. This inscription was noticed by Frank in the 1880s and a paper impression made of it through not published.

Lit: Michell 1982,96, fig.6; Knox 1986,fig.41.

BM 6, Barrett 41.

Script:Brahmi

Language:Prakrit

Translation: Unpublished

Comment:

A two-line inscription on one of the tenons (see above) on the inner face of the crossbar (i.e. the side missing its sculpture).





#### 20 Lotus Medallion

Railing Crossbars

2nd Century AD Diam. 82.5cm; Th.26cm.

Inscription(20b): Unpublished. This inscription was noticed by Franks in the 1880s and transcribed though not published.

BM 3, Barrett 39

Script: Brahmi

Language:Prakrit

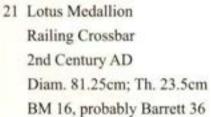
Translation: unpublished





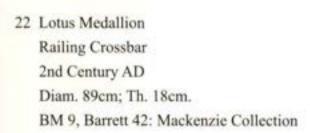


### Railing Crossbar 2nd Century AD











#### 23 Mandhatu Jataka

Railing Crossbar

2nd Century AD

Diam.83cm; Th.(max) 20cm.

BM 12, Barrett 36

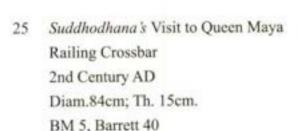
Lit: Codrington 1926, pl.XXVI, fig.c; Bachhofer 1929, pl.117 (left); Kramrisch 1933, pl. XV, fig.49; Marcel-Dubois 1937, pl. XV, fig.4; Ashton 1949, 31-2; Knox 1986, fig. 47.



This is one of the finest reliefs from Amaravati in the British Museum's collection. It depicts a scene from the Mandhatu jataka. Mandhata was a rich and prosperous chakravartin ('Universal Emperor') who had ruled the world for thousands of years. He had grown dissatisfied, having realized every conceivable desire that the mortal world could offer. Thus he decided to include heaven in his realm, since that was all that seemed to be left to which he could aspire. Though his reign over heaven and earth lasted many thousands of years, again, he still felt desire and craving, and was still not satisfied. He finally aspired to the highest of heavens. Shakra (the Pali Buddhist equivalent for Indra), the king of the Gods himself, came to receive him in full state, and offered to share his throne with Mandhata. It is this moment that is depicted here. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, Vol.III, p.216;).

24 Udayana Jataka
Railing Crossbar
2nd Century AD
Diam. 53.75cm; Th. 31cm.
BM 15, Barrett 37

King Udayana had three wives, viz., Samavati, Magandiya and Vasuladatta. Of these Magandiya disliked Samavati. So she attempted twice to poison the mind of the king against Samavati, but failed. Then she tried the following method and wanted thus to attribute the motive of killing the king to Samavati. She put a snake inside the hollow of the king's Veena and accompanied him to Samavati's house where she released the snake. Then pretending to be shocked by the affairs she told him that it was the mischief of Samavati. Believing in this concocted story the king got angry with Samavati and aimed a poisoned arrow at her. The arrow, surprisingly, did not harm her but returned to the king thus proving Samavati's blemishless character. The king realized Samavati's divine nature and prostrated himself before her. She, on the other hand, asked him to take refuge in the Buddha. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, p.45).



One night Maya dreamt that a white elephant entered her womb.

The next morning, she wanted to tell Suddhodana about this dream in







private. So she requested him to meet her at the Asoka grove where she revealed the dream to him. On the left the queen is seated on a wicker seat attended by a number of women. On the right, the king stands resting on his horse beside which is the groom. Two men, one holding an umbrella and the other a spear, are seen behind the king. The palace is shown in the background. The inscription on the roof of the building means, "Pious gift of two cross – bars with circular panels, by Makabudhi, son of the house – holder Budhi, along with his father, sister and wife".

26 Visit of Ajatasatru to the Buddha Railing Crossbar 2nd Century AD Diam.65.15cm; Th. 25cm. BM 2, Barrett 38





Pl. refer Sl. No. 93 of Chapter XII for a detailed explanation.

27 Nagaraja worshipping the Votive Stupa Railing Crossbar 3rd Century AD Diam. 83.75cm; Th.15cm. Lit. Foucher 1928, Vol.V, pl. XI, fig.2; Bachhofer 1929, pl.117 (right); Ashton 1949,31; Michell 1982,187,fig. 315; Vogel 1972, pl.Xb.

BM 8, Barrett 85; Mackenzie Collection.



This medallion bears the representation of a small stupa installed upon a tray kept on the throne around with a throng of figures in various poses of devotion and submission. Among them the male and female figures standing behind the throne have snake hoods on their heads. This attests the affiliation of the Naga community with the Buddha since we have seen some stupas like the Ramagramastupa and others protected by Nagas. Naga Erapatra and Muchilinda guarded the Buddha and protected him from a terrible storm for over a week.

Worshipping Triratna-One of the several symbols of Buddhism, in the form of a trident representing the Buddhist trinity, the Buddha, the Dharma (the Law) and the Samgha (the Order).

Railing Crossbar

3rd Century AD

Diam. 53.75 cm; W.108cm (tenons intact); Th. 24cm.

Lit. Burgess 1887, pl.XVII,fig.4; Coomaraswamy 1935, pl.II,fig.6;

Ashton 1949,32.

BM 119, Barrett 86



#### 29 Lotus Medallion

Railing Crossbar

3rd Century AD

Diam. 86.87cm; Th.16.5cm.

BM 13; Barrett 87.



#### 30 Asoka's Brahmi inscription

Railing Crossbar

2nd-3rd Century AD.

H.12.5cm; W.26.5cm.

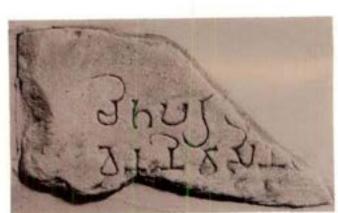
Inscription: unpublished.

BM 92, Barrett 88

Script: Brahmi

Language :Prakrit

Translation: unpublished



#### 31 Malavahaka

Railing coping

1st century BC

H.64.3 cm; W.182.5 cm; Th.8 cm.

BM.32, Barrett 12

Garland bearers



32 Malavahakas
Railing Coping
1st century BC
H.58.1 cm; W.175cm; Th.15cm
BM 99, Barrett 9



33 Coping Stone
Railing Coping
1st century BC
H.57.5 cm;
W.(both)227.5cm; Th.15cm
BM 100/101, Barrett 10



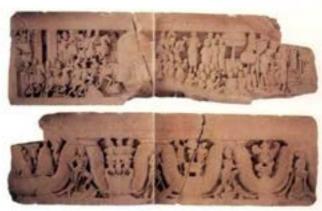
34 Coping Stone
Railing Coping
1st century BC
H.58-75 cm; W.98.1cm; Th.13cm
BM 102, Barrett 11



35 Makara
Railing Coping
2nd century AD
H.77.5 cm; W.86-25cm; Th.7cm
BM 21, Barrett 46



36 Great Departure
Railing Coping
2nd century AD
H.90 cm; W.276.25cm; Th.28cm
Inscription: Unpublished.
Lit.Stern and Benisti 1952, pl.XLB (detail)
BM 19/20, Barrett 43



Departure of Siddhartha from Kapilavastu (Mahabhinishkramana). Prince Siddhartha leaving the palace in the night seeking the truth. Please refer Acc. No. 192 of Government Museum, Chennai. This must be distinguished from Mahaparinirvana when he shed the mortal coil.

### 37 Scenes from Buddha's life Railing Coping 2nd century AD

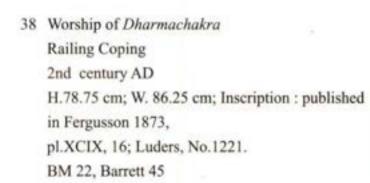
H.77.5 cm; W.225 cm; Th.20 cm

Inscription: published in Fergussion 1873

pl.XCIX, 1: Luders,

No.1206

BM 18, Barrett 44





On loan to the national Museum of India, New Delhi. It is one of the symbols depicting the Buddha before he was depicted in human form by the Mahayana School circa 2nd Century AD. Others are empty throne, chatra (parasol), feet with swastika, lotus flower, Bodhi Tree, stupa etc.

# 39 Malavahakas Railing Coping 3rd century AD H.81.25 cm; W.105cm; Th.19cm lit. Smith 1911, fig.103; Ashton 1949, 32. BM 31, Barrett 92



40 Conversion of Nanda and Stupa worship
Railing Coping
3rd century AD
H.80 cm; W.98.75 cm; Th.16cm
BM 34, Barrett 89:
Mackenzie Collection

Nanda was the step-brother of the Buddha; and his mother was the younger sister of his mother, Maha Maya.



Once visiting Kapilavatthu he visited his half
brother's palace, who was getting married to the most gracious woman of the time, whose name was

Janapadakalyani Nanda. (She was called so because her graceful appearance which was to grace the
whole of the janapada). Upon visiting Nanda, Buddha asked him to carry his alms bowl to his vihara. So,
Nanda left the palace and kept his prospective bride waiting.

In the vihara Buddha inspired Nanda to renounce the worldly life for the sake of eternal bliss. Though
he was inspired by the words of the Buddha and accepted the renunciation, yet his resolve was infirm and
half-hearted. Besides, he pined for his pretty bride with strong sensual desires, which gradually broke his
health. The Buddha read his mind and knew the remedy.

One day, the Buddha asked him to accompany him to the Himalayas. On the way he showed him the charred body of a female monkey. To examine the intensity of his brother's sensual passions he then asked him whether his bride was prettier than the charred body of the animal. Nanda answered in affirmative Nanda, though he embraced monkhood still pined for Janapada Kalyani, Ajanta Buddha then took him to the Tavatimsa, where Sakka and his nymphets extended every hospitality to them. There, the Buddha again asked Nanda whether Janapada Kalyani Nanda was prettier than those nymphets. Nanda then answered in negative. The Buddha then promised him to get him any of those nymphets as his spouse if he would lead a monastic life. Nanda in his eagerness agreed. But when he reached the monastery where the eighty monks questioned his pledge for monk-hood, he felt ashamed. Soon he mustered up his courage and strove for attainment of the arahatahood. And by and by he achieved his target.

He then came to the Buddha, who absolved him of his Tavatimsa promise. The Trāyastriṃśa (Sanskrit; Pāli Tāvatiṃsa;) heaven is an important world of the devas in Hindu and Buddhist cosmology. The word trāyastriṃśa is an adjective formed from the numeral trayastriṃśat, "33" and can be translated in English as "belonging to the thirty-three [devas]". It is primarily the name of the second heaven in Buddhist cosmology, and secondarily used of the devas who dwell there. It is actually 33 crores of devas who dwell there.

### 41 Railing Coping 3rd century AD H.82.5 cm; W.258.75 cm; Th.17.5cm; BM 23, Barrett 90

Interpretation of the Dream, Birth of the Buddha and Prince Siddhartha in the harem.



One night after the mid-summer festival, the queen Mayadevi dreamt that the white elephant coming from the north with a white lotus in its trunk uttered a loud cry did obeisance thrice and entered her womb through her right side. The king having been intimated of this dream assembled the eminent Brahamans of his city and after feeding them, requested them to interpret the dream of Maya. All of them were glad and told the king that the queen has conceived and a son would be born. They also told him that the boy would either be universal monarch or become a Buddha. The panel (broken) on the left shows Maya reclining and the Bodhisattva in the form of an elephant descending from the Tushita (Tushita is one of the six devaworlds of the Kamadhatu, located between the Yāma heaven and the Nirmaarati heaven. Like the other heavens, Tushitais said to be reachable through meditation) Heaven to enter her womb. The figure at her feet is a god who guarded her during the period of her pregnancy.

## 42 Vessantara Jataka Railing Coping 3rd century AD H.71.25 cm; W.135cm; Th.18.5cm BM 35, Barrett 91

The Bodhisattva, born as Prince Vessantara, was banished from the Sibi kingdom in Vanka as a punishment for giving away his supernatural elephant, endowed with a power of bringing rain to the Brahmanas of the draught-stricken kingdom of



Kalinga. Vessantara left Sibi with his wife, Maddi, his two sons and a daughter in a gorgeous chariot to Mount Vanka, where the family lived in a hermitage provided by Shakra. There Vessantara made a gift of his two sons to the Brahmana, Jujuka, and even given away his wife to Sakra, disguised as a Brahmana, on his asking. In appreciation of Vessantara's supreme sacrifice, Shakra gave her back to Vessantara who was reunited with his father by the grace of Shakra and the children of Vessentara were freed by his father by paying ransom to Jujuka ((Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, Vol. VI,p. 246).

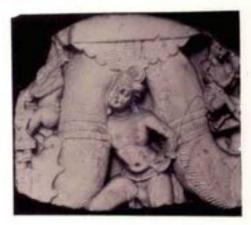
## 43 Malavahakas Railing Coping 2nd century AD H.80 cm; W.162.5 cm; Th.13cm

BM 29, Barrett 78



#### 44 Malavahakas

Railing Coping
2nd century AD
H.55 cm; W.75cm; BM 30, Barrett 79
On loan to the National Museum of India, New Delhi.



#### 45 Malavahakas

Railing Coping 2nd century AD H.31.25 cm; W.43.75cm; Th.12cm BM 44, Barrett 80

With Svastika pattern. Svastika is a symbol of auspiciousness among Indian religions (Hindu, Jain and Buddhism).



#### 46 Elephants worshipping the Stupa and Gana

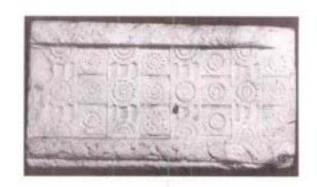
Railing Coping 1st century AD H.31.25 cm; W.41.25 cm; L.65cm Inscription: published in Fergussion 1873, Pl.XCIX. 18; Luders, No.1223, BM 108, Barrett 13



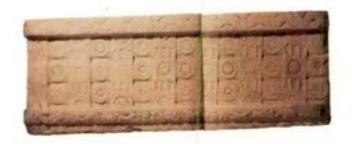


This is an architectural feature of *stupas* to show that elephants which are scared in Hinduism also worship the Buddha.

47 Row of Lotus Medallion with upright stones
Drum frieze panels
2nd century AD
H.42.5 cm; W.77.5 cm; Th.12 cm
BM 55, Barrett 57



48 Row of Lotus Medallion with upright stones
Drum frieze panels
2nd century AD
H.42.5 cm; W.111.8 cm; Th.15 cm
BM 56, Barrett 58



49 Great Departure
Drum frieze panels
2nd century AD
H.29.3 cm; W.70 cm; Th.11.5 cm
Inscription : published in Fergusson 1873,



BM 60, Barrett 55

50 Row of Lotus Medallion with upright stones Drum frieze panels 2nd century AD

H.33.75 cm; W.177.5 cm; Th.18 cm BM 62, Barrett 17

pl.LXXXII,6; Luders, No.1216.



51 Elevation of the head-dress and the worship of the

Stupa

Drum frieze panels

2nd century AD

H.26.25 cm; W.42.5 cm; Th.10 cm

BM 107, Barrett 56



Three persons are shown carrying the head-dress of

Prince Siddhartha aloft and adored with great reverence since he attained Nirvana.

52 Seated Buddhas
Drum frieze panels
3rd century AD
H.22.5 cm; W.106.85 cm; Th.12 cm
BM 88, Barrett 119



53 Seated Buddhas alternated by Stupas
Drum frieze panels
3rd century AD
H.21.25 cm; W.31.25 cm; Th.12 cm
Inscription: unpublished.
BM 91, Barrett 120



54 Siddhartha in his palace
Drum frieze panels
3rd century AD
H.33.75 cm; W.66.25 cm; Th.10 cm
BM 76, Barrett 115



#### 55 Great Renunciation Drum frieze panels

2nd century AD

H.40 cm; W.158.75 cm; Th.10 cm

Inscription: published in Fergusson

1873, pl.XCIX, 10; Luders,

no.1225, Lit.Barrett 1990, fig.1 (detail)

BM 77, Barrett 57



#### 56 Sibi Jataka

Drum frieze panels

3rd century AD

H.37.5 cm; W.143.75 cm; Th.7 cm

BM 90, Barrett 116

(Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.250)



#### 57 Siddhartha in the Haremand Great Departure

Drum frieze panels

3rd century AD

H.37.5 cm; W.140 cm;

Th.8.5cm

Lit. Burgess 1887, pl.XLI.1, and

1882 pl.X

BM 112, Barrett 18



#### 58 Naga Champakajataka

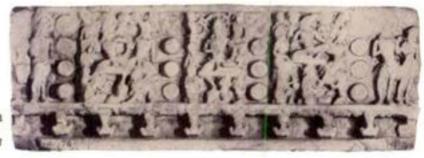
Drum frieze panels

3rd century AD

H.43.75 cm; W.122.5 cm; Th.9.5 cm

BM 78, Barrett 117

Once the Bodhisattva was born as a serpent king, Champeyya. A Brahmin



snake-charmer takes him to King *Uggrasena* in Varanasi for his amusement. *Sumana*, the wife of the snake-king, appears in the king's court, and, on seeing her, the Bodhisattva is ashamed of his feats and *Sumana* seeks of the king of Varanasi the release of her husband, after which the serpent-king puts off his shape and appears in the form of a young man, magnificently arrayed, and shares the throne with the king of *Varanasi* ((Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, vol.IV, p.281).

#### 59 Dharmapada Atthakatha

Drum frieze panels

3rd century AD

H.41.755 cm; W.37.5 cm; Th.9 cm

BM 89, Barrett 114

Once a lovely nymph was born in the heavens. Four gods quarrelled to possess her. Finally they went to Shakka (Shakra) to settle their dispute. Desiring to get her



himself, he told the gods that he would die without her. Then the gods departed after presenting her to Shakka. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999).

Shakka, the king is shown carrying off a woman. He meditated on four deities (Devas) who also desired the nymph. He was allowed to keep her due to his total devotion to her. Please refer Acc. No. 56 of Government Museum, Chennai.

#### 60 Bodhi tree worship

Drum Slabs

1st Century BC

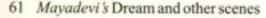
H.124.37 cm; W.86.25 cm; Th.12.5 cm

Lit.Foucher 1928, pl.VI figs 1 and 2; Knox 1986, fig.42 BM 79.

Barrett 15

Mackenzie Collection

Bodhi tree symbolised the Buddha prior to his depiction in human form from Circa 2nd Century AD.



Drum Slabs

2nd Century AD

H.157.5 cm; W.96.25 cm; Th.14 cm

Lit.Coomaraswamy 1928, pl.XX and 1929, 75,

fig.7; Ashton BM 44, Barrett 53



One night after the mid-summer festival, the queen Mayadevi dreamt that the white elephant coming from the north with a white lotus in its trunk uttered a loud cry did obeisance thrice and entered her womb through her right side. The king having been intimated of this dream assembled the eminent Brahamans of his city and after feeding them, requested them to interpret the dream of Maya. All of them were glad and told the king that the queen has conceived and a son would be born. They also told him that the boy would either be universal monarch or become a Buddha. The panel (broken) on the left shows Maya reclining and the Bodhisattva in the form of an elephant descending from the Tushita. (Tushitais one of the six deva-worlds of the Kamadhatu, located between the Yāma heaven and the Nirmaarati heaven. Like the other heavens, Tushitais said to be reachable through meditation). Please refer Acc. No. 60 of Government Museum, Chennai.



62 Chakravarti Mandhata

Drum Slabs

2nd Century AD

H.125.6 cm; W.77.5 cm; Th.10.5cm

BM 38, Barrett 54

The upper panel depicts the moment when the Chakravartin raises his right hand to strike his left fist to produce a shower of coins. The falling coins, square, round and triangular, are clearly depicted on the background of the panel on either side of the Chakravartin just as they are on the earlier relief at Jaggayyapeta. The central figure is flanked on his right side by a pair of standing females, the one closest to him in extreme tribhanga posture and with her right hand around the neck of



her companion. On the right side of the panel is a pair of men, one in *Anjali mudra*, both next to the elephant and the horse which are among the hallmarks of the *Chakravartin* (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, VOI.III, p. 216). The lower panel depicts the *Chakravarti Mandhata* in council.

63 Dharmachakra worship
Drum Slabs
Casement slab of entire stupa
in miniature.
2nd Century AD
H.138.75 cm; W.68.75 cm; Th.11cm
BM 74. Barrett 52



64 Stupa with Bodhi tree on top and Muchilinda at bottom Drum Slabs 2nd Century AD H.145 cm; W.77.5 cm; Th. c 10.cm Lit. Ashton 1949, 31; Stern and Benisti 1952, pl.XL.A. BM 39, Barrett 49



Muchilindais the sacred five or seven headed snake who guarded the Buddha and protected him from a terrible storm for over a week.(pl.ixi, fig.I; Fergusson, pl. lxii, cviii; Vogel, pl. x; Burgess, pl.xl,2,pl.xli,fig.2).

65 Part of the stupa with ayaka pillars
Drum Slabs
2nd Century AD
H.140 cm; W.37.5 cm; Th.8.5cm
Lit.Burgess 1887, pl.XLI.3.,
BM 112, Barrett 51



Ayaka-These are the pillars erected on the projecting platforms at the four cardinal points of the stupas of Andhra Pradesh, denoting five important scenes in the Buddha's life.

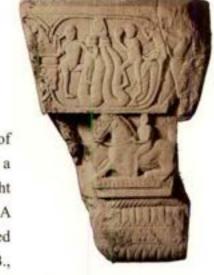
Ayaka pillars are found in the Andhra region only.

66 Upright stone with lotus medallion
Drum Slabs
2nd Century AD
H.75 cm; W.28.75 cm; Th.c.9 cm
BM 58, Barrett 50



67 Monkeys offering to the Buddha honey
Drum Slabs
c 1st Century AD
H.50 cm; W.37.5 cm; Th.9.5cm
BM 41, Barrett 16

The event occurred in Kolhua, a part and parcel of ancient city of Vaishali marks the spot where a local chief of monkeys had offered a bowl of honey to Lord Buddha. The event is regarded as one of the eight most significant events of his life according to the Buddhist literature. A tank said to have been built by the monkeys has been recently excavated by the Archaeological Survey of India (see photo). (Prof. Cowell, E.B.,



Editor, 1999, Delhi, p.;). Dr. Kannan visited Kolhua on 27.08.2013. See Chapter-V for photos and explanations.

68 Worshipping stupa with ayaka pillars
Drum Slabs
3rd Century AD
H.138.7 cm; W.113.75 cm; Th.17.5cm
BM 69, Barrett 101



69 Standing Buddha with chaurie bearers and ayaka pillars Drum Slabs 3rd Century AD H.136.6 cm; W.86.2 cm; Th.16cm Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl.XCIX, 8; Luders, 1912, No.1213 BM 70, Barrett 99



70 Worship of seated Buddha with ayaka pillars Drum Slabs 3rd Century AD H.136.25 cm; W.111.25 cm; Th.18.5cm Lit. Stern and Benisti 1952, pl. XLIV; Zwalf (ed.) 1985, 30, pl.13, Setagaya 1990, 132-3 BM 70, Barrett 100



71 Seated Buddha with Dharma Pravachana Mudra
Drum Slabs
3rd Century AD
H.100 cm; W.95 cm; Th.16.5cm
BM 75, Barrett 102



72 Standing Buddha with ayaka pillars
Drum Slabs
3rd Century AD
H.124.37 cm; W.86.25 cm; Th.11cm
Inscription: unpublished.
Lit. Rosen 1985,36,pl.42,43 (detail); Knox 1986,fig.5
BM 79, Barrett 98: Mackenzie Collection



73 Bottom: Dwarf (ganas) holding bowl, Purnakumbhas with half lotus medallion.

Lions and ayaka pillars are seen. Lion capital is also shown.

Drum Slabs

3rd Century AD

H.109.3 cm; W.83.75 cm; Th.14.5cm

BM 80, Barrett 96



74 Stupa with ayaka pillars and naga Muchilinda at the centre

Drum Slabs

3rd Century AD

H.11 cm W.87.5 cm; Th.(max.)15cm

Lit. Stern and Benisti 1952, pl. XLI; BM 81, Barrett 93

Mucalinda ('c' pronounced as 'ch'), Muchalinda or Muchilinda is the name of a naga (a snake-like being), who protected the Buddha from the elements after his enlightenment.

It is said that four weeks after Śākyamuni Buddha began meditating under the Bodhi tree, the heavens darkened for seven days, and a prodigious rain descended. However, the mighty king of serpents, Muchilinda, came from beneath the earth and protected with his hood the one who is the source of all protection.



When the great storm had cleared, the serpent king assumed his human form, bowed before the Buddha, and returned in joy to his palace. He is depicted with 5 or 7 heads on his hood.

75 Drum Slabs

3rd Century AD

H.122.5 cm; W.94.3 cm; Th.14cm

Lit. Stern and Benisti 1952, pl. XLII; BM 70, Barrett 100Bottom: Divine Dwarf (gana) holding bowl, Purnakumbhas with half lotus medallion.

Middle: Great departure etc., Two lions with five ayaka pillars.

The five important scenes are symbolised in the pillars – they are birth, great departure from the palace, enlightenment, first sermon at deer park, and the final departure from the world (Mahaparinirvana). Usually the middle pillar symbolising enlightenment is slightly taller than the rest.



76 Bottom: Divine Dwarfs (ganas) carrying bowls on their head, Purnakumbhas with half lotus medallions;

Drum Slabs

3rd Century AD

H.131.2 cm; W.115 cm;

BM 85, Barrett 94

On loan to the National Museum of India, New Delhi.



#### 77 Drum Slabs

3rd Century AD

H.150 cm; W.112.5 cm; Th.(base) 24cm

BM 87, Barrett 97

Bottom: Worshipping dharmachakra pillar

Middle: Ayaka pillars flanked by lions and the jataka stories.

Top: Row of *Purnakumbhas* (full pots usually of water symbolising prosperity and *triratna* symbols. The *triratna* are: The *triratna* symbol represents the Triple Gem or Three Jewels of Buddhism, which are the three core values of:



#### Buddha

- 2. Dharma (the teachings)
- 3. Sangha (the monastic community) These are also known as the Three Refuges, which are recited as part of Buddhist ordination ceremonies: "I take refuge in the Buddha; I take refuge in the Dharma; I take refuge in the Sangha." In Pali, Buddham Saranam Gachchami, Dhammam Saranam Gachchami and Sangham Saranam Gachchami".

78 Bottom: Worshipping dharmachakra pillar

Middle: Ayaka pillars flanked by lions and the jataka stories.

Top: Row of Purnakumbhas and triratna symbols.

Drum Slabs

3rd Century AD

H.120 cm; W.91.2 cm; Th.17cm

BM 120, Barrett 103



79 Bottom: Dwarf carrying bowl, purnakumbhas

with half lotus

Middle: Dharmachakra worship Top: Half

portion of the slab is mutilated

Drum Slabs 3rd Century AD

H.112.5 cm; W.95.75 cm; Th.(base) 12cm

BM 121, Barrett 104



80 Bottom portion alone is available.

Visvantara Jataka

Drum Slabs

3rd Century AD

H.48.75 cm; W.108.65 cm; Th.(base) 6.5cm

BM 122, Barrett 105

The Bodhisattva, born as Prince Vessantara, was banished from the Sibi kingdom in Vanka as a punishment for giving away his supernatural elephant, endowed with a power of bringing rain to the Brahmanas of the draught-stricken



kingdom of Kalinga. Vessantara left Sibi with his wife, Maddi, his two sons and a daughter in a gorgeous chariot to Mount Vanka, where the family lived in a hermitage provided by Sakra. There Vessantara made a gift of his two sons to the Brahmana, Jujuka, and even given away his wife to Sakra, disguised as a Brahmana, on his asking. In appreciation of Vessantara's supreme sacrifice, Sakra gave her back to Vessantara who was reunited with his father by the grace of Sakra and the children of Vessentara were freed by his father by paying ransom to Jujuka ((Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, Vol.VI, p.246).

81 Drum Pilasters
3rd Century AD
H.131.25 cm; W.26-25cm; Th.9 cm
BM71, Barrett 107: Mackenzie Collection
Worship of Dharmachakra pillar flanked by horse riders.



82 Worship of *Dharamachakra* pillar flanked by *mithunas* (a loving couple)
Drum pilasters
3rd Century AD
H.128.25 cm; W.13-3cm; Th.7.5 cm
Lit.Ashton 1949, 33.
BM 123, Barrett 108



#### 83 Drumpilasters

3rd Century AD

H.127.5 cm; W.20cm; Th.6.5 cm

Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873,

pl.XCIX.12 (Not read by Cunningham);

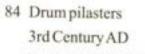
Luders, no.1217

BM73, Barrett 110

Departure of Siddhartha followed by Seated Buddhas in two rows and at the top Stupa worship flanked by toranas.

A torana is a type of ornamented gateway seen in the Hindu and Buddhist architecture of the Indian subcontinent.





H.137.5 cm; W.18.75 cm; Th.(base) 9 cm

Inscription: unpublished.

BM82, Barrett 109, Mackenzie Collection Great departure, seated Buddhas in two rows and at the top Stupa worship.



#### 85 Drum pilasters

3rd Century AD

H.126.8 cm; W.18.1 cm; Th.(base) 12 cm

Inscription: unpublished.

BM84, Barrett 111

Bottom: Divine Dwarf (gana) Carrying bowl

Above: Departure of Siddhartha; Seated Avalokitesvara under a canopy;

Top: Stupa with Dharmachakra



### 86 Bottom: Divine Dwarf (Gana) carrying bowl on its head

Above: Chakravarti Mandhata

Seated Buddhas Top: stupa worship

Drum pilasters

3rd Century AD

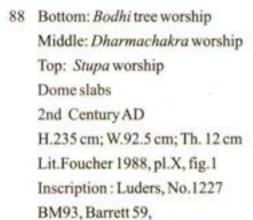
H.137.5 cm; W.17.5 cm; Th. 10 cm

Inscription: unpublished.

Bm86, Barrett 112



87 Great Departure
Drum pilasters
3rd Century AD
H.180 cm; W.61.25 cm; Th.(base) 15 cm
BM36, Barrett 106



89 Bottom: Bodhi tree worship
Top: Dharmachakra worship
Dome slabs
3rd Century AD
H.137.5 cm; W.18.75 cm; Th. 9 cm
Inscription: unpublished.
BM82, Barrett 109







90 Stupa worship Dome slabs

2nd Century AD

H.71.25 cm; W.77.5cm; Th.13 cm

BM95, Barrett 61

Stupa symbolised Buddha before his depiction in human form from Circa 2nd Century AD.



91 Bottom: Stupa worship Top: Row of rampart lions and at the top

Triratna

Dome slabs

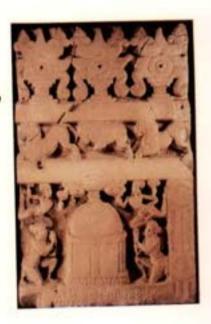
2nd Century AD

H.137.5 cm; W.83.75 cm; Th. 12 cm

BM96, Barrett 65



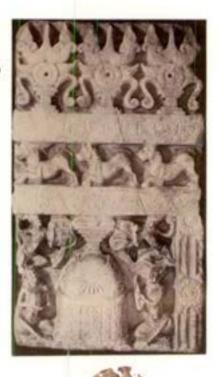
92 Bottom: Stupa worship Top: Row of running horses and at the top
Triratna
Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.137.75 cm; W.88.75 cm; Th. 12.5 cm
BM97, Barrett 69



93 Dharmachakra under worship
Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.74.3 cm; W.36.8 cm; Th. 12 cm
BM113, Barrett 62



94 Bottom: Stupa worship Top: Row of rampart lions and at the top
Triratna
Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.143.1 cm; W.84.3 cm; Th.13 cm
Lit.Stren and Benisti 1952, pl.XXXIXB.
BM114, Barrett 64



95 Bottom: Stupa worship Top: Row of rampart lions and at the top

Triratna

Dome slabs

2nd Century AD

H.143.1 cm; W.80 cm; Th 11 cm



Lit. Stern and Benisti 1952, pl.XXXIA

96 Dome slabs shows a yakshi with a purnakumbha 2nd Century AD H.53.75 cm; W.41.25 cm; Th. 10.5 cm BM66, Barrett 63

Ayakshi is a female earth spirit, accepted as a symbol of fertility by the Hindu, Buddhist, and Jain faiths. She is usually portrayed as a wide-hipped, voluptuous woman, who can cause a tree to bear fruit simply by touching it with her foot. The full pot also shows fertility or prosperity.



97 Top: Row of rampart lions and at the top *Triratna*Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.77.5 cm; W.82.5 cm; Th. 11 cm
BM 116, Barrett 69



98 Top: Row of running horses and at the top Triratna
Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.76.25 cm; W.51.8 cm; Th. 12 cm
BM98, Barrett 68.

Rampant lions have been viewed and described as running horses by some.



99 Triratna
Dome slabs
1st Century AD
H.67.5 cm; W.61.8 cm; Th. 8 cm
BM43, Barrett 18/19



100 Chakravarti Mandhata flanked by chaurie (fly-whisk bearers) and chatri—(umbrella bearer) - right by dandanayaka.

Dome slabs

2nd Century AD

H.167.7cm; W.110.6cm; Th.9cm

Inscription: Published in Fergusson 1873,

pl.XCIX,19; Luders, no.1224

Lit.Ashton 1949, 32, pl.17.

BM49, Barrett 70



101. Chakravarti Mandhata with queen and attendants.

Dome slabs

2nd Century AD

H.216.25 cm; W.90 cm; Th.(base) 18 cm

Inscription: Published in Fergusson 1873.

pl.XCIX,10, Luders, No.1215

BM50, Barrett 71



102 Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.117.5 cm; W.113.75 cm; Th.2.5 cm
Lit.Yazdani 1960, 749-50, pl.XXVIIIb
BM53, Barrett 72

Muchilinda -Naga Muchilinda protected the Buddha from a terrible storm for over a week. The nagas got their own share of the relics of the Buddha which were protected by them even from king Asoka. It also shows the great departure from the palace.



103 Great departure from the palace to get jnana
Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.123.3 cm; W.86.2 cm; Th.11 cm
Inscription: published in Luders. No.1226,
BM51, Barrett 73



104. Maya's dream
Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.89-1 cm; W.60cm; Th.12.5 cm
BM52, Barrett 74



105 Fragment
Dome slabs
2nd Century AD
H.50 cm; W.26 cm; Th.10.5 cm
Bm129



106 Purnakumbha - An overflowing vessel full of water and flowers symbolising auspiciousness.

Dome slabs

2nd Century AD

H.137.5 cm; W.81.25 cm; Th.(base)15 cm

Inscription: Luders, no. 1228 (not read).

BM54, Barrett 75



#### 107 Purnakumbha

Dome slabs

2nd Century AD

H.105 ccm; W.82.5 cm; Th.6.8 cm

BM117, Barrett 76



#### 108 Purnakumbha

Dome slabs 2nd Century AD

H.57.5 cm; W.70 cm; Th.10 cm

BM118, Barrett 77



109 Upright stones with

dharma chakra and floral
designs
Pillar Fragments
1st century BC
H.255.5cm; Diam.38.75 cm
Inscription: published in
Fergusson 1873,
pl.XCIX,5; Luders, no.1210
Lit.Stern and Benisti 1952,
pl.XXXVIIID (detail of face (g).
BM 109, Barrett 29

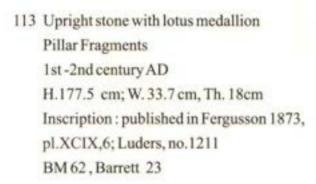


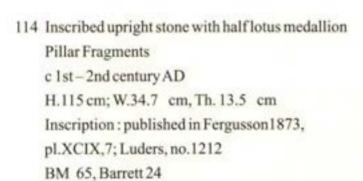
Pillar Fragments
c2nd century AD
H.95 cm; W 35 cm, Th 17.5 cm
BM 63, Barrett 28

111 Broken upright panels with lotus medallions
Pillar Fragments
2nd century AD
H.115 cm, W.38.75 cm, Th.24.5 cm
BM 103, Barrett 26



Pillar Fragments
2nd century AD
H.60 cm; W.30cm, Th.6cm
BM 64, Barrett 27











115 Fragment upright stone with lotus medallion Pillar Fragments c.2nd century AD

H. 70 cm; W.33.7 cm, Th. (intact) 25 cm

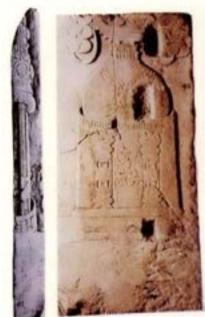
Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873,

pl.XCIX,3; Luders. no.1208

BM 104, Barrett 25



116 Purnakumbha with Muchilinda at the bottom Pillar Fragments c.1st-2nd century AD H.143.75 cm; W.56 cm, Th. 10cm BM 45, Barrett 22



117 Stambhapeetah - the base for fixing the pillar with lotus design
Pillar Fragments
2nd century AD
H. 17.5 cm; Diam(max.)45 cm; Diam. of opening 17.5 cm
BM 111(a) –(f), Barrett 14

In Hindu, Jain and Buddhist temple architecture the pillars are fixed at the top and bottom by male and female socket joints.



118 Guardian Lions 2nd century AD H. 105cm; W.32.5 cm, L(side) 60 cm BM 105, Barrett 47



119 Guardian Lions 2nd century AD H. 112.5cm; W.37.5 cm, L(side) 80 cm BM 106, Barrett 48



120 Buddhapada - the footprints of the Buddha 1st century BC/1st century AD H. 67.5 cm; W.61.8 cm, Th.8 cm BM 43, Barrett 18/19



121 Buddhapada 1st century BC H. 67.5 cm; W.46.25 cm, Th.15 cm BM 57, Barrett 20



122 Buddhapada (fragment) c 1st-2nd century AD H. 32.5 cm; W.33-75 cm, Th.8 cm BM 42, Barrett 21



123 Bodhisattva Avalokiteshvara standing—Later period sculpture
Circa 8th century AD
H.77.5 cm, W.40 cm, Th.18 c (base) Lit. Barrett 1954a, fig.3
BM 59
Bodhisattva Avalokiteshvara standing—Later period sculpture
c 8th century AD
H.77.5 cm, W.40 cm, Th.18 c (base) Lit. Barrett 1954a, fig.3
BM 59

Avalokiteshvara is the most popular of the Buddhist Bodhisattvas. Most of the early Dharanis (Adhāranī is a type of ritual speech similar to a mantra) invoke him and seek refuge in him. Avalokiteshvara is the spiritual son of the Dhyani Buddha Amitabha and his Shakti Pandara. Along with him he presides over the present Kalpa (In Hinduism, four Yugas or world periods,



Chatur Yugas - Krita, Treta, Dwapara and Kali constitute on Kalpa. After a Kalpa, grand destruction takes place. This concept was adopted in Buddhism. The present Kalpa is called Bhadra Kalpa where five Buddha's will appear in succession Kakusandha, Konâgamana, Kassapa and Goutama with one remaining to appear is Maitreya. He is to rule over the universe during the period between

Mahaparinirvana of the Manushi Buddha Gautama and the

appearance of the future Buddha, Maitreya.

## 124 Bodhisattva Manjusri seated on a throne

Later-period sculpture c.8th century AD H.121.8 cm; W.63.5 cm, Depth 20 cm Lit. Barrett 1954a, 42.3, Knox 1986, fig.46BM

Scholars have identified Mañjuśrī as the oldest and most significant bodhisattva in Mahayana literature. Mañjuśrī is first referred to in early Mahayana texts such as the Prajñāpāramitāsūtras and through this association very early in the tradition he came to symbolize the embodiment of prajñā (transcendent wisdom). The Lotus Sūtra assigns him a pure land called Vimala, which according to the Avatamsaka Sūtra is located in

the East. His pure land is predicted to be one of the two best pure lands in all of existence in all the past, present and future. When he attains buddhahood his name will be Universal Sight. In the Lotus Sutra, Mañjuśrī also leads the Nāga King's daughter to enlightenment. He also figures in the Vimalakīrti Nirdeśa Sūtra in a debate with Vimalakīrti Bodhisattva.

# 125 Standing Bodhisattva Vajrapani

Later period sculpture
Early 8th Century AD
H.124-3 cm, W.38.1 cm; Depth 30 cm (base).
Lit.Barrett 1954a, 44, fig.4a
BM 126

Vajrapāni (from Sanskrit vajra, "thunderbolt " or "diamond" and pāni, lit. "in the hand") is one of the earliest bodhisattvas of Mahayana Buddhism. He is the protector and guide of the Buddha, and rose to symbolize the Buddha's power.





Vajrapani is extensively represented in Buddhist iconography as one of the three protective deities surrounding the Buddha. Each of them symbolizes one of the Buddha's virtues: Manjusri (the manifestation of all the Buddhas' wisdom), Avalokiteshvara (the manifestation of all the Buddhas' compassion) and Vajrapani (the manifestation of all the Buddhas' power as well as the power of all 5 Tathagathas (The term is often thought to mean either "one who has thus gone" (tathā-gata) or "one who has thus come" (tathā-āgata). This is interpreted as signifying that the Tathāgata is beyond all coming and going beyond all transitory phenomena. There are, however, other interpretations and the precise original meaning of the word is not certain).

Furthermore, Vajrapani is one of the earliest Dharmapalas and the only Buddhist deity to be mentioned in the Pali Canon as well as be worshiped in the Shaolin Temple, Tibetan Buddhism, and even Pure Land Buddhism (where he is known as Mahasthamaprapta and is one of a Triad comprising Vajrapani, Amitabha and Avalokiteshwara). Manifestations of Vajrapani can also be found in many Buddhist temples in Japan as Dharma protectors called Nio. Vajrapani is also associated with Achala who

is venerated as Fudo-Myo in Japan where he is serenaded as the holder of the Vajra.

## 126. Bodhisattva Chunsda

Later period sculpture

9th Century AD

H.100.3 cm, W.40.6 cm; Depth 17.5 cm Lit. Foucher 1900, 142-6, fig.24;

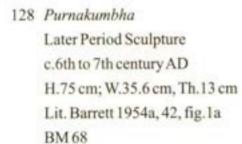
Bhattacharya 1924, 131-2,pl.XXXVIIb; Barrett 1954a, 44-5, fig. 1b, BM 127

In Buddhism in the Mahaparinibbana Sutta of the Pali canon, Kunda or Chunda was a blacksmith who gave the last meal as an offering to Buddha. Falling violently ill, The Buddha instructed his attendant Ānanda to convince Chunda that the meal eaten at his place had nothing to do with his passing away and that his meal would be a source of the greatest merit as it provided the last meal for a Buddha. Buddha recovered from his illness before he attained parinirvana.



The precise contents of the Buddha's final meal are not clear, due to variant scriptural traditions and ambiguity over the translation of certain significant terms; the *Theravada* tradition generally believes that the Buddha was offered some kind of pork, while the Mahayana tradition believes that the Buddha consumed some sort of truffle or other mushroom. These may reflect the different traditional views on Buddhist vegetarianism and the precepts for monks and nuns.

127 Standing image of the Buddha
Later Period Sculpture
c.7th-8th century AD
H.148.6 cm; W.41.9 cm,D. (base) 27 cm
Lit. Barrett 1954a, 45-53. Pl.4b
BM 128



129 Naga Muchilinda
Later Period Sculpture
7th to 9th century AD
H.47.5 cm; W.21.8 cm, Th.4.5 cm
Lit. Barrett 1954a, 44
Bm61







130 Inscription Slab
H.147.3 cm; W.44.5 cm, Th.7.5 cm
Lit. Prinsep 1837, 218-33, Sewell 1880,
63-6, pl.IV
BM 67; Mackenzie Collection



131 Votive Stupa flanked by chaurie bearers
Miscellaneous fragments
3rd century AD
H 52.5 cm; W.37.5 cm; Th.6.8 cm
BM48, Barrett 121



132 Part of a drum slab with a row of animals
Miscellaneous fragments
3rd century AD
L. (longest surviving side) 40 cm;
W 38.75 cm
Depth (rim to interior base) 2.5 cm
BM 124, Barrett 122



133. Dhyani Buddha
Miscellaneous fragments
2nd century AD
H 35 cm, W 16 cm, Th.9 cm
BM 130

Dhyani-Buddha, in Mahayana Buddhism, and particularly in Vajrayana (Tantric) Buddhism, any of a group of five "self-born" celestial Buddhas who have always existed from the beginning of time. In Vajrayana Buddhism, the Five Dhyani Buddhas, also known as the Five Wisdom Tathagathas, the Five Great Buddhas and the Five Jinas (Sanskrit for "conqueror" or "victor"), are representations of the five qualities of the Buddha; Akshobhya (In Vajrayana



Buddhism, Akshobhya, "Immovable One"; is one of the Five Wisdom Buddhas, a product of the Adibuddha, who represents consciousness as an aspect of reality. By convention he is located in the east of the Diamond Realm and is the lord of the Eastern Pure Land Abhirati ('The Joyous'), although the Pure Land of Akshobhya's western counterpart Amitabha is far better known. His consort is Lochanā and he is normally accompanied by two elephants. His colour is blue-black and his attributes include the bell, three robes, and staff, along with a jewel, lotus, prayer wheel, and sword. He has several emanations), Amoghasiddhi (Amoghasiddhi is one of the Five Wisdom Buddhas of the Vajrayana tradition of Buddhism. He is associated with the accomplishment of the Buddhist path and of the destruction of the poison of envy. His name means He Whose Accomplishment Is Not In Vain. His Shakti/consort is Tara, meaning Noble Deliverer or Noble Star and his mounts are garudas. He belongs to the family of Karma whose family symbol is the Double vajra/thunderbolt), Vairochana (Vairochana,

(Sanskrit: "Illuminator") also called Mahavairochana ("Great Illuminator"), the supreme Buddha, as regarded by many Mahayana Buddhists of East Asia and of Tibet, Nepal, and Java), Ratnasambhava (Ratnasambhava is one of the Five Dhyani Buddhas (or "Five Meditation Buddhas") of Vajrayana or Tantric Buddhism. Ratnasambhava's mandalas and mantras focus on developing equanimity and equality and, in Vajrayanabuddhist thought is associated with the attempt to destroy greed and pride. His consort is Mamaki and his mount is a horse or a pair of lions. His wrathful manifestation is Gundari. Often included in his retinue is the worldly dharmapāla Jambhala.), Amitabha (Amitābha is a celestial Buddhadescribed in the scriptures of the Mahayana school of Buddhism. Amitabha is the principal Buddha in the Pure Land sect, a branch of Buddhism practiced mainly in East Asia, while in Vajrapani Amitabha is known for his longevity attribute, magnetising red fire element, the aggregate of discernment, pure perception and the deep awareness of emptiness of phenomena. According to these scriptures, Amitabha possesses infinite merits resulting from good deeds over countless past lives as a Bodhisattva named Dharmakāra. "Amitabha" is translatable as "Infinite Light," hence Amitabha is also called "The Buddha of Immeasurable Life and Light").

#### CHAPTER - XII

# AMARAVATI SCULPTURES IN THE MADRAS GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, (CHENNAI MUSEUM)

(The descriptions below are based largely on the book by Aiyyappan, A. and Srinivasan, P.R.
1952 F.E. 1998 Reprint)

Serial numbers in this catalogue denote the Accession Number of the sculpture.

Lower part of pillar 150 CE.

Size:

Height- 155.5 cm

Breadth - 85 cm

Width- 31 cm

Width is called Thickness- T- in British Museum parlance.

On either side are half lotus designs over a border of foliage.



2 The Buddha 200-250 CE.

The Buddha is headless. Completely deteriorated.

## \*3 Fragment of pillar150 AD

H. 98Cm

B. 96 cm

W. 28 cm

The sculpture in the broken circular panel at the top depicts the scene of Mara in council with his sons. When the Bodhisattva sat under the Bodhi tree with the firm resolve to get enlightenment, Mara, the god of Evil in Buddhism was perturbed and wanted to discomfit the Bodhisattva. He discussed his plan of attack with his four sons who, except one, agreed. They accordingly attacked the Bodhisattva but were vanquished. Mara then prostrated himself before the Buddha, accepting defeat. The court of Mara is shown in the sculpture. The three



vertical panels below represent the story of the wicked king who chopped his infant son into bits. (Chulladhammapala Jataka). King Mahapratapa of Benares had a son by name Dharmapala who was the Bodhisattva or the future Buddha. The queen, Chanda, was very fond of the child. Once when she was fondling her child she did not accord him the usual reception. He at once ordered the execution of the baby, who he thought, would become a rival in future. The king's order was carried out despite the implorations of the queen. She also died on the spot unable to bear the ghastly sight. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.III, p.117).

Here, the panel on the left shows the queen fainting at the approach of the messenger. The attendants try to protect the child. The central panel shows the king forcibly dragging the child. The next panel shows the king trampling upon the kind executioner who refused to kill the child, and another executioner with an axe.

## 4 Worshipper 100 CE.

H. 48

B. 42

W. 14cm

Headless and seated, his heavy ornaments and simple drapery are of interest.



\*5 Cross bar 150 AD

H. 89 Cm

B. 102 cm

W. 75 cm

The Sculpture represents the last scene of the story of Vidhura, the wise one (Vidhurapandita Jataka). Vidhura was the minister of Dhanamjaya Kaurava, the king of Indraprasatha. Having heard about Vidhura, Vimala, the queen of the Naga King, Shakka (the Lord of the Heaven), longed to hear him preach the Dharma (the Law of good) to man. She pretended to be ill and told her husband that



only Vidhura's heart would cure her. The king not catching her meaning was worried and did not know how he could satisfy her. Fortunately his daughter, Irandati came to his help. She proclaimed that she would marry the man who could bring Vidhura's heart. A young yaksha named Punnaka understood the task, went to Indraprastha and won Vidhura as a prize in a game of dice played between him and Dhanamjaya. While returning by air, he asked Vidhura to cling to his horse's tail, and also tried to kill him to get hold of his heart. Vidhura, by his preaching, converted him ultimately. Then punnaka took him to Nagaloka on the horse's back, where he preached to the king and queen. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.VI, p. 126).

The sculpture shows Vidhura seated on a throne in the centre and preaching the Dharma. The Naga King and his queens are listening to him, seated on the floor. That the scene takes place in a pleasure

garden is suggested by the lotus pond in the foreground. The scene above shows the serial journey of *Punnaka*, on his steed followed by dwarfs. *Vidhura* is shown clinging to the horse's tail. The foot rests the dress and ornaments of the *Naga* king and queens are noteworthy.

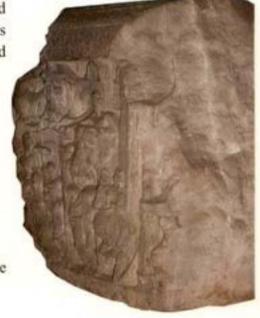
\*6 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 82 cm

B. 87 cm

W. 22 cm

The sculpture is unidentified. Note, the gateway, the ceremonial umbrella and mahout lying on his animal's head.



7 Octagonal capital rounded at the top 150 CE.

H. 39 cm

B. 39 cm

w. 35 cm

It has window designs enclosing human heads on alternate faces.

(Similar designs decorate the cornices of the early *Pallava* cave temples in the Tamil Country).



8 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 82Cm

B. 87Cm

W. 22Cm

Lotus designs on either side.



9 Relic casket

H. 39Cm

B. 39cm

W. 35cm

It is made of red sand stone.



\*10 Coping fragment 150 CE

H. 82cm

B. 202cm

W. 28 cm

The sculpture represents the scene of the temptation of the Bodhisattva by Mara. The sculpture shows on the right, two men entering a gateway. Above, there are two flying devas



(celestials). In the next scene, Mara with a belly band is seated on a throne, and three of his four sons on stools in front hurry away. The top portion of the next scene shows the march of Mara's retinue. The bottom left corner shows Mara twice before an empty throne which suggests the Buddha. First, he attacks the throne with the cudgel in his right hand; and next he prostrates himself before the throne. The inscription at the top No.66 (III A, 7).

Text . . . ( ) kasāmi matulasa mahātodasa bhāriyāya Visāghanikāya Yagāya ca damnabhaginīnam danapuvam yāka unisa

means "A coping slab given as gift, by the sharers of the merit, Visaghanika, the wife of Mahatoda, the uncle of Kasami and Yaga."



11 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 78Cm

B. 89cm

W. 22 cm

Contains lotus designs.



12 Octagonal capital rounded at the top 200-250 CE.

H. 38cm

B. 36cm

W. 39cm

The windows on alternate faces are shown above railing Patterns.



13 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 76cm

B. 85cm

W. 24cm

Contains lotus designs.



\*14 Cross bar with sculptured medallion 150 CE.

H. 91 cm

B. 102 cm

W. 29 cm

The sculpture represents the story of the taming of the fierce elephant, Nalagiri. The Buddha (bodhisattva) had a cousin called Devadatta who, impelled by sheer jealousy wanted to do away with the Buddha. Having failed in many attempts, Devadatta conspired with the palace mahouts and succeeded in letting loose the fierce elephant. Nalagiri, to attack the Buddha. But the fierceness of the animal vanished at the sight of the Buddha before whom it crouched in all humility. The sculpture shows on the left the elephant doing havoc in the street. The people on the balcony watch the scene below



with sympathy. On the right, the animal is shown kneeling before the Buddha who is represented by the flaming pillar (now broken off). Behind the Buddha's symbol are his disciples. The umbrella and architectural features such as the gateway towers and balconies are noteworthy.

15 Base portion of pillar 150 AD

H. 65 cm

B. 87 cm

W. 15 cm

The Knob at the centre has the figure of a five hooded serpent. Below the lotus is the border of foliage, its curves enclosing figures of lions. Foliage issues forth from the, mouths of *makaras* called sea goat by Dowson in the 19th Century AD (Dowson, John, (1978), p. 195) actually mythological sea monsters shown at both ends (Aiyappan, A and Srinivasan, P.R., (1998), p.54).



16 Divine Dwarf (gana) 100 CE.

H. 54 cm

B. 38 cm

W. 14 cm

The figure is shown supporting a person whose right foot is all that remains. The knots of hair and the military cross band of the dwarf are interesting.



\*17 Cross bar with sculptured medallion 150 CE

H. 89 cm

B. 105 cm

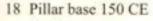
W. 19 cm

The sculpture depicts the story of the presents of kind Bandhuma. King Bandhuma of Bandhumati received two presents consisting of a costly wreath and a precious sandal – wood. He distributed them to

his two daughters. They in the turn offered them to the Buddha, Bodhisattva Vipassi. As a result of this in, their later rebirth, the elder of the two princesses was born as Mayadevi, the mother of Gautama, and the younger attained sainthood. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), , Vol.VI, p.246).

In the sculpture the king is shown on a throne, attended by chaurie - bearers. To his right are his two daughters, the first seated and attended by maid servants and the second standing near the throne. Below the king's throne are pages offering presents. Some men are shown on the right coming through an arched gate adjoining

the palace. A horse and an elephant are also seen. The king's throne with rearing lions, the pages in tunic with curly hair, the coiffure of the maid servant at the feet of the seated princess and the archway are noteworthy.

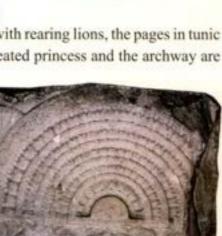


H. 64 cm

B. 78 cm

W. 33 cm

Border of lotus creeper and bud.



19 Pillar base 150 CE.

H. 114 cm

B. 78 cm

W. 33 cm

Contains border of lions.



\*20 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 29 cm

B. 75 cm

W. 14 cm

Shows worn out figures of lion, bull and man.



21 Casing slab (broken) 200-250 CE

H. 68 cm

B. 86 cm

W. 13 cm

The Buddha is shown under Bodhi tree. Below him are worshippers



22 Casing slab (broken) 200-250 CE.

H. 68 cm

B. 90 cm W. 14 cm

Depicts Mara's attack on the Bodhisattva. In the sculpture the Bodhisattva is seated on a high pedestal. On his left stands Mara (head missing) holding a long bow. Below the Bodhisattva's seat



are dwarfs, the hosts of Mara. Flanking these dwarfs are Mara's daughters. The belly of a dwarf shown

as a human face is interesting.

\*23 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 40 cm

B. 15 cm

W. 8 cm

Shows a Buddha with halo, a flying Deva and a chauri bearer.



\*24 The Buddha 200-250 CE.

H. 72 cm

B. 30 cm

W. 6 cm

The partly erased figure carved in a niche is shown standing on a full blown lotus.

The inscription on the lotus means "of Retika of Nekhavana, etc."



25 Pillar fragment100 BC

H. 83 cm

B. 28 cm

W. 4 cm

Shows archaic lotus designs.



\*26 Fragment of casing slab 200-250 CE

H. 31 cm

B. 16 cm

W. 5 cm

It shows part of a pilaster on top of which two recumbent winged lions are placed back to back.



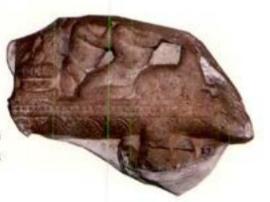
\*27 Fragment of casing slab 200-250 CE.

H. 18 cm

B. 27 cm

W. 4 cm

It contains portions of two seated persons and of a recumbent deer. The entire piece represents the Buddha's sermon in the Deer-Park.



28 Fragment of frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 50 cm

B. 41 cm

W. 5 cm

Shows a *Dharma chakra* railing pattern and a border of elephant and lion.



\*29 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 17 cm

B. 14 cm

W. 5 cm

A seated male figure is shown in the attitude of explaining. He wears a karandamakuta and is fully robed. On his left is a mace – like object.



30 Casing slab (broken) 200-250 CE.

H. 70 cm

B. 91 cm

W. 8 cm

Buddha seated on a lion throne shown opposite the gateway of a miniature *Stupa*. Below him are two *Naginis* worshipping him. A group consisting of a standing nobleman, a seated lady and a dwarf carrying a tray is seen on either side of the gateway.



31 Casing slab (broken) 200-250 CE.

H. 69 cm

B. 87 cm

W. 13 cm

First Sermon in the Deer park. Two men of rank with hands joined are shown below.



32 Casing slab (broken) 200-250 CE.

H. 70 cm

B. 91 cm

W. 9 cm

Partly preserved miniature *stupa* is seen. Opposite the gateway is the figure of a five hooded serpent which is worshipped by two men below.



33 Casing slab (partly broken) 200-250 CE.

H. 70 cm

B. 91 cm

W. 9 cm

The sculpture represents the story of Sujata feeding the Bodhisattva. Sujata was the daughter of Senani, a rich man of Uruvela. She promised rich offering to a Nigrodha tree if her wishes were realized, Things happened as she prayed for. She accordingly made preparations to fulfil her promise. When the Bodhisattva went to the Uruvela forest and sat under the Bodhi tree the surrounding place



was illuminated. Having heard of this, Sujata went to him (Bodhisattva) and offered him the specially prepared porridge which he accepted. In the sculpture, the Bodhisattva is seated on a throne and Sujata is seen with a jug in her hand. Behind her is a woman carrying the vessel containing the rice porridge.

Sujata's son is also seen here.

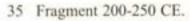
34 Pillar fragment150 CE.

H. 59 cm

B. 49 cm

W. 6 cm

It has a border of lotus creeper designs.



H. 31 cm

B. 29 cm

W. 6 cm

Contains figures of noblemen.



36 Head of a Bodhisattva 200-250 CE.

H. 15 cm

B. 13 cm

W. 11 cm

Greek style Kandahar (Gandhara region)









## 37 Fragment100 BC

H. 36 cm

B. 48 cm

W. 5 cm

The lotuses and vase are done in archaic style.

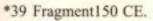
## \*38 The Buddha 200-250 CE.

H. 50 cm

B. 21 cm

W. 4 cm

Standing, his robe covers his entire body except the right shoulder.



H. 31 cm

B. 15 cm

W. 5 cm

\*40 Fragment150 CE.

H. 22 cm

B. 17 cm

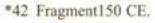
W. 4 cm

\*41 Fragment 150 CE.

H. 17 cm

B. 12 cm

W. 5 cm



H. 38 cm

B. 27 cm

W. 6 cm

Shows the top portion of a pilaster with spirited figures of lion and bull.









\*43 Fragment200-250 CE.

H. 22 cm

B. 20 cm

W. 6 cm

Flying devas carry the head dress of Siddhartha. The inscription means, "the princess Siri Champura".



#### 44 Fragment100 BC

H. 116 cm

B. 48 cm

W. 4 cm

Shows a *Triratna* over a lotus which is supported by a rail. Below the rail are two half lotuses. Further below is part of the capital of the pilaster on which are winged horses placed back to back. The roof portion of a building with a *chaitya* (A sacred object in a structure) window is also seen (Aiyyappan, A and Srinivasan, P.R., (1952 F.E), 1998 Reprint).



## 45 Fragment100 BC

H. 54 cm

B. 54 cm

W. 6 cm

On the left there is a border of lotus and other flowers. In the border at the centre, a human figure with a peculiar head – dress, heavy ear- rings and simple dress is shown. (Similar features are found in the figures from *Bharhut* and *Sanchi*). On the right is a man with hands joined together, riding a horse.



\*46 Fragment (worn out) 200- 250 CE.

H. 47 cm

B. 32 cm

W. 4 cm

A stupa within an enclosure is shown. Women are entering through the gateways.



47 Casing slab (broken) 200-250 CE.

H. 136 cm

B. 85 cm

W. 7 cm

A miniature *stupa* is seen with lions guarding its gateways. A *deva* offering flowers and a dwarf beating a drum is shown at the top right corner. There is a band below, which shows at its centre a *Bodhi* tree which is being approached by a group of elephants from either side.



48 Lower part of pillar 150 CE.

H. 113 cm

B. 82 cm

W. 20 cm

Half lotus and a border of conventional makara and lion designs.



49 Coping fragment. Pillar upright stone 150 CE.

H. 72 cm

B. 53 cm

W. 6 cm

Ghoshakasetti Upatti

The sculpture depicts the story of Ghoshaka, the fortunate (Ghoshakasetthi Upatti). The treasurer of Kosambi was told by astrologers that a boy born on a particular day would succeed him as treasurer. Though his wife was pregnant a son was not born to him on the appointed day. The unfortunate treasurer then searched for the boy born on that day who happened to be Ghoshaka, the cast – away son of a courtesan. The treasurer then tried his best to kill the child. Meanwhile years elapsed. At last the treasurer sent Ghoshaka to his superintendent in the village with a letter which was nothing but Ghoshaka's death warrant. On the way Ghoshaka took rest in the district treasurer's house where the letter was seen by his daughter who desiring to marry Ghoshaka, tore the letter, and substituted another



instructing the superintendent to get Ghoshaka married to her. The marriage took place and subsequently Ghoshaka became the treasurer of Kosambi. At the top right corner of the sculpture, Ghoshaka is shown sleeping and a woman, the daughter of the district treasurer, approaching him. The lamp in her hand suggests that it is night. Lower down the turbaned superintendent conducting the treasurer's daughter to get her married to Ghoshaka. On the right is the newly built mansion which Ghoshaka and his bride are shown entering.

## 50 Fragment100 BC

H. 57 cm

B. 41 cm

W. 3 cm

Upper part of the left side of a Yakshi Salabhanjika is preserved. A bough of tree is seen behind her. (The figure resembles the bracket dryad figures of the Sanchi stupa).



## 51 Fragment100 BC

H. 23 cm

B. 16 cm

W. 4 cm



## 52 Coping fragment150 CE.

H. 114 cm

B. 37 cm

W. 4 cm

Matanga Jataka

Once the Bodhisattva was born as the son of an outcaste and was called Matanga. He was very wise. But Dittamangalika, the daughter of a merchant at Benares, despised him because of THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

his low birth. In order to obtain her, Matanga lay starving at her doors for six days. At the end of the period,

she was given to him. As he was famished and weak, *Dittamangalika* carried him to his house. There they lived for some days. The *Matanga* went out to do penance for seven days. At the end of the penance he obtained a lustrous body. Then he returned home and after informing *Dittamangalika* that she would soon beget a good son, he departed for the Himalayas wherefrom he watched the deeds of his son. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.235).

53 Coping fragment150 CE.

H. 34 cm

B. 51 cm

W. 4 cm

A human figure in the attitude of shooting an arrow and part of a tree are seen. The inscription means "of the daughter of the great cowherd".



54 Coping fragment150 CE.

H. 53 cm

B. 125 cm

W. 5 cm

Story of the Prince Mahapaduma (Mahapaduma Jataka)

The sculpture represents the story of the Prince Mahapaduma, the virtuous (Mahapaduma Jataka). King Brahmadatta of Benares had a son named Padumakumara who was handsome and righteous too. The king's second wife, failing in her attempt to make the prince yield to her lust and so, wishing to wreak vengeance on the prince



misrepresented the case to the king. The king, believing her version to be true ordered that the price should be hurled down from the mountain top. The protests of his subjects were of no avail. But the prince escaped death through the help of a Naga king. Later on, learning the truth that his wife was in the wrong, the king punished her and entreated his son to return to the kingdom. The prince, having already renounced the world, did not wish to return home. In the end his benefactor, the Naga king himself, adored the prince. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.116).

On the left is shown the Naga couple looking up to rescue the prince. The central panel shows the Naga king and his queen adoring the prince. Behind them are hermitages. The panel on the right shows a lake full of lotuses. The roofs of the huts and the headdress of the prince are noteworthy.

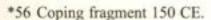
55 Coping fragment 150 CE. Part of Malavahaka panel. Stupa worshipped by male and female.

H. 58 cm

B. 43 cm

W. 5 cm

Pillar surmounted by case and with a worshipper on either side is shown.



H. 77 cm

B. 52 cm

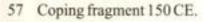
W. 6 cm

The sculpture depicts the story of Shakka gaining a nymph (Rohini Khattivakanna).

Once a lovely nymph was born in the heavens. Four gods quarrelled to possess her. Finally they went to Shakka to settle their dispute. Desiring to get her himself, he told the gods that he would die without her. Then the gods departed after presenting her to Shakka. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999).

In the sculpture on the left, the four gods and the nymph are shown. The next scene shows one of the gods pulling at her. The next

scene shows another carrying her. The scene on the right shows two of them imploring the rest to go to Shakka. The scene above shows again these four gods under the balcony of a mansion. In the balcony are seated Shakka and the woman in anjali (prayer) pose. The gods are shown without their usual turbans to indicate that they behave like ordinary folk in the affair.



H. 76 cm

B. 79 cm

W. 18 cm

Unidentified sculpture.







On the left grooms of horses and others are seated near an arched gateway, holding a discussion. Beside them are horses and an elephant. The mahout lies idly on his animal. On the right turbaned men are advancing with hands joined in adoration to the Buddha. An attendant (obliterated) holds an umbrella. The trees in the background suggest a garden.

#### 58 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 83 cm

B. 62 cm

W. 18 cm

#### Losaka Jataka

The sculpture depicts the story of *Mittavindaka*, the unfortunate (*Losaka Jataka*). As a result of a sin, a man suffered greatly in several births. Finally he was born to poor parents who, becoming still poorer after his birth, drove him out as they believed that he was the cause of their misfortune. This boy, *Mittavindaka*, arriving at Benares after his wanderings, joined a school. Unable to adjust himself with his fellow students, he went to a far – off village, married a woman and lived outside the village. But the village people experienced severe famine and the



king's wrath for seven years after Mittavindaka's arrival there. So he was driven out from this place also. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, Vol.III, p.105).

At the top right corner of the sculpture, *Mittavindaka* is shown with his wife and two children near their hut. The lower scene shows him and his now grown – up boys. To the right of this scene his wife is seated and serving food, while a boy is eating. At the bottom an elephant is moving with difficulty in mire which indicates the drought in the village. The men on horseback are sent by the king to exact duties from the people there. The noteworthy feature here are the simple headgear of the woman, the only example of this kind of female headgear in the sculptures from *Amaravati*, the cane basket, the huts with circular and angular roofs and the wall around the village, behind which *Mittavindaka* had his hut.

## 59 Fragment of frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 51 cm

B. 38 cm

W. 6 cm

The scene of Rahula asking Buddha for his inheritance.

Rahula was Gouthama's son. When Gauthama, the Buddha was staying in Veluvana at Rajagraha, Suddhodhana, his father, sent ten courtiers one after the



other to fetch him to Kapilavastu. Only the tenth succeeded in conducting the Buddha to the city, the

others having joined the order. On arriving at Kapilavastu, the prince Rahula was instructed by his mother to ask his father for his inheritance. The Buddha thinking that the noble inheritance that he could give his son was only the monkship, took Rahula to the forest and asked Sariputta to admit the prince into the order. The Buddha with a halo stands in the centre. Before him is Rahula, looking up to him while other persons, mostly women are watching the Buddha with reverence. To the right of the Buddha is Vajrapani. The panel on the left shows a "mahapurusha" instead of the usual mithuna (loving couple). The inscription means "... the elder (following) the noble life of the forest—dweller Dharmasrayana"

\*60 Part of frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 65 cm

B. 43 cm

W. 6 cm

The story of Maya's dream and its interpretation.

One night after the mid-summer festival, the queen Mayadevi dreamt that the white elephant coming from the north with a white lotus in its trunk uttered a loud cry



did obeisance thrice and entered her womb through her right side. The king having been intimated of this dream assembled the eminent *Brahamans* of his city and after feeding them, requested them to interpret the dream of *Maya*. All of them were glad and told the king that the queen has conceived and a son would be born. They also told him that the boy would either be universal monarch or become a Buddha. The panel (broken) on the left shows Maya reclining and the Bodhisattva in the form of an elephant descending from the *Tushita*. (*Tushita* is one of the six deva-worlds of the *Kamadhatu*, located between the *Yāma* heaven and the *Nirma arati* heaven. Like the other heavens, *Tushita* is said to be reachable through meditation). Heaven to enter her womb. The figure at her feet is a god who guarded her during the period of her pregnancy. The central panel shows the king in the court discussion with his counsellors. The panel on the right shows a *Mithuna* couple. The inscription means "(Gift) by Budha residing in the *Piduvana* of young *bhikkhunis* sister of ..... The monk *Budhi* and *Chula Budhi*.

61 Fragment of frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 31 cm

B. 127 cm

W. 5 cm



Railing patterns alternating with floral designs and *Trisula* on the wheeled pair and a border of various animals are shown. The inscription means" Pious gift of slab by *Tuka*, the wife of *Budhi*, the son of the house holder *Kubula*, a *Tulakicha* (treasures) with her son and sister".

62 Fragment200-250 CE.

H. 63 cm

B. 36 cm

W. 3 cm

A Yakshi beside a tree shown within a Chaitya window.



63 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 85 cm

B. 40 cm

W. 4 cm

A large conventional flower garland is borne by yakshas. The central bight has the figure of a stupa.



64 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 85 cm

B. 126 cm

W. 2 cm

A large conventional flower garland is borne by yakshas. The central curve has the motif of worship of Dharmachakra on Trisula.



65 Base portion of pillar 150 CE.

H. 130 cm

B. 82 cm

W. 28 cm

Half lotus designs are present on either side. On one side is a border of a lotus creeper enclosing two cranes and on the other side is a border of hyacinth and a lotus creeper.



66 Lower part of pillar 150 CE.

H. 157 cm

B. 89 cm

W. 26 cm

On one side there is a border of lions prancing towards an overflowing vase and on the other side is a border of lions prancing towards a flower design.



67 Lower part of pillar 150 CE.

H. 152 cm

B. 86 cm

W. 25 cm

On one side there is a half—lotus above a border of a creeper, over the half—lotus a - three panels containing figures of dwarf. The other side has two panels of sculptures representing the story of the conversion of Yasa. The princely youth, Yasa, of Rishipatana became a monk without getting the consent of his father and his companions. On knowing this, they induced him to return home. Finally, however they themselves became monks. The central panel of sculpture shows Yasa approaching the Buddha shown as a pillar of fire. The left panel shows the father of Yasa bowing to the Buddha shown here too symbolically. In the panel on the right are the companions of Yasa all reverence for the Buddha. The cross belt and the band on the stomach of the dwarfs on the other side are interesting.



68 Coping Fragment 100 BC

H. 61 cm

B. 105 cm

W. 17 cm

A garland is shown drawn out by a divine dwarf having a curious face. The inscription means, ".... of the great elder Mahadhamma Kadhika"



69 Base portion of a pillar 150 CE.

H. 122 cm

B. 84 cm

W. 27 cm

Half – lotus on border of lotus creeper is carved on one side, and on the other side is the motif of the worship of the Buddha's feet, above the half lotus.



70 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 133 cm

B. 82 cm

W. 30 cm

There is a Border of winged lions on one side and border of animals on the other.



71 Base of pillar 150 CE.

H. 129 cm

B. 81 cm

W. 27 cm



\*72 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 85 cm

B. 107 cm

w. 26 cm

Garlands borne by two yakshas. Intersperse filled by representation of the worship of stupa and of the throne with Dharmachakra behind.



73 Cross bar with lotus 150 CE.

H. 65 cm

B. 88 cm

W. 9 cm



\*74 Fragment 100 CE.

H. 45 cm

B. 38 cm

W. 4 cm

Part of a cluster of umbrellas is all that remains.



\*75 Coping fragment 150 CE

H. 87 cm

B. 92 cm

W. 24 cm



Two yakshas thrust a flower garland into the mouth of a huge dwarf. Another yaksha pulls at the dwarf's turban behind. The bight shows three elephants supporting a tray containing a purnaghata i.e. a "full-vase"

\*76 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 79 cm

B. 85 cm

W. 24 cm

Garland borne by running yakshas. The worship of the *Dharmachakra* is shown on the shield. Above this is the worship of the stupa.



\*77 Coping fragment 100 BC

H. 28 cm

B. 115 cm

W. 9 cm

Garlands are supported by dwarfs.



One of them has a head like that of an elephant without the trunk. It was thought that this figure is probably the ancestor of the form of Ganesa of later days. Actually Buddhist and Jain iconography drew heavily on Hindu iconography. At 100 BC, Hindu temples had just started iconography like the Gudinallam Siva coeval with the earliest phase Amaravati (250 BC -150 BC). They did not put down the dhyana Slokas describing the iconography in physical form till later. The earliest idols were of wood, but only the Trivikrama in Tirukoilur survives of wood.

78 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 85 cm

B. 206 cm

W. 24 cm

Flower garland and yakshas. On the left the garland is emerging out of a crocodile's mouth. A woman is shown riding on the crocodile and she helps the yakshas by opening its mouth. The central curve has

dancing figures. Above the square shield are dwarfs who carry lotus on which are shown recumbent lions.



\*79 Coping fragment 100 BC

H. 89 Cm

B. 156 cm

W. 13 cm

Shows a lady seated on the calyx of a lotus. She draws out a flower garland from a makara's mouth. On the left, a dwarf with three knots of hair on his head supports the garlands. There is a winged lion seated on its hind legs, on the plain end. The lady



wears striped drawers. A star – shaped jewel is seen on her fore-head, she is Sri i.e. Lakshmi. (this figure is the earliest South Indian representation of the goddess) 80 Fragment of coping 150 CE

H. 85 cm

B. 101 cm

W. 24 cm

On the right a large sized dwarf is shown seated and emerging out from his mouth the garland, borne by a yaksha in front. The shield has the scene of the worship of the stupa, and above it is the worship of the Dharmachakra.



81 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 76 cm

B. 85 cm

W. 13 cm

Contains lotus designs.



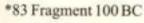
82 Fragment of casing slab 100 BC

H. 30 cm

B. 38 cm

W. 7 cm

Shows a part of *Triratna* - one of the several symbols of Buddhism, in the form of a trident representing the Buddhist trinity, the Buddha, the *Dharma* (the law) and the *Samgha* (the order) – symbol (Aiyyappan, A and Srinivasan, P.R., (1952 F.E. 1998 Reprint).



H. 24 cm

B. 15 cm

W. 7 cm

Contains human figures.



\*84 Fragment of casing slab 100 BC

H. 36 cm

B. 15 cm

W. 4 cm

Rail pattern with kudu enclosing human head.



85 Pillar fragment 150 CE.

H. 135 cm

B. 76 cm



86 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 135 cm

B. 76 cm

Contains lotus designs.



87 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 86 cm

B. 86 cm

Contains lotus designs.



88 Cross bar 150 CE H. 86 cm B. 92 cm

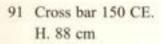
Contains lotus designs.

89 Cross bar 150 CE H. 86 cm B. 92 cm

Contains lotus designs.

90 Cross bar 150 CE. H. 86 cm B. 92 cm

Contains lotus designs.



B. 89 cm

W. 30 cm

Contains lotus designs.









\*92 Lion 150 CE.

H. 157 cm

B. 36 cm

W. 48 cm

Placed at the gateway of the stupa as if to guard it. One side is flat.



93 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 86 cm

B. 125 cm

W. 36 cm

Story of King Ajatasatru visiting the Buddha. Ajatasatru, the king of Magadha heard that the Buddha was staying in the mango grove of his court physician, Jivaka. Ajatasatru went to the Buddha to get himself absolved from the sin of killing his father. The calmness and peace that prevailed at the grove struck the king. Then he listened to the Buddha's words which made him



happy. He left the grove very much delighted. On the left of the sculptures the retinue of the king is shown going to see the Buddha. The next scene shows the party entering the grove through a gateway. On the right a turbaned man, the king in the attitude of adoration, is seated to the right of the Buddha. A similar mutilated figure, which may be *Jivaka* is seen to the left of the Buddha. Others seated or standing worship the Buddha.

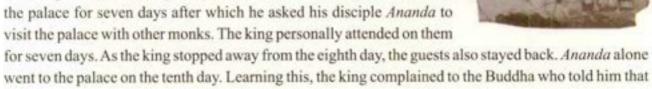
94 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 86 cm

B. 125 cm

W. 36 cm

Story of King Pasenadi entertaining Ananda and other monks. King Pasenadi Kosala of Sravasti invited the Buddha to his place in order to partake of his hospitality. The Buddha, accordingly was visiting the palace for seven days after which he asked his disciple Ananda to visit the palace with other monks. The king personally attended on them



the monks lost confidence in him. To remedy this, the king married the daughter Mahanama, a cousin of the Buddha. In the panel, the king is shown rising from his lion throne to receive Ananda and other monks shown on the left. One of the king's attendants is kneeling.

95 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 86 cm

B. 115 cm

W. 33 cm



Sumedha. This princess married the prince of Mithila on condition that he should not marry any other lady; this couple soon became king and queen, but they were without a child for many years. Then at Sumedha's instance, the king married several other women but to no purpose. Finally, Sumedha with other wives of the king offered worship to all deities. Shakka meanwhile wanted to test Sumedha. After having got the acceptance of a young god Nalakara to be born as son to her, when Sumedha's virtues were proved. Shakka blessed her. Accordingly she gave birth to a son named Mahapanada. From his birth, Mahapanada was not joyful. When he came of age a palace was built for him and his wife by Visvakarma on the orders of Shakka, At the time of his marriage there was grand merriment and feasting. These could not make the prince laugh. So, Shakka sent a divine dancer who succeeded in making the prince smile. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p. 198).

The sculpture is in four compartments. On the left Shakka is shown with a child in his hand on a tree. Beneath the tree are a group of women, the wives of the king. In the next compartment are shown an old couple and a youth worshipping a Pratyeka Buddha (a kind of Buddha, though himself enlightened, cannot help others in getting enlightment). This youth is Nalakara, who is requested by Shakka to be born to Sumedha. Below this, Sumedha stands before Shakka, who holds a child in his hand suggesting thereby his boon to her. In the next compartment, the birth of the son is shown and the scene beyond shows the king and queen discussing about the marriage of Mahapananda. In the panel to the right, Visvakarma is shown seated, staff in hand. The next compartment shows the seated prince, pouring water on his head from a vessel. Lower down, on the left the prince is shown seated with his wife; the scene on the right shows a divine woman dancer. The inscription means, "Gift of the nun Roha, who has passed beyond the eight worldly conditions, the daughter of the venerable Sujata of great self—control".

96 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 64 cm

B. 42 cm

W. 23 cm.

Story of Prince Mahapanada (Suruchi Jataka). Suruchikumara, the king of Mithila, had a son also named Suruchi. King Brahamadatta of Benares had a daughter by name Sumedha. This princess married the prince of Mithila on condition that he should not marry any other lady; this couple soon became king and queen, but they were without a child for many years. Then at Sumedha's instance, the king married several other women but to no purpose. Finally, Sumedha with other wives of the king offered worship to all deities. Shakka meanwhile wanted to test Sumedha. After having got the acceptance of a young god Nalakara to be born as son to her, when Sumedha's virtues were proved. Shakka blessed her.



Accordingly she gave birth to a son named Mahapanada. From his birth, Mahapanada was not joyful. When he came of age a palace was built for him and his wife by Visvakarma on the orders of Shakka, At the time of his marriage there was grand merriment and feasting. These could not make the prince laugh. So, Shakka sent a divine dancer who succeeded in making the prince smile. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p. 198).

The sculpture is in four compartments. On the left Shakka is shown with a child in his hand on a tree. Beneath the tree are a group of women, the wives of the king. In the next compartment are shown an old couple and a youth worshipping a Pratyeka Buddha (a kind of Buddha, though himself enlightened, cannot help others in getting enlightment). This youth is Nalakara, who is requested by Shakka to be born to Sumedha. Below this, Sumedha stands before Shakka, who holds a child in his hand suggesting thereby his boon to her. The sentence is repeated as the panel carving is repeated. In the next compartment, the birth of the son is shown and the scene beyond shows the king and queen discussing about the marriage of Mahapananda. In the panel to the right, Visvakarma is shown seated, staff in hand. The next compartment shows the seated prince, pouring water on his head from a vessel. Lower down, on the left the prince is shown seated with his wife; the scene on the right shows a divine woman dancer. The inscription means, "Gift of the nun Roha, who has passed beyond the eight worldly conditions, the daughter of the venerable Sujata of great self—control".

97 Fragment of coping 150 CE.

H. 47 cm

B. 71 cm

W. 32 cm

Usual garland supported by yaksha.

\*98 Lion 150 CE.

H. 106 cm

B. 53 cm

W. 36 cm

Placed at the gateway as if to guard it. Fully in the round.



99 Octagonal pillar below lion (No 98) 100 BC

H. 107 cm

B. 36 cm

W. 36 cm

Top of the pillar shows lotus designs, below, a rail pattern.



100 Fragment 100 BC

H. 42 cm

B. 35 cm

W. 12 cm

Contains lotus designs.



101 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 86 cm

B. 86 cm

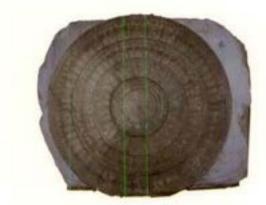
Contains lotus designs.



102 Cross bar Contains lotus designs 150 CE.

H. 92 cm

B. 92 cm



103 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 83 cm

B. 85 cm

W. 17 cm

Story of the messenger (Duta Jataka). The Bodhisattva was once born as the king of Benares. Then he used to eat dainty dishes in public to enable the people to witness the grandeur of his feast. One day during the feast, a man, posing as a messenger, approached the king and requested him for a share of the dishes. The king granted his request although his men were ready to smite this stranger for his impertinence.



After the meal the king asked the messenger what the tidings were. He told the king that he was a messenger from Lust and Belly and stated how everything on earth was under their sway. The king realized the truth of the statement and rewarded him. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.II, p.221).

In the sculpture the king (broken) is seated with a number of attendants and a nobleman around him. The messenger is kneeling before the king. The folds in his stomach indicate that he is hungry. The man to the extreme left carries the dishes for the king's feast.

104 Fragment of frieze 200- 250 CE.

H. 83 cm

B. 85 cm

W. 17 cm

Rosette designs above, railing pattern and lions running below.

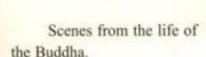


\*105 Frieze (broken to the right) 200- 250 CE.

H. 23 cm

B. 63 cm

W. 7 cm





The first panel on the left shows Prince Siddhartha entering an arched gateway watched by women and a dwarf. The next scene shows him amidst royal women in the harem. He is seated and holds three threads one horizontally and two hanging down. A mithuna (a loving couple) - Aiyyappan, A., and Srinivasan, P.R., 1952 F.E. 1998 Reprint) is shown in the next panel. The next panel shows the prince seated with his wife on a throne, and listening to the music of the women below. Mara's soldiers are also shown surrounding them. One of them pulls at the prince by the ripple cord going round his waist. The three cords represent the three lusts personified as Mara's daughters. The next panel shows the Buddha seated on a throne and preaching to the Naga king and his queen. The panel on the extreme right (broken) shows the devas and women of heaven flying. The front view of the animals on the border, the appearance and shield of Mara's soldiers and the harp played upon by a woman are note-worthy. This harp is the ancient Veena. This has, however, disappeared from India, but is in vogue in some parts of Burma at present. The inscription means "(Adoration) to the best, the foremost of men the truly

enlightened, the sun, (The gift)) of Nakha, the wife of the merchant, Nagatisa,

inhabitant of Narasala, with her sons, the treasurer Budhi Mula ..."

\*106 Fragment 200- 250 CE.

H. 41 cm

B. 146 cm

W. 17 cm

Dryad (Indian equivalent of a tree nymph, or female tree spirit, in Greek mythology). Standing beneath a tree within a *kudu* (circular window) and adorning herself with jewels.

107 Fragment of coping 200- 250 CE. Malavahaka.

H. 63 cm

B. 44 cm

W. 6 cm



108 Fragment of coping 200- 250 CE.

H. 85 cm

B. 68 cm

W. 3 cm



109 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 36 cm

B. 68 cm

W. 7 cm

Buildings, three human figures and a tree.



110 Coping fragment (broken) 150 CE.

H. 79 cm

B. 66 cm

W. 7 cm

Story of Sumana the gardener (Sumana Jataka). Sumana the gardener, used to give King Bimbisara five measures of jasmine flowers every morning; one morning he honoured the Buddha with these flowers which, without falling down, formed an arch around the Buddha. Learning of the conduct of her husband, the gardener's wife



scolded him and reported the matter to the king, the king at once hurried on his elephant to welcome the Buddha, and conducted him to the palace and duly honoured him. After the Buddha left the city the king rewarded the gardener. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol., P.48).

In the sculpture, the Buddha is shown as a flaming pillar at the top right corner, and as an empty throne surmounted by a flaming *Trisula* on a *chakra* in the centre adjoining an arched gateway. The gardener with curly hair is among the admirers of the Buddha. Above, the king is shown riding on an elephant to meet the Buddha. The panel on the left shows monks seated in an open court and the king adoring the Master (portion broken). Above, the king questions the gardener. The hut, here is noteworthy.

111 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 127 cm

B. 83 cm

W. 7 cm

Shows half – lotus designs at both ends and three panels of sculptures in between. The panel on the left shows three men, one with incense burner, the other with hands joined and third holding a lotus flower. The central panel shows the worship of the *stupa*. The panel on the right also shows three figures one with a garland, the other with hands joined and the third with a flower vase.



112 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 141 cm

B. 52 cm

W. 7 cm

Scene of the Buddha preaching to his mother in heaven. The sculpture depicts the scene of the Buddha preaching to his mother in heaven. The circular panel (broken) shows the Buddha, represented by the empty throne, preaching to Maya in heaven, which is suggested by the assembly of turbaned gods including Shakka with his symbol, the crown. The lower left panel shows the disciples of the Buddha, Mogallana and Aniruddha, the latter pointing to heaven. The lower right panel shows Mogallana flying, watched by two men.



\*113Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 57 cm

B. 29 cm

W. 4 cm

Story of the snake charmer and his monkey (Ahigundika Jataka). (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.III, p.130).

The sculpture represents the story of the snake charmer and his monkey.

(Ahigundika Jataka). King Brahmadatta of Benares is shown on a throne with his queen and attendants around; he is enjoying the tricks of the curly haired snake charmer. The snake charmer is kneeling and beside him is his monkey. That this is

charmer. The snake charmer is kneeling and beside him is his monkey. That this scene takes place in a pleasure garden is suggested by the tree shown at one end. The peculiar way in which the hair of the attendant is dressed is interesting.

\*114 Fragment of frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 12 cm

B. 75 cm

W. 5cm



A scene from the life of the Buddha. The panel of the sculpture represents a scene from the life of the Buddha. On the right, *Gautama* divests himself of all princely ornaments. The gods are carrying his headdress to their kingdom. The next panel shows a *mithuna* couple. The third one show *Sujata* feeding the Bodhisattva. The next panel shows another *mithuna* couple. The panel on the left shows *Mara* vainly taunting the Bodhisattva who is serene. Mother Earth, shown, below his seat, responds to his call and is a witness to *Gautama's* qualifications to become the Buddha. The bullocks and the cart in the third panel are interesting. See Acc No. 33 for story.

115 Frieze 200- 250 CE.

H. 23 cm

B. 109 cm

W. 7 cm



Story of Vessentara, the gracious prince (Vessentara Jataka). The Bodhisattva was once born as the prince of Magadha, and was called Vessantara. He was reputed for his charitable disposition. Taking advantages of his goodness, the people of Kalinga, who were suffering from drought for years, went and begged for the rain – giving elephant of Magadha from him. He gave it away to them. The people of Magadha complained about this to their king, who banished the prince from his kingdom. The price left the city in a bullock cart with his wife and two children. The bullocks and the cart were also given away one by one to persons who begged for them. Then he and his wife walked to the forest each carrying a child. In the forest when his wife went away to procure fruits etc. Shakka in the form of a Brahmana, went to the prince and asked him to give away the children as a gift. The prince ungrudgingly gave them to the Brahmana. At last pleased with his bounteous nature, Shakka blessed him. Then, his father too having realised his own fault asked his son to succeed him as a king. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.VI, p.246).

On the right, the prince is shown presenting the elephant to the Brahmana from Kalinga. The prince is shown beside the elephant with a pitcher (of water signifying the gift) in his hand. The next panel shows the people complaining to the king about the action of the prince. The next panel shows the prince giving away his bullocks and cart. The next scene shows him and his wife each carrying a child and proceeding to the forest.

## \*116 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 16 cm

B. 13 cm

W. 3 cm

Human figure in relief with head completely shaven. Buddha Bhikshu in preaching posture; behind Buddha Pada (feet) is shown.



### \*117 Bit 200-250 CE.

H. 10 cm

B. 13 cm

W. 3 cm

Contains lotus design



# \*118 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 43 cm

B. 18 cm

W. 4 cm

Contains Buddha worship.



# \*119 Fragment 200-250CE.

H. 20 cm

B. 14 cm

W. 2 cm

A Svastika and a portion of a Trisula. Significance of Trisula on wheel in Buddhism is shown. Trisula and Triratna are the same. Triratna - one of the

several symbols of Buddhism, in the form of a trident representing the Buddhist trinity, the *Buddha*, the *Dharma* (the law) and the *Samgha* (the order)- (Aiyyappan, A. and Srinivasan, P.R., 1952 F.E. 1998 Reprint.)

\*120 Fragment 200- 250 CE.

H. 46 cm

B. 10 cm

W. 3 cm

Standing Buddha with a man on either side.



\*121 Slab 200-250 CE

H. 31 cm

B. 44 cm

W. 3 cm

Contains outline drawing.



122 Dharmachakra pillar 100 CE.

H. 215 cm

B. 44 cm

W. 23 cm

The chakra on top is missing. At the bottom is the empty throne worshipped by men. Just above are the foreparts of three elephants with riders who touch the reliquaries placed in front of them by their hands joined in anjali pose. Two men on either side wave chauries. Above, is a series of fluted bulbous capitals supported by lions and dwarfs and flanked by riders on horse and lions. Fat dwarfs (ganas) are shown between the horses.



\*123 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 190 cm

W. 7 cm

Story of Vidhura, the wise one. (Vidhurapandita Jataka). (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, Vol.VI, p.126).

On the extreme left of the sculpture Vidhura is shown seated. Four noblemen are taking leave of him. They are Shakka, Garuda, the Naga king and Varuna. The scene at



the top shows Irandati, the daughter of Shakka, talking to Punnaka on his horse. The next scene shows Punnaka speeding on his steed. The mountain, Punnaka crosses is the Black Mountain. The area of the Black Mountain is on the east or left bank of the Indus River to the North of Kabul River/ vale of Peshavar where he later attempts to kill Vidhura. In the next scene, Punnaka hurries towards a gateway. King Korabba is seated with his queens and officials in the next scene, and Vidhura is taking leave of the king. The scene on the extreme right shows the yaksha's attendants flying. Then he is shown again to the left of the doorway suggesting his return journey. The next scene shows the yaksha holding Vidhura head downwards intending to hurl him down the hill which is shown behind. The scene besides it shows the yaksha and Vidhura on horseback in Nagaloka. The Naga king is shown standing and adoring the sage. The inscription above means, "Coping slab, as pious offering .... by Mahacatu, with his wife, sons and daughters

\*124 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 181 cm

B. 76 cm

Story of Kavikumara (Kavikumaravadana).

The King of Pancala had two wives, Lakshana and Sudharma. The son of Lakshana succeeded his father to the throne. But the astrologers told him that the son to be born to Sudharma would be the fatal enemy to him. Therefore he made arrangements to kill the boy if one were to be born to her.



Sudharma, who was pregnant, naturally sought protection from the minister and when she gave birth to a son, he was hidden and a girl was presented to the ruling king who thought no more of the prediction. On the other hand, Sudharma's son, Kavikumara was growing among fishermen in all splendour. This was reported to the king. He at once sent men on horse to pursue and kill the boy. The boy escaped the danger with the magic jewel given by his mother and finally with the art of magic deceived the king and killed him. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, Vol., P.58).

At the top left corner of the sculpture are some men on horses. They are again seen, in the centre of the panel, in great haste. The scene at the lower left corner shows a washer man with his bundle of clothes, which contains the prince. On the right, the prince is running hurriedly having been released from the bundle. At the top right corner are shown some men around a corpse. This is another trick by which the prince escapes from the soldiers. The wagon- roofed huts are noteworthy. The inscription at the top means,"... of the superintendent of the water house of the king Sri Sivamaka Sada.".

\*125 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 128 cm

B. 50 cm

Story of King Udayana and his queens.

King Udayana had three wives, viz., Samavati, Magandiya and Vasuladatta. Of these Magandiya disliked Samavati. So she attempted twice to poison the mind of the king against Samavati, but failed. Then she tried the following method and wanted thus to attribute the motive of killing the king to Samavati. She put a snake inside the hollow of the king's Veena and accompanied him to Samavati's house where she released the snake. Then pretending to be shocked by the affairs she told him that it was the mischief of Samavati. Believing in this concocted



story the king got angry with Samavati and aimed a poisoned arrow at her. The arrow, surprisingly, did not harm her but returned to the king thus proving Samavati's blemishless character. The king realized Samavati's divine nature and prostrated himself before her. She, on the other hand, asked him to take refuge in the Buddha (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, 1999, Vol.IV, p.235).

The left one of the three upper panels shows people looking at a snake coming out of a veena shown on a chair. The central panel shows King Udayana in a furious attitude with a bow in his left hand and his right hand in the posture of taking out an arrow from the quiver. Below him are a woman and dwarf fallen down. The panel on the right shows the queen Samavati calmly bowing, surrounded by her attendants. The broken circular panel below shows the king with a calm countenance holding a circular object in his right hand. The women are bowing. The anklets of the Queen, the veena and the chair are interesting.

\*126 Base portion of pillar 150 CE.

H. 53 cm

B. 94 cm

Half lotus over, a border of makaras and lions.

\*127 Cross bar 150 CE

H. 88 cm

B. 88 cm

Contains lotus designs.





\*128 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 71 cm

B. 71 cm

Contains lotus designs.



\*129 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 81 cm

B. 81cm

Contains lotus designs.



\*130 Pillar 150 CE.

H. 247 cm

B. 83 cm

Story of the Buddha performing a miracle.

The central circular panel (partly defaced) shows the mango tree with an empty throne and flaming pillar surmounted by a *Trisula* beneath it suggesting the Buddha's presence. Devotees including princesses surrounded the throne. In the panel above, the Buddha is in the air with flames issuing from his body and water from his feet. The Buddha is bedecked with jewels and is in the garb of a God. Devotees adore him on all sides. In the lower three panels, a *Nagaraja*, a *Garuda* and two great gods with umbrellas above them are proceeding together. The dancing *Gandharavas* and dwarf *Yaksha* are depicted over a border which is composed of a central foliage pattern, terminal makaras (see glossary) and a running lion and griffin. (A.Aiyyappan and P.R.Srinivasan, 1952 F.E. 1998 Reprint).



\*131 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 88 cm

B. 88 cm

Contains lotus designs.



\*132 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 81cm

B. 80 cm

Story of the translocation of the begging bowl of the Buddha to the heaven. A number of gods and goddesses are shown clustering round a bowl in a tray carried aloft and adored with great reverence. Nagas, Garudas and Yakshas dance and divine damsels soar above with hands joined in adoration.



\*133 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 79 cm

B. 79 cm

Contains lotus designs.



\*134 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 249 cm

B. 82 cm

Some scenes from the life of the Buddha. When the Buddha visited Kapilavastu for the first time after his



enlightenment, he stayed in a grove. Suddhodana sent ten courtiers, one after the other to ask the Buddha to come to the palace. Only the tenth courtier succeeded in bringing the Buddha to the palace while the others got converted. At the palace, the Buddha was saluted first by youngsters and later on by the older men. In the sculptures, the most important panel is at the centre. It shows the empty throne, suggesting the Buddha, surrounded by Suddhodana and his people. The flying figures are the Devas shown here to suggest the superhuman powers of the Buddha. On knowing this fact only, the elderly Sakyas bowed to the Buddha. The extreme left panel shows a storeyed mansion. King Suddodhana is

shown in the lower compartments despatching messengers to bring the Buddha. In the left compartment, above is shown Yasodhara attended by a woman and in the right compartment, she is again shown with a man, a messenger from her father sent to persuade her to come home. The next panel shows again Yasodhara seated on a wicker seat and surrounded by women who are engaged in a musical concert while another woman is coming through a gateway with a dish of rice porridge symbolising goodness in her hand. Yet Yasodhara is in a pensive mood. The lower scene to the extreme right shows the birth of Rahula preceded by the scene of the renunciation of Siddhartha, suggested by the horse coming out of a gateway. Above the top right corner shows the Buddha, suggested by the throne, preaching to his first five disciples. The two – storeyed pavilion, the wicker seat and flute are interesting.

\*135 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 217 cm

B. 85 cm

Story of Mandhata, the universal Monarch. Through his merits Mandhata, a king of ancient India, got the seven "jewels" of an emperor, and he ruled over the entire world. But he desired to enjoy the pleasures of heaven. When he proceeded to go to heaven he was obstructed by the Rishis and the Nagas who were subdued by Mandhata but were released on the Queen's intervention. Then, on reaching Sudharsana, the city of the gods, Mandhata was offered a half of Shakka's throne. After a long period, he desired to usurp Shakka's throne which made him fall to the earth. Finally, from his death – bed he conveyed to the world his message that avariciousness should be shunned. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.235).



The lower left compartment of the sculptures shows Mandhata seated on a throne surrounded by his courtiers. The next panel shows him with the seven "Jewels" namely, the minister, queen, prince, elephant, the horse, the gem and the wheel. The next panel on the right shows him trampling over a serpent king and defying a number of Rishis. The circular panel above shows him enjoying the pleasures of the heavenly tree (Kalpaka Vriksha). At the top he is shown sharing Shakka's throne. The Rishis and the highly ornamented pillars of the gateway are noteworthy.

136 Fragment of plinth of railing 100 BC

H. 57 cm

B. 157 cm

Bull with a rope tied to its horn and a winged deer held by one of its hind legs by a man.



Above is a border composed of beautiful foliage. It is only a pastoral depiction.

137 Fragment of plinth of railing 100 BC

H. 58 cm

B. 96 cm

Winged lion held by one of its ears by a man. Above is a border of foliage. It is only a pastoral depiction.

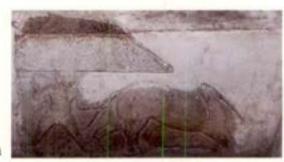


138 Fragment of plinth of railing 100 BC

H. 58 cm

B. 78 cm

Man holds the tail of a winged lion. It is only a pastoral depiction.

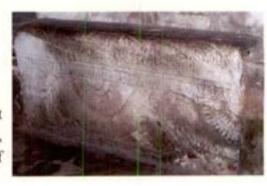


139 Fragment of coping 100 BC

H. 66 cm B. 143 cm

W. 32 cm

Half lotus, garland and dwarfs (Ganas - Gana like. But Ganas were created in the later period based on them, because these were the forerunners for this type type of figures).



140 Fragment 100 BC

H. 28 cm

B. 29 cm

W. 18 cm

Contains a pair of feet.



# 141 Fragment of plinth of railing 100 BC

Man tucking at the tail of a lion.



## 142 Fragment of coping 100 BC

H. 67 cm

B. 190 cm

W. 15 cm

Garland, dwarfs and half lotus.



# 143 Fragment of plinth 100 BC

H. 34 cm

B. 121 cm

Parts of an elephant and a man are preserved.



# 144 Fragment of plinth of railing 100 BC

H. 57 cm

B. 80 cm

Face of a griffin and man holding a bull by a rope.



145 Fragment of plinth of railing with a bull 100 BC.

H. 59 cm

B. 69 cm



146 Base portion of corner pillar 150 CE.

H. 90 cm

B. 84 cm

Worship of the throne signifying the Buddha.



\*147 Top portion of pillar 150 CE.

H.138 cm

B. 68 cm

Monkey offering honey to the Buddha. When the Buddha was away from his disciples in a forest he rested under a sal tree and was attended by an elephant. Noticing this, a monkey made an offering of honey placed on a leaf to Buddha. He gladly ate a portion of honey. The monkey was overjoyed at this and climbed up a tree and jumped down from there, when it dies. But as a reward for its service to the Buddha it was born in heaven. This story as given in the Brilgame (1921), Tr. Dhammapad-atthakatha., pp. 1-328.).

In the border, the empty throne under a tree suggests the Buddha towards which a monkey advances from the left with something in its hand. Again it is shown in the right climbing up the tree. Below the half lotus are three panels over a broken circular panel both



containing sculptures. They depict the story of Ajatasatru's visit to the Buddha. Of the three panels, the one on the left shows six noblemen. The central panel shows King Ajatasatru seated on a throne with his queen in front, consulting his minister and Jivaka, his court physician, about his visit to the Buddha who was staying in the mango grove of Jivaka. The panel on the right shows elephants, horses and grooms. The broken panel below shows the empty throne at the centre suggesting the Buddha, whose disciples

are seen behind. The turbaned man on the right is *Ajatasatru* and beside him are *Jivaka* and the minister. The inscription on top means, "Gift of a slab by Mala, the woman disciple of the women teacher Samudiya, the disciple of the worthy *Punavasu* learned in *Vinaya* (texts)"

This tank is in Kolhua near Vaishali as seen above (BM No.67).

148 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 80 cm

B. 81 cm

Story of Saumanasa (Saumanasa Jataka). Renu, the King of the Kurus once honoured the ascetic Maharakshita. Sometime later, a follower of Maharakshita came and told the king as if it was his own a prophecy of Maharakshita, that the king would soon have a son. The king was glad to hear the news and rewarded this sham



ascetic. The king had a son, who was no other than the Bodhisattva. When the prince was only seven years old, the king had to be away from his country for a while. He asked his son to see to the comforts of the of the ascetic during his absence. But the prince discovered the shallowness of the ascetic and therefore did not respect him. When the king returned this was reported to him by the ascetic. The king got angry and ordered the killing of his son. But the prince personally convinced his father about the shallowness of the ascetic and went away from the country. The king could not stop him from renouncing the world and repented much for his action. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.235).

At the centre of the panel, King Renu with his wife is shown honouring Maharakshita. The scene on the top right shows the sham ascetic with curly hair busy with hatchet. The scene to its right shows the king's servants with sword in hand trying to attack the prince lying on a couch.

149 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 71 cm

B. 71 cm

Story of the noble elephant, Chhadanta (Chhadanta Jataka).

Once the Bodhisattva was born as an elephant king with six tusks. He had two wives one of whom mistaking that her lord was partial to the other wished to be born as the queen of the King of Benares to wreak vengeance on her lord. She accordingly worshipped a Pratyeka Buddha and having starved to death was re-born as she desired. Now



remembering the resolve of her former birth, she sent a hunter to procure the six tusks of the noble elephant and thus to cause his death; the hunter on reaching the camp of the elephant hit him but he did not yield. So the hunter requested him to part with his tusks. The elephant consented and helped the hunter in sawing the tusks, but finally died unable to bear the pain. The hunter returned with the tusks to the queen and related to her the story of how the elephant died. On hearing of the nobility and the death of her former husband, the queen also died of grief. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol. V, p.20).

In the sculpture, the lower scene depicts the sporting of the elephants in a lotus pond. The wild forest is suggested by the deer on the right and a boar in the centre. On the right above the pond, the royal elephant with a parasol held above him by another elephant goes to the lake with his retinue. At the top right corner is shown the elephant and below it in a pit is shown the hunter. In front of this scene, besides the tree, the elephant kneels and helps the hunter to saw its tusks. The top scene shows the hunter carrying the tusks tied to the end of a pole. The lions on the left also suggest the forest and below them is shown the dying elephant.

#### 150 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 82 cm

B. 82 cm

Shows Stupa worship. The stupa is surmounted by a number of umbrellas. On its right are five men, the two in the front row beating a drum and the two in the centre playing on a flute. On the left are six women and two men some in the attitude of adoration and others with offerings. A man and a woman are kneeling in front of the stupa.



#### 151 Lower part of pillar 150 CE.

H. 173 cm

B. 79 cm

Story of *Udayana* and his queens. The broken circular panel shows an agitated scene where women are lying down. Below, the panel on the left shows the queen *Magandiya* on a seat discussing the plot to make the King hate *Samavati* (another Queen) with her uncle, the fat man beside her. The central panel shows king *Udayana* rushing violently disregarding *Magandiya* who kneels and requests him not to go to queen *Samavati's* house. This is the scene in queen *Magandiya's* palace, just after she had put in a snake into the king's *Veena*. The panel on the right shows three women watching.



## 152 Fragment of pillar(broken) 150 CE.

H. 75 cm

B. 51 cm

Story of Bhuridatta (Bhuridatta Jataka). Brahmadatta, the king of Benares, learning that his son had great influence over his subjects banished him from the country asking him to return after his death. Accordingly, the prince went away and lived on the bank of Yamuna, where some time later he met a beautiful Nagini and married her. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.235).



The Prince is shown as viceroy in the left panel. He is conversing with the Nagini in the right panel. The border at the top has a small compartment in which are shown pairs of lions, bulls, griffins etc.

153 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 75 cm

B. 300 cm

Scene of the great enlightenment. On the



extreme left of the sculpture, are Mara's followers behind city walls. The next lower panel shows Mara with the resolve to attack the Bodhisattva coming out of the city and proceeding towards the palanquin waiting for him. Above, the palanquin is borne by dwarfs (ganas) and Mara's hosts, on horses and wild animals precede him. On the right of the central panel with the throne, Mara is again shown in the palanquin. On the lower right corner of this panel is the palanquin. Behind it is Mara in a defiant attitude attacking the Bodhisattva shown as a flaming pillar over an empty throne beside which are seated three men. The central building is a Bhodighara, a Bodhi tree surrounded by a temple suggesting the Buddha's enlightenment after Mara's defeat. The tall figures around it are the Devas. In the extreme right is a panel showing Mara in council with his four sons one of whom is rushing away. The palanquin and the structure enclosing the Bodhi tree are noteworthy. The inscription at the top means, "The gift of the woman lay worshipper, Kama, the daughter of the housewife Kanhi and of the householder Ida, with her sons, brothers and sisters and of the nun Nagamita".

154 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 75 cm

B. 81 cm

Unidentified sculpture. At the top left corner is shown a king in his palace in the company of his queen, attended by a woman. Below, an elephant is kneeling. In the centre an elephant with a rider comes out of a city gateway and a horseman running before the horse. On the right, a man is coming out of a gateway. Behind him is another man holding an umbrella.



155 Cross bar (broken) 150 CE.

H. 78 cm

B. 72 cm

Some scenes from the life of the Buddha. The panel at the top shows the *Devas* carrying the Buddha's turban and locks. The panel on the right shows the horse, *Kanthaka* proceeding out of *Kapilavastu*, and the *Bodhisattva's* presence on the horse is suggested by the umbrella as well as by the dwarfs supporting the hoofs of



the horse. The panel lower down shows some women of rank adoring the Buddha represented by the Bodhi tree and the empty throne with Trisula.

156 Cross bar (broken) 150 CE.

H. 51 cm

B. 69 cm

Story of Suddhodana's visit to Mayadevi in the Asoka grove. One night Maya dreamt that a white elephant entered her womb. The next morning, she wanted to tell Suddhodana about this dream in private. So she requested him to meet her at the Asoka grove where she revealed the dream to him. On the left the queen is seated on a wicker seat attended by a number of women. On the right, the king stands resting on his horse beside which is the groom. Two men, one holding an umbrella and the other a spear, are seen behind the king. The palace is shown in the



background. The inscription on the roof of the building means, "Pious gift of two cross – bars with circular panels, by Makabudhi, son of the house – holder Budhi, along with his father, sister and wife".

157 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 80 cm

B. 80 cm

Story of the conversion of the Bhaddavaggiya youths. The thirty princes of Kosala went to a pleasant region with their wives for enjoyment. One of them, who had no wife, took with him a courtesan. She, after remaining with him for some time, disappeared with her ornaments. Learning this all of them set out in search of her. But they met the Buddha on the way, who advised them to seek the truth. Realising their fault, the youths became the Buddha's followers. The Buddha is suggested by the empty

throne beneath the *Bodhi* tree. On either side are shown the thirty noble looking youths, all in the attitude of adoration.

158 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

B. 140 cm

H. 77 Cm

Story of the peacock preaching the *Dharma (Mora Jataka)*. When Brahmadatta was king of Benares, the Bodhisattva was born as a golden peacock. It could not be caught as it had a charm which protected it from snares. Khema, the wife of Brahmadatta, having dreamt that the peacock preached the Dharma wanted to hear it. As nobody was able to catch the bird, she died her desire unfulfilled. After six successive kings had failed in their attempt to catch





the bird, the seventh accomplished the work with the help of a hunter who by the employment of a peahen ensnared the peacock and brought it to the king. Then it preached the Dharma to the seventh king and his queen (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.235).

The broken circular panel at the top shows the king seated on a throne near a lotus pond with his queens. The woman on throne is *Khema* who wants to hear the peacock. Of the three panels below the one on the left has some mutilated figures. The panel on the right shows the king seated on a throne with this knee raised and kept in that position by means of a *patta* (*yogapatta*). His minister is next to him seated on a wicker set. The hunter is kneeling before the king. The central panel shows the king and the queen seated on a throne with hands in *anjali* pose listening to the peacock shown in front of them with its plume shown as a halo round its body. Above the peacock is the hunter who has now become a monk.

#### \*159 Top portion of pillar 150 CE.

B. 104 cm

H. 78 cm

Story of the descent of the Bodhisattva, as a white elephant to be borne by Maya. The palanquin containing the elephant, i.e, the Bodhisattva is borne by dwarfs who are carrying it form the Tushita. Tushita is one of the six devaworlds of the Kamadhatu, located between the Yāma heaven and the Nirma arati heaven. Like the other heavens, Tushita is said to be reachable through meditation. The Bodhisattva is followed and preceded by flying Devas (Gandharvas). Above, in the semi-circular panel, the Bodhi tree is worshipped by Devas. The border at the top is composed of animals.



160 Coping fragment 150 CE.

H. 81 cm

B. 215 cm

Story of the division of the relics of the Buddha. The Buddha died at Kusinagara. His



death was celebrated with rejoicings and merriments. Soon afterwards, people from seven kingdoms came there to get portions of the relics of the Buddha. The Mallas of Kusinagara refused to part with the relics. Then through the mediation of a Brahmana by name, Drona, the relics were divided amongst the eight kingdoms. The lower right panel shows a scene of rejoicing with women dancing to the accompaniment of music. Of the two panels above this, the one on the right pictures the dispute between

the Mallas and others over the relics. The other panel on the left shows the assembly of the applicants for the relics around a low platform in rows of four. On the left, seven elephants are shown as coming out of the city gateway. On their heads are placed the relic caskets carefully held by the riders. The massive gateway, the bells hanging from the sides of the elephant near the gateway and the dance scene are noteworthy.

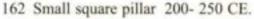
161 Carved pillar (broken) 100 CE.

B. 171 cm

H. 57 cm

T. 22 cm

Creeper designs containing empty throne signifying the Buddha and its worship by two seated devotees. The bottom panel shows a dwarf seated and supporting a big decorated vase. From the mouth of the vase issues a lotus stalk which encircles the panels above. The first panel shows two beaked lions facing opposite direction. The panel further shows the empty throne and feet on footrest adored by a seated worshipper on either side.



H. 63 cm

B. 18 cm

T. 18 cm

The stupa is plain with railing pattern at the top. Over the harmika i.e. the box- shaped structure at the top are three umbrellas. In Jain iconography, one umbrella signifies teacher, two umbrellas for arhat or the enlightened one, three for Tirthankaras (Monograph on Rock and Cave Art, Kannan, R. Dr, 2003, p.59). Umbrellas had also their religious significance, and great yajvas or Brahmanas who had performed Vajapeya sacrifices were presented with umbrellas by the king himself (Mahaviracharita, Act. iv.p.163). Umbrellas have always been held over deities on procession and placed on the tops of temples and temple cars. Kautilya says the chaityas-vrksha chaityas or devakulas- were adorned with umbrellas on new and full moon days (Arthasastra, p.256). Similarly, umbrellas were placed on the top of the stupas to honour the sacred object in them like the deity in the temple. Attendants are shown waving the chauries and holding the parasols over Hindu deities in sculpture. Parasols and fly whisks by themselves are also shown above many Pallava and early Chola images of gods and goddesses; triple umbrellas and chaurie bearers invariably occur in representations of Jain Tirthankaras. When



Buddha decended from the Trayastrimsa heaven at Sankasya attended by Mahabrahma and Sakra, one of these deities held the parasol and the other waved the fly whisk beside him. In such instances the umbrella has religious significance and does not cannote temporal power. Some of the umbrellas held

over objects like the Bodhi tree and the stupa in the carvings on the casing slabs are double umbrellas with a single handle. A number of umbrellas arranged together over stupas was no doubt intended to indicate the superiority of spiritual over temporal power. In the second and third centuries AD these umbrellas over the stupa grew rapidly into an amazing number, sometimes arranged one above another, sometimes sprouting sideways from a common base, and medieval votive stupas all over the land came to be surrounded by a cone derived from umbrellas arranged in the former style. Festoons and garlands adorned many of the early umbrellas at Amaravati which were gem decked and beautifully fashioned. They are thus divyamalyaopashobhita as described in the Ramavana (iii, 64,45).

(Sivaramamurti, C. (F.E. 1942, R.E. 1998, p.97).

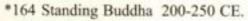
\*163 Standing Buddha 200-250 CE.

H. 123 cm

B. 41 cm

T. 9 cm

Hands and feet are broken but otherwise well preserved. The robe, with prominent folds, goes over the left shoulder. Small curls of hair are shown on the head. The nose, eyes, lips and the urna on forehead are all clearly shown.

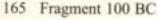


H. 139 cm

B. 67 cm

T. 15 cm

Defaced and weathered, more massive than Sl. No.163, but generally better than the above. This is "Superior to the later ones of *Ajanta*. (Aiyyappan, A and P.R. Srinivasan (1958), p.29).



H. 73 cm

B. 68 cm

T. 11 cm

The Buddhapadas. The thousand spoked wheels (dharma chakra) are shown in the centre with central base and raised edge. At the base of the toes are symbols such as makara - banners, Srivatsa, (This is the symbol of Lakshmi or Sri, the lady of prosperity, and worn by Vishnu on his chest. Jains when adopting this symbol for their Tirthankaras to give them the status of Vishnu Purushottama, i.e. the best of all (Vogel, I, pl.xxxvii) continued to depict it on





the chest. But the Buddhists had to show it on the feet of their master instead, perhaps the chest often being covered by the cloak. (C.Sivaramamurti, (F.E.1942, R.E.1998, p.58) punyakalasa (For the suggestion of special auspiciousness the Svastika and purnakumbha (overflowing vessel) are as significant as the Srivaccha. The Svastika is an ancient symbol that occurs even at Mohenjo-Daro. The over flowing vessel has hoary antiquity. Dr.Coomaraswamy has shown the occurrence of the motif in early Assyrian reliefs (Coomaraswamy (1931), pp. 63-64; also Fabri, (1932), pp. 219-221). It is an Asiatic symbol of plenty. Svastika (Hindu hooked cross signifying prosperity). The toes have Trisulas on wheels. The border around the feet shows a creeper design.

166 Corner fragment 100 CE.

H. 35 cm

B. 40 cm

Scene of Maya's labour pains on one side and a dwarf on the other.



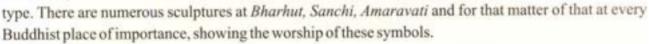
167 Fragment 100 BC

H. 29 cm

B. 22 cm

T. 23 cm

Feet of the Buddha with the wheel (*Dharmachakra*). The wheel and the *Triratna* symbol were objects of worship of the *uddesika* (built as commemorative monuments, Ch.V of this book)





H. 141 Cm

B. 61 cm

T. 9 cm

It was intended to put up over the *stupa*. Its ribs radiate from a central lotus design with a square hole for fixing a shaft into it. The inscription on its raised rim means "Meritorious gift of umbrella for the *Chaitya* of the worthy of airanam. *Utayipabhahi* by the female lay worshipper *chada*, mother of *Budhi* with her sons and daughters".



\*169 Slab 100 BC

H. 66 cm

B. 57 cm

T. 5 cm

Shows the feet of the Buddha with wheel mark in the centre, Srivatsa flanked by Svastikas on the heels, Trisulas on wheel and Srivatsa on toes. Two standing devotees are on either side.



170 Fragment 100 BC.

H. 93 cm

B. 45 cm

T. 15 cm

Shows in the top panel the legs of two women. Below there is an inscription. Lower down in a panel at the top of which are a narrow strip of rail pattern and chaitya windows designs, each of which contains a woman in the attitude of adoration on the roof of the structure. There are peacocks also. Below, in a garden, are a man of rank and two women of noble appearance, one of the women wave a flywhisk. The inscription means "Of Chulamaka/or Tapa/Gift of Ukati. Gift of ... Tasa".

On the back of the slab is represented the story of the quarrel for the relics of the Buddha. (See No.160). The vertical border on the left shows animals and leaves; in the top panel on the right a man stands holding up a piece of cloth. Another man sits behind him. Below is a border of birds. Further below is a three - storeyed building suggesting Kusinagara. On the second floor of this building are a few of the Mallas of Kusinagara fortifying the city with arrows all round. On the first floor are two women playing on musical instruments suggesting the merriment at the funeral ceremony of the Buddha. On the ground floor a princely person is shooting an arrow. On the left, three elephants come out of the gateway, each with a royal rider and standard bearer. The former, first holds a relic casket and a goad.

171 Pillar fragment with lotus medallion 100 CE

H. 148 cm

B. 41 cm

T. 22 cm



172 Pillar fragment with lotus medallion 100 CE.

H. 170 cm

B. 41 cm

T. 22 cm



173 Octagonal pillar 100 CE.

H. 215 cm

B. 44 cm

T. 32 cm

The front five sides are plain and the other three sides are inscribed. On the other three sides is a long inscription, in Old-Telugu characters of about 1100 A.D and in Sanskrit language, which means that a Simhavarma of the Pallava line of the Bharadvaja Gotra ruled over the world for long. He once went to mount Meru, to establish his fame; on his way back crossing the Ganges, the Godavari and Krishnavarna (present Krishna river), he came to Dhanyaghata where he heard the teaching of Dharma.



174 Pillar 200-250 CE.

H. 222 cm

B. 51 cm

T. 29 cm

Shows simple *stupa* on one side. The inscription on the other side means, "... gift... of *Nada* ... the uncle of the stone worker." Script of inscription and language – *Asokan Brahmi* script in *Pali* language The language of the *Amaravati* inscriptions has been described by Mr. Chanda as a *Prakrit* with close affinity to the *Paisachi* form of the language and he has given forms of words occurring in the inscriptions to prove it. (Chanda, R. (1925), pp.258-275, 5 plates).



175 Pillar fragment 150 CE.

H. 175 cm

B. 32 cm

T. 20 cm

The inscription at the base of the other side means. "A coping slab, a gift of... the worthy Maha Naga...", and the rest is fragmentary



176 Fragment of pillar 200-250 CE.

H. 142 cm

B. 41 cm

T. 21 cm



177 Fragment of pillar 100 CE.

H. 120 cm

B. 35 cm

T. 27 cm

There are Carvings in low relief on all four sides (Sarvato Bhadra depiction). On one side is a circular pavilion supported by pillars with railings around them. A relic casket is placed inside. The left side shows a beautiful Bodhi tree with empty throne (Buddha) and footprint beneath it. The back side has a stupa on lotus petals with a dome rising above a narrow strip of railing and surmounted by a cluster of umbrellas. Below is an inscription in Asokan Brahmi in Pali, which means that the pillar was donated by Kuta, a merchant. The right side has a wheel crowned with umbrella on a pillar behind an empty throne. The language of the Amaravati inscriptions has been described by Mr. Chanda as a



Prakrit with close affinity to Paisachi form and he has given forms of words occurring in the inscriptions to prove it. (Chanda, R. (1925), pp.258-275, 5 plates). 178 Slab 100 BC

H. 75 cm

B. 72 cm

T. 16 cm

Huge pair of feet with different patterns; at the base of the toes are Trisula on a wheel, empty throne (Buddha), drum, vajra, ankusa (goad), Svastika (hooked cross, Hindu/Budhist / Jain symbol of prosperity) and other symbols of the greatness of the Buddha.



179 Fragment of small pillar 200-250 CE.

H. 63 cm

diameter 23 cm

The inscription means "Success! At the foot of the great *chaitya* of the Lord has been placed a lamp pillar, as seat of merit, by *Khada*, the wife of the householder, Siddhartha of the *Jadikiya* School with her daughters, sons, mother, brothers, daughters-in-law of the house... and her own *jnatis*" (Relatives)



\*180 Part of old railing 100 CE.

H. 142 cm

B. 137 cm

T. 26 cm

The pillars and cross bars are in simple style. This may have been a portion of the harmika railing on the summit of the stupa.



181 Large slab 100 BC

H. 143 cm

B. 83 cm

T. 11 cm

Shows a man and a boy standing on a brick platform. The man wears a big turban and heavy ornaments. He carries a pear shaped purse in his left hand while his right hand is placed on the head of the boy. The boy also wears heavy ornaments and carries a bunch of lotus flowers in his left hand.



\*182 Casing slab 200-250 CE.

H. 144 cm

B. 75 cm

Shows a serpent guarded stupa Depicting the Ramagrama stupa. One of the eight portions of the Buddha's remains was brought to Ramagrama and a stupa was raised over it. The stupa was by the side of a lake which was the abode of a Naga who was really a deva cursed to be in that form for a time. He was worshipping the stupa in order to be liberated from his present state of existence which was the result of the evil deeds of his former days. When Emperor Asoka came to open this stupa for the redistribution of the relics, the Naga objected to it and revealed his story to the king. Though Asoka had broken open the other seven original stupas, he left this stupa alone untouched for fear of offending the Naga. The drum of the stupa is encircled by three five hooded serpents. The coils are beautifully knotted. Above the



harmika is a cluster of umbrellas. There is a Naga couple on either side of the stupa, the Nagini is kneeling. One of the Nagarajas wear a sacred thread and udarabandha and holds a bunch of flowers from which a bee sucks honey. The Nagaraja should belong to a much later period than the other figure. Two Nagarajas fly above.

\*183 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 139 cm

B. 84 cm

Contains Purnaghata (full decorated vase with water and flowers).

184 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 143 cm

B. 84 cm

Two panels separated by a border of running lions and deer. The top panel shows the worship of the wheel (dharma cakra) on a pillar behind an empty throne. The lower panel shows the worship of the Bodhi tree. The inscription below means "Success! (Gift) of the lay worshipper Utara of Kantakasela with his mother, sister, brothers and daughters." "Kantakasela reminds us of the emporium kantikossayala mentioned by Ptolemy." (A. Aiyappan and P.R. Srinivasan, p.32)



185 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 68 cm

B. 82 cm

Contains stupa worship.



186 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 86 cm

B. 89 cm

Seated Buddha preaching to the Nagaraja. A Nagini is on either side of the throne. Large slab, broken above on left, showing Buddha seated on a low seat with his hands in abhaya attitude preaching to a nagaraja and nagini on either side of him. The nagaraja to his left has joined his hands in adoration, a nagini admires, and a deva flutters above with offerings.



The nagini to his right kneels with her hands joined in adoration, but the image of the nagaraja beside her is broken and lost as also the deva above him. To the right is a border with rail pillar pattern. (Sivaramamurti, C, (F.E.1942, R.E.1998).

187 Casing slab 100 CE

H. 168cm

B. 91 cm

Two panels separated by a border of lotuses. The lower one shows the adoration of Buddha seated under the *Bodhi* tree. The upper panel shows the worship of the throne (Buddha) with wheel on pillar behind it. The inscription below means, "Success! Adoration to the Lord; the illuminator of the world! (Upright slab, gift of the lay worshipper *Budharakhita*, of *Dhanakataka* the son of *Goti* and of his wife *Paduma* and of their Son *Hamagaha*").



188 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 120 cm

B. 88 cm

Mara's attack on the Bodhisattva. Of the two panels, the upper one shows the worship of the throne (Buddha), threatened by a dwarf with a weapon on the left. The dwarf appears again on the right completely subdued and beside him stands a woman, one of Mara's daughters. This is a scene of Mara's attack on the Bodhisattva. The inscription between the panels means, "Meritorious gift of upright slab by the nun Sagharakhita living in Jatapravana, her daughter, the nun Hamaha and by her daughter Yava".



189 Casing slab (broken) 100 CE.

H. 120 cm

B. 88 cm

Worship of the *stupa*. At the top is a row of animals of which only part of a lion is preserved.



\*190 Casing slab with Purnaghata 100 CE.

H. 133 cm

B. 82 cm

Decorated strip on the right.



191 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 132 cm

B. 88 cm

Contains Purnaghata.



\*192 Fragment 100 CE.

H. 162 cm

B. 118 cm

T. 12 cm

Departure of Siddhartha from Kapilavastu (Mahabhinishkramana). The arched gateway in the sculpture indicated Kapilavastu. The horse, Kanthaka comes out of the gateway. An umbrella is held over it by a man, suggesting the presence of the prince. The groom and the charioteer, Chanda, are running in the front of the horse. Above them are the devas who opened the gateway. There is a railing pattern below.



193 Octagonal pillar 100 BC

H. 195 cm

B. 34 cm

T. 25 cm

It has a bell capital over which is an abacus supporting kneeling elephants, with riders, placed back to back.



194 Pillar top 100 CE. Dia. 161 cm

Kumbha of the pillar – similar type in Pallava and early Chola temples like the one at Keezhapaiyur, Agasteeswaram and Choleeswaram twin temples (see photos)



195 Pillar top 100 CE. Dia, 171 cm



Keezhapaiyur, Agasteeswaram and Choleeswaram twin temples









196 Pillar top 100 CE. Dia. 163 cm. similar to 194.

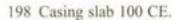
197 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 139 cm

B. 82 cm

T. 7 cm

Contains Purnaghata.



H. 117 cm

B. 83 cm

T. 7 cm

Contains Purnaghata.



H. 125 cm

B. 89 cm

T. 11 cm

Contains Purnaghata. Inscribed.









200 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 129 cm

B. 82 cm

Contains stupa.



201 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 105 cm

B. 82 cm

Contains stupa.



202 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 149 cm

B. 82 cm

Contains stupa.



203 Worship of the throne and the Bodhi tree 100 CE.

H. 117 cm

B. 88 cm

The inscription means, "Success! This upright slab is the pious gift of Pesama, the mendicant monk, residing at Mahavanasela, the pupil at the feet of the great elder Parivinuta living at Pusakavana, and scholar in Samyutakabhana and of Hamgha".



204 Worship of the throne and the Bodhi tree 100 CE

H. 90 cm

B. 89 cm

The inscription says that the upright slab is of Buddharakshita, the great supervisor of renovation, etc. The inscription of Sirinagica, etc. The inscription on No.206 says that a pious gift of abadhamala is erected by someone, wife of Samgha, etc.



205 Worship of the throne and the Bodhi tree 100 CE.

H. 82 cm

B. 88 cm

Empty throne signifies the Buddha in *Hinayana* Buddhism, the only form of Buddhism pre- 200 AD.



206 Worship of the throne and the Bodhi tree 100 CE.

H. 154 cm

B. 79 cm

The inscription says that a pious gift of Ābadamala (The lower plinth course with a string of slightly projecting slabs of sculptures) is erected by someone, wife of Samgha, etc..



207 Casing slab 100 CE

H. 134 cm

B. 88 cm

Contains Purnaghata.



208 Casing slab 100 CE.

H. 109 cm

B. 83 cm

Contains Purnaghata.



\*209 Slab (broken) 100 CE.

H. 104 cm

B. 78 cm

King with his two consorts standing on a rail pattern.



210 Pillar top

H. 22 cm

B. 197 cm

W. 59 cm

Is in two pieces, similar to 194,



211 Pillar top 100 CE.

Ht. 25 cm

B. 54 cm

similar to 194.



212 Pillar top 100 CE.

H. 26 cm

B. 48 cm

similar to 194.



\*213 Devotee 100 BC

H. 184 cm

B. 43 cm

T. 27 cm

Larger than lifesize, broken in two, but pieced together. It is broken into two but now pieced together. The head and arms are broken. The remaining portions of hands are joined over the chest and are shown holding lotuses. The upper garment worn across the chest is elaborately worked, the waist band decorated with circular clasp and round ends. The necklace is shown with the large square clasps. The inscription on the lower garments means, "Gift of ... Gotami".



214 Dharmachakra pillar 200-250 CE.

H. 136 cm

B. 33 cm

T. 15 cm

The shaft supporting the *chakra* is composed of alternating cylindrical and bulbous parts supported at intervals by dwarfs and lions. On the abacus above is the many spoked wheel. On either side of the pillar are *Naga* couples in the attitude of adoration. A frieze of lions is at the bottom.



215 Frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 30 cm

B. 77 cm

T. 8 cm

Shows on the left the Translocation of the Buddha's bowl by five devas. The deva at the centre is dancing with the tray on his head. At the left end is a railing pillar. At the right end are three such pillars connected by cross bars. The circular panel of the upper cross bar between the first two shows a drummer and the



lower rectangular panel of the next and elephant on the extreme is a tree.

\*216 Slab 100 CE.

H. 56 cm

B. 23 cm

T. 5 cm

Dwarf dancing with left leg raised and right hand lifted. His curly hair is tied into a knot over his head. His cross belt and flowing dress are noteworthy.



\*217 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H. 57 cm

B. 32 cm

T. 8 cm

Shows a pillar.



\*218 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 60 cm

B. 22 cm

T. 7 cm

Contains foliage and geese on lotus.



\*219 Large sized casing slab 100 CE.

H. 122 cm

B. 109 cm

T. 8 cm

Broken in three pieces showing a five headed serpent, Muchilinda. This is one of the originals of the five headed coiled snakes on the casing slabs occurring in the miniature representations of the stupa. The bottom piece shows lotuses indicating a lake the home of the Naga.



\*220 Dwarf 100 CE.

H. 56 cm

B. 36 cm

T. 5 cm

A type of Gana. Dances in ecstasy with the left leg completely folded up. Both the hands are stretched out. The sacred thread flows across his chest.



\*221 Casing slab 200-250 CE

H. 195 cm

B. 216 cm

T. 17 cm

This is the best piece in the Government Museum, Chennai. An independent *chaitya* is shown with all embellishements. It is fortunately very well preserved and shows a typical *stupa* flanked by *dharmacakra* pillars with a frieze on top. The *stupa* is surrounded by a railing. Three of its gateways, are shown. The plinth, pillar, cross—bars, coping stones and guardian lions are shown clearly. A *purnakalasa* is shown on either side of the gateway. The



drum, ayaka pillars and the casing slabs with sculptures are shown behind the rail. A harmika surmounts the dome with umbrellas at its two corners. Devas and dwarfish yakshas adore the stupa with the offerings in the tray. The dharmacakra pillars on either side stand behind empty throne suggestive of the Buddha. Above the wheels, the dwarf and devas play on musical instruments. The frieze at the top shows three scenes from the life of the Buddha. The scene on the right shows an empty throne surrounded by sleeping damsels, some leaning against the musical instruments they play upon, which suggests the departure of Siddhartha from his home at the dead of night. The central scene shows Bodhisattva seated on a throne and surrounded by Mara's daughters and hosts, one of whom on the left raises her hand to strike the Bodhisattva. Mara stands with a club in his hand. The scene on the left shows the Buddha suggested by the empty throne. Below the Bodhi tree is being adored by monks, laymen and women. Between the two middle pairs of knobs are naga couples. The inscription means, "(Adoration) to Siddhartha! Gift of coping stone to the great stupa of the Lord by the wife of the

merchant Samudra, the son of the householder Samgha, living in the chief city of Puki districts and by the .... Householder Kotachandi for welfare and happiness of the world". The musical instruments such as the harp and drum, the various attitudes of the sleeping women and the playful dwarfs below the seat of the Bodhisattava in the centre are interesting.

\*222 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 67 cm

B. 9 cm

T. 3 cm

Scenes from the life of the Buddha such as the renunciation, the first sermon and the worship of the Buddha.



#### 223 Fragment of the Dharmachakra pillar 200-250 CE.

Top and bottom portions of the pillar is broken and lost. Two lion riders are guarding the upper portion of the pillar while two such riders guard the pillar near the centre. Chakra itself is missing.



#### 224 Fragment 100 CE.

H. 80 cm

B. 47 cm

T. 8 cm

Contains geese. Completely deteriorated.

#### \*225 Stupa slab 200- 250 CE

H. 80 cm

B. 47 cm

T. 8 cm

Worship of the Buddha. Part of a broken casing slab. The *Harmika* pillars are shown in the top panel. The Buddha is depicted in physical form in the centre. Similar to Sl. No. 221.



#### \*226 Frieze 200 - 250 CE.

H. 23 cm

B. 53 cm

T. 17 cm

Shows two figures of the Buddha alternated with two stupas. The inscription means "... the venerable Bu.... disciple of the venerable Nadhasire inhabitant of Mahangana and disciple of ..." the venerable Bu....

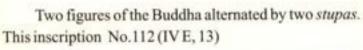


\*227 Frieze 200-250 CE.

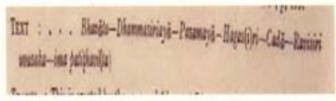
H. 22cm

B. 50 cm

T. 13 cm







means, "This is erected by the reverend Dhamasiria Pasam, Haghisiri, cada and the lay worshipper Ravisri"

228 Fragment 200- 250 CE.

H. 58 cm

B. 22 cm

T. 5 cm

Contains lion.

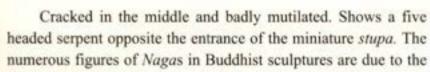


229 Stupa slab 200-250 CE.

H. 89 cm

B. 103 cm

T. 16 cm





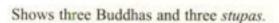
important role they play in Buddha's fold and their great reverence for the Master. Naga Erapatra was eagerly awaiting the appearance of the Buddha in the world. Naga Mucilinda protected him from a terrible storm for over a week. The nagas got their own share of Buddha's relics which was protected by them even from king Asoka. Some of the Amaravati sculptures have the story for their theme (pl.ixi, fig.I; Fergusson, pl.lxii, cviii; Vogel 2, pl.x; Burgess I, pl.xl,2,pl.xli,fig.2). On one occasion the nagas enabled the Master, accompanied by Ananda, to cross the river Ganges in a boat formed by their hoods, instead of by two bridges of boats prepared by King Ajatasatru and the Licchavi nobles. (C.Sivaramamurti-C.,p.70)

230 Frieze with three Buddhas and three stupas 200- 250 CE.

H. 21 cm

B. 85 cm

T. 8 cm





#### 231 Fragment 100 BC

H. 70 cm

B. 57 cm

T. 6 cm

Shows a number of umbrellas as they would be over a *stupa*. On the raised portion to the right is shown a tall dome built of bricks. Above the dome are the branches of a tree. At the base of the dome is a *Chaitya* window surmounted by a trident. In the *Chaitya* – window is shown the figure of *yaksha Chandramukha* wearing turban and ear – rings.





The inscription No. 3 (IB, 1). on the yaksha's turban means "yaksha Chandramukha residing in Vaku".

### Text: Yakho Cadamukho vakunivāsi

#### 232 Fragment of stupa slab 200-250 CE.

H. 94 cm

B. 35 cm

T. 15 cm

Minute carvings represent some scenes in miniature.



\*233 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 43 cm

B. 35 cm

T. 13 cm

Contains the Buddha and his disciples.



\*234 Fragment of stupa slab 200-250 CE.

H. 36 cm

B. 81 cm

T. 14 cm



235 Mutilated stupa slab 200-250 CE.

H. 93cm

B. 93 cm

T. 23 cm

Shows the *stupa*. The coping of the railing shows animals and men instead of the garlands. A seated woman and a standing monk are shown on either side of the gateway. The Buddha is seated on a throne opposite the entrance. On either side is an elephant with rider. Below are dwarfs, the hosts of *Mara*, whom the Buddha overcomes. The devotees kneel and worship. Immediately above is a panel showing the miracle under the *Jambu* (botanical name - *Syzygium cumini*) tree. The stories of *Nanda* and his conversion and *Mandhata's* reign in heaven along with *Shakka* are also represented here. The inscription at the base No. 103 (IV C, 9)

Text: Sidham (namo) bhagasato gammamahisathasa pendavatihasa Nagasenasa khudocetiya . . . Hagharatsihiniya patishapitam sasasatamata a . . .



Means "Success (Adoration) to the Lord! Erected by the merchant's wife Hagha, at the small Chaitya of the mendicant Nagasena living in village parts, for the ... All"

\*236 Frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 26 cm

B. 89 cm

T. 7cm



Contains three Buddhas and three stupas.

\*237 Fragment of Dharmachakra pillar 200-250 CE.

H. 56 cm

B. 17 cm

T. 5 cm



238 Frieze 200- 250 CE.

H. 22 cm

B. 81 cm

T. 15 cm

This panel depicts the story of Sarvamdada (Sibi Jataka). When king Sarvamdada (i.e. Sibi of Hindu Mythology) was in his court a dove fell on his lap and the bird sought protection from the hunter who chased it. Sarvamdada readily consented. The hunter, on the other hand, claimed



rightly his game. So to keep his word, the king agreed to part with his flesh equal in weight to that of the dove. But when actually the king's flesh was cut and weighed against the dove, the weight of the latter could not be compensated. So the king decided to offer his entire body, the story is popularly known as "the Emperor Sibi and the dove" (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.250).

The panel on the left shows the Buddha preaching. The next panel shows the king Sarvamdada seated on a throne. With the bird on his left thigh, a hunter kneels in front of him. Below the king is cutting flesh from his thigh and a balance is ready to receive it. The third panel shows Vidhura preaching to a Naga couple (See Acc. No.3 for story). A prince i.e. the yaksha called Punnaka is seen to Vidhura's right. There are others seated and listening. The last panel on the right shows a stupa.

\*239 Frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 24 cm

B. 67 cm

T. 15 cm



Two Buddha figures alternating three stupas. The inscription No. 110 (IV E, 10)

Text: Sidham namo bhagavato savasatūt amasa Budasa Mandaravaṭhavasa pavaito Sidhamtasa bhaginiya

means, "Success! Adoration to the Lord Buddha, the best of all beings! (Gift) of the sister of the monk Siddamta, living at Mandara."

240 Frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 35 cm

B. 106 cm

T. 19 cm



Shows a rail pattern and two panels of sculptures, one depicting a pillar of fire (symbolising Buddha) and the other the worship of the throne.

\*241 Fragment of stupa slab 200-250 CE.

H. 95 cm

B. 85 cm

T. 19 cm

Shows a Stupa. The coping of the railing shows men and animals. Dwarfs carrying trays on their heads are shown on either side of the entrance and devotees follow them. At the entrance purnakalasas



(vases full of water, coconut etc) are shown opposite the entrance, the Buddha is shown seated on the coils of the serpent chief *Muchilinda*, attended by *chauri* – bearers and worshipped by devotees and *Naginis*; within the railing are tall pillars.

242 Frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 21 cm

B. 103 cm

T. 16 cm



Shows halloed Buddhas and stupas alternately, four of each. The stupa has a pair of triple umbrellas projecting sideways. The inscription No. 109 (IV E,9)

TEXT: . . . Haghadaya Kamdadaya Samghadaya . . . (i)ma umnisa patithavita ti.

means, "This coping stone was set up by ... Haghada, Kamdada (Skandada), Samghada".

\*243 Fragment of casing slab 200-250 CE.

H. 60 cm

B. 39 cm

T. 4 cm

Story of the Ramagrama stupa (refer Sl. No.182). Here the stupa is guarded by snakes. A railing is at the base. Above the railing are three pilasters with animals on their capitals supporting another railing



\*244 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 35 cm

B. 21 cm

T. 11 cm

Story of the conversion of Nanda. Nanda, a cousin of the Buddha, was enjoying worldly life with his wife Janapadakalyani. The Buddha wanted to convert him and so went one day to his house, gave him a bowl and asked him to follow him ( The Buddha). Nanda hesitatingly followed the Buddha to heaven where he was shown a monkey on a burnt stump of a tree and also divine damsels of surpassing beauty. The Buddha promised Nanda those nymphs if he adhered to ascetism. When Nanda began to lead an austere life he became a rigorous monk and never again thought of worldly pleasures. The lowest panel shows Nanda and his wife attended by a woman. The Buddha is seen entering the gateway. Nanda, now seen near the Buddha, holds the bowl. The next panel at the top shows the Buddha



seated on a throne preaching to his followers while Nanda is grieving for his lost wife. The top panel (broken) shows Shakka seated with his wife on a throne surrounded by the nymphs whom the Buddha shows to Nanda.

245 Fragment 100 CE.

H. 81 cm

B. 69 cm

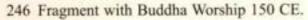
T. 14 cm

Shows a building with railing and horse shoe shaped windows with thick walls. The inscription at the top No.49 (II E, 4).



tinividapiya . . . . gila mātuyā Laciya dā(na)

Means, "the gift of Laci (Lakshimi) (Pali for Sanskrit Lakshmi) the mother of ... "



H. 55 cm

B. 28 cm

T. 14 cm

Shows Buddha Worship.



247 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 135 cm

B. 45 cm

T. 18 cm

The pillar is octagonal and has three panels of sculpture on each face. The top panels show a stupa surmounted by umbrellas. The other panel shows the Buddha standing on a lotus with right hand in abhaya mudra. The inscription No. 93 (III F, 7). means "Gift of the worthy Dhama, woman disciple of the worthy Reti". The inscription in letters of the seventh century A.D seen above the previous one

Text: aya Retiyā atevāsiniyā ayadhamāya dānam (above this) - in letters of the seventh century A.D. Srī Viprajanapriyana



248 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 58 cm

B. 19 cm

T. 7 cm

Shows the left side of a goddess seated on a lotus and holding a lotus in her left hand. On the right are small figures of flying goddesses one below the other. Opposite each of the goddesses, from top downwards, are shown an elephant, a snake, a dancing boy and a boy with hands over his head and an elephant.



249 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H. 140 cm

B. 23 cm

T. 8 CM

Portions of three women and of a celestial being. The top panels show a lady wearing heavy anklets and with hands joined in adoration. Legs of a man are seen above her. Between these panels is a border of geese.



\*250 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H. 71 CM

B. 28 cm

T. 7 cm

Shows portions of a building.



251 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H.76

B. 82

T. 9

Shows three lions and three Trisulas.



252 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H. 116 cm

B. 116 cm

T. 11 cm

A row of three lions over a border of four-petalled flowers. Below this are two dwarfs carrying a pile with a gong attached to it. They are beating the gong. Lower down are four monks flying in the air with hands in the praying pose.



253 Casing slab (broken) 200-250 CE.

H. 119 cm

B. 88 cm

T. 10 cm

The worship of empty throne under a *Bodhi* tree. Men and women carry offerings, *Devas* hover above.



254 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H. 92 cm

B. 29 cm

T. 11 cm

Shows a man, woman and flying deva (Gandharva).



\*255Fragment of pillar 200-250 CE.

H. 124 cm

B. 34 cm

T. 10 cm

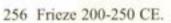
Depicts the four principal scenes from the life of the Buddha. The lowest panel shows Siddhartha fleeing from Kapilavastu on his horse, Kanthaka preceded by his charioteer, Chanda. Dwarf Yaksha hold the hoofs of the horse to prevent the least noise being heard and Devas attend on the Buddha holding an umbrella over his head. The next panel above shows the temptation of the Bodhisattva by Mara and his daughters. The third panel shows the Buddha (headless) preaching at the Deer-Park in Sarnath suggested by the deer in front of the throne. The top most panel shows the scene of the stupa worship, suggesting the decease of the Buddha. Celestial beings fly above; the one on the left carrying the turban of Siddhartha. The inscription at the top No.100 (IV A, 13).

Text: 1 . . . Bhagasats Kansrūre nathaniyā panajitskuyā Valayā tha

2. . . yā Hampiyā bhāyibiyā Bodhiyā utayā imash pepējaka patitham (pi)

3. a ta

means, "(Adoration) to the Lord! This slab was set by Hamgi, the daughter of sister Bodhi .... Of the nun Vaba residing at Kavurura".



H. 27 cm

B. 118 cm

T. 18 cm

Stupas and haloed Buddhas.

The inscription No.108 (IVE, 8). below them

Text : vāniyiniyā Nākacampakiyā . . . Cadaxiri(sa) . . . Siri . . . . Dhanikasafhanikāya Budhilaya ca dhana dhaman unhisinhi nivide magasa heishanantana

means, "... coping, gift of the merchant's wife Nakachampaki ... Chadasiri ... Siri, the wife of a rich Caravan loader Budhila".



257 Fragment of cross bar 100 CE.

H. 58 cm

B. 46 cm

T. 14 cm

On one side is a dwarf wearing a cross belt and turban, dancing with right leg raised; on the other side is a lotus.



\*258 Small fragment of frieze100 CE.

H. 21 cm

B. 21 cm

T. 3 cm

Shows a dwarf feeding a curious animal with stag's horn and lion's face beside which is seated another similar animal whose face is lost.



\*259 Fragment100 CE.

H. 78 cm

B. 36 cm

T. 11 cm

Shows a building with railing and arched windows. Two women are shown at the top. The arch was thought of as unknown to India before the Muslims brought it from West Asia. This sculpture shows that this theory of the XIX century historians is not true.



\*260 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H. 30 cm

B. 83 cm

T. 5 cm

Shows border of running animals and Trisulas.



\*261 Fragment of casing slab 100 CE.

H. 34 cm

B. 83 cm

T. 5 cm



Shows border of running animals and Trisulas.

\*262 Fragment 200-250 CE.

H. 11 cm

B. 35 cm

T. 3 cm

Three *nimbate*, wearing a nimbus or halo surrounding the head indicating an aura of glory or power. *Buddhas* under the *Bodhi* tree each attended by a man.



263 Fragment of cross bar 150 CE.

H. 59 cm

B. 45 cm

T. 4 cm

Depicts the story of Sarvamdada (Sarvamdada Jataka). (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.250). In the sculpture the king is shown seated on a throne in his court. The dove is on his lap. Lower down the hunter cuts the flesh of the king by means of a knife. On the right is the scene (broken slab) of the king entering the scale of a balance.



\*264 Frieze 200-250 CE.

H. 22 cm

B. 120 cm

T. 9 cm

Shows five Buddhas and five stupas.



\*265 Fragment 200 - 250 CE.

H. 49 cm

B. 24 cm

T. cm 3 cm

Contains stupas and lotuses.



266 Fragment 200 -250 CE.

Contains an adoring man.



267 Fragment 100 CE.

Shows a kinnara - a demigod, human up to the waist and bird below it. Completely

deteriorated.

268 Fragment 150 CE.

Shows the Buddha amidst devotees.



269 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 88 cm

B. 88 cm

Contains lotus designs.



#### 270 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 108 cm

B. 71 cm

T. 9 cm

Contains lotus designs.



#### 271 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 56 cm

B. 86 cm

T. 8 cm

Contains lotus designs.



#### 272 Cross bar 150 CE.

H. 70 cm

B. 70 cm

T. 8 cm

Contains lotus designs.



#### 273 Cross bar 100 BC

H. 71 cm

B. 89 cm

T. 10 cm

Contains archaic lotus designs.



#### 274 Fragment 150 CE.

- H. 21 cm
- B. 12 cm
- T. 5 cm

Contains a figure of a spirited man.



#### 275 Part of a pillar 150 CE.

- H. 121 cm
- B. 47 cm
- T. 8 cm

Lotus has a border of foliage, the curls of which enclose animals and birds.



#### \*276 Fragment of pillar 100 BC

- H. 33 cm
- B. 39 cm
- T. 8 cm

Parts of elephant, bull and two men.



#### \*277 Small fragment 100 CE.

- H. 32 cm
- B. 21 cm
- T. 5 cm

Shows a pillar top with figures of lions placed back to back.



278 Frieze on pillar 200-250 CE.

H. 115 cm

B. 80 cm

T. 6 cm

The pillar is topped by two winged lions placed back to back. The frieze has a railing pattern, the worship of a *stupa* and the enlightenment scene. Below is a border of running animals. The inscription: No.7 (IB, 16).

## Text : Sidham uvāsikaya Sivalāya saputikaya saduhutukāya deya dha(ma)

means, "Success! Pious gift of the woman lay worshipper (uvāsikā) Sivalā with her sons and daughters".



\*279Frieze 200- 250 CE.

H. 32 cm



and is inscribed. On the right is the descent of the Bodhisattva, at the centre is *stupa* worship and on the left is the worship of the *Dharmachakra*. The inscription: No.99 (IV A, 10).

Text: Sidham Kudüranisātihasa Shayata Nāgata atroģiskasa daharahkihinsa Vidhihasa atrožsiniya ca Budharahkitāya natiya ca Cūta Budharahkitāya ca ndarāyahs pap dāna.

means, "Success! Gift of a slab at the northern gate by the young monk Vidhika, disciple of the reverend Naga, who resides at Kudura, and by his woman disciple Budharakhita and by her granddaughter Chula Budharakhita". Asokan Brahmi in Pali".

\*280Fragment 100 CE.

H. 23 cm

B. 36 cm

T. 4 cm

Contains the Buddha and stupa.

281 Fragment 100 CE.

H. 57 cm

B. 82 cm

T. 3 cm

Depicts the story of the conversion of the Jatilas. The Jatilas were opponents of the Buddha. But the Jatilas were finally made to surrender to the Buddha by his flood miracle. The Buddha caused an unprecedented flood to occur and floated on it to the surprise of all including the



Jatilas who at once bowed to him. Here the Jatilas are shown standing with their hands joined above their heads in adoration after the miracle of showers, which is indicated by the many close parallel lines above.

282 Fragment with a bull 100 BC

H. 48 cm

B. 50 cm

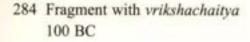
T. 8 cm

283 Fragment of frieze with animals 100 BC

H. 21 cm

B. 63 cm

T. 4 cm



The grand shrine around the Bodhi tree is shown built as to form a Vihara or monastery as well. Four storeys are preserved. The tree is adorned with festoons and is worshipped by two flying devas. This shows a multi-storeyed structure as early as 100 BC in India. This is probably a unique structure in the world at that time.



285 Frieze 150 CE.

H. 46 cm

B. 65 cm

T. 6 cm

Depicts the story of the conversion of Nanda. On the right, Nanda is shown hurriedly following the monks with his face turned towards the palace and his right hand in the attitude of assurance to the women in the balcony. Next, he is shown as an unwilling monk pining for his house and pulled back by children.



Further left the haloed Buddha, followed by Nanda proceeds to heaven. On the way they see the monkey on a stump of a tree shown close to Nanda. On the left, the divine nymphs are shown seated or standing under the wish-fulfilling (Kalpaka Vriksha) tree. The Buddha promised to get these nymphs for Nanda if he adhered to asceticism.

286 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 102 cm

B. 42 cm

T. 6 cm

Depicts the story of the love smitten king (Chullabodhi Jataka). Shows two men and a border of geese. Once, Brahmadatta, the king of Benaras, went to the royal park for merry making. He saw there lovely women who were no other than the wife of the Bodhisattava and fell in love with her. He learnt from the Bodhisattva that she was only his partner in ascetism, then the king ordered his men to carry her to his palace in spite of her protest. Failing in his attempt to force her to yield to him the king took her back to the Bodhi sattva. He saw to his surprise that the Bodhisattva was unruffled and calm over the affair (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.IV, p.13).



The panel on the left shows the king's men carrying off the women. In the next panel she is brought before the king. She stands resting her hand on the woman beside her. The circular panel above shows the horse, Kantaka, with a rider preceded by Chanda. The left panel below shows the

Buddha depicted as a flaming pillar being adored by men of rank. There is another similar figure in the panel on the right. In this period the most often used symbol for Buddha apart from the empty throne and feet, is a flaming pillar above feet on a lotus crowned by a *Trisula*. (Sivaramamurti, C, (F.E.1942, R.E.1998, p.31).

287 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 84 cm

B. 26 cm

T. 4 cm

Represents the story of the departure of Siddhartha.



\*288 Fragment of pillar 150 CE,

H. 40 cm

B. 36 cm

T. 5 cm

Represents the story of Mara obstructing the feeding of the Pacceka Buddha (Khadirangara Jataka). In order to stop a Treasurer from giving alms to a Pacceka Buddha, Mara interposes a yawning gulf of fire. Undaunted, the Treasurer steps forward, to be borne up by a lotus from which he tenders his alms to Mara's discomfiture. (Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor, (1999), Vol.I, p.100).



\*289 Fragment 150 CE.

H. 31 cm

B. 31 cm

T. 5 cm

Shows mutilated figures.



290 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 86 cm

B. 48 cm

T. 8 cm

The broken sculpture represents the story of the scene of music in the harem (Avarodhasangitaka). Once the Bodhisattva was born as a treasurer. Buddha who had just risen from his seven days trance came to his house to get food. The Bodhisattava sent his men to get food for the guest. Mara obstructed them knowing that the Pratyeka Buddha would die if he did not get food that day. But learning this from his men, the Bodhisattva set himself for the task and with firm resolve overcame Mara and was able to feed his guest. On the left, the Bodhisattva is shown striding on a hooded serpent which represents the obstacles put in his way by Mara. The kneeling adorer is Mara after his defeat, there is another man with a staff on his shoulder with something wound around it. In the right panel, the Bodhisattva is seen hurrying with his wife to feed the pacceka Buddha. Pachcheka denotes Pratyeka in Pali.



291 Fragment 200 - 250 CE.

H. 61 cm

B. 26 cm

T. 6 cm

Shows a yakshi on pilaster.



292 Fragment of cross bar 150 CE.

H. 52 cm

B. 91 cm

T. 6 cm

Depicts the scene of the story of Vidhura (Vidhurapandita Jataka). Ref: Sl. No.5 of the Madras Museum series. The panel on the left shows two men, Punnaka and king Dhanamajaya Korabba addressing each other with raised hands. They are playing dice, which are seen on the rectangular board above. Their



men are seated around them. On the right, beyond the pillar, wait Punnaka's horse and his dwarf attendants (ganas).



H. 27 cm

B. 64 cm

T. 5 cm

Contains a lotus.



294 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 92 cm

B. 67 cm

T. 6 cm

On the knob is a figure of the Buddha and some humans.



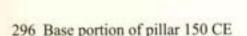
295 Fragment of pillar 150 CE.

H. 82 cm

B. 26 cm

T. 5 cm

Shows king, minister and noblemen.



H. 165 Cm

B. 81 cm

T. 6 cm

Shows women in a harem.





#### 297 Pillar fragment 150 CE.

The worship of the Buddha Padas is shown here. The poses of the women are interesting.



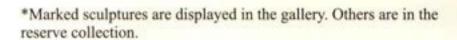
#### 298 Fragment of casing slab 100 BC

Shows two men and a border of geese. The goose (hamsa) is a semi-aquatic bird like a large duck, with webbed feet and a long neck. Several species of wild geese are found in northern India. The Sanskrit and Pāļi name hamsa is often incorrectly translated as 'swan' but swans are not native to India and were unknown to the ancient Indians. The goose so often referred to in the Tipiṭaka and later Buddhist literature is Anser indicus, the Bar-headed Goose. About the size of the domestic goose, this beautiful bird has grey, white and brown plumage and a white head marked with two distinctive black bands. Its gentle, musical 'aang aang aang' call is widely acknowledged to be one of the most enchanting in the natural world. The Buddha was sometimes compared with the goose and the bird's characteristics and habits were often used by him as a metaphor for certain spiritual qualities. (Http://www.buddhisma2z.com/content.php?id=156).



#### 299 Coping fragment 100 BC

Flower garland supported by a strange looking divine dwarf (gana).





#### CHAPTER - XIII

# SALIENT POINTS OF THE MINUTES OF THE MEETINGS OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE CONSERVATION AND REORGANISATION OF THE AMARAVATI GALLERY

The First meeting of the "Committee on Refurbishing the Amaravati Gallery" was held on 27th February, 2006 at the Director's Chamber under the Chairmanship of the then Director of Museums, Thiru M.A. Siddique, I.A.S.

IMPORTANT POINTS OF THE MINUTES OF THE FIRST MEETING OF THE TECHNICAL COMMITTEE ON REORGANISING THE AMARAVATI GALLERY -27<sup>TH</sup> FEBRUARY 2006

#### MEMBERS PRESENT:

1.	Thiru M.A.Siddique, I.A.S.,	Chairperson
	Director of Museums	23

- Thiru R.Balasubramanian, Coordinator
  Curator (Archaeology)
- 3. Dr.T.Sathyamurti Member Superintending Archaeologist, ASL, Southern Circle, Chennai.9
- 4. Thiru.K.T.Narasimhan, -do
  Superintending Archaeologist,
  ASI., Temple Survey Project,
  Chennai.9
- Dr.V.N.Srinivasa Desikan, -do-Retired Assistant Director of Museums.
- 6. Thiru, M.G.Chellappillai -do-Retired Tech. ASI, Chennai
- 7. Thiru Narayanan, -do-Assistant Engineer, Department of Archaeology, Chennai

The Committee visited the gallery and the storage room. The Committee decided that the following actions shall be taken:

Documentation of the existing sculptures: The committee stressed the importance of photographic

documentation of the existing sculptures to record the present state of the sculptures. The curator informed that the photography of the sculptures had already been done.

- 2. Removal and cleaning of sculptures: The first task in reorganisation is to carefully remove the sculptures embedded in the walls of the gallery, and take up cleaning and conservation of the sculptures before they are ready for reinstallation. The Committee recommended that one or two pieces viz., the lotus medallions may be first cleaned and then after seeing the results, cleaning and conservation work may be extended to other pieces. The Committee noted that most of the pieces had already been removed from the wall and have been carefully stored in the storage room. The removal work of the remaining pieces may also be undertaken by employing skilled Stapatis, after all the already removed sculptures had been moved into the storage room.
- The Committee opined that service of a reputed architect should be procured to design the layout of
  the proposed gallery. The curator, Thiru Balasubramanian was asked to enumerate and categorise
  the sculptures so that grouping of sculptures for the layout could be finalized.
- A model of the Amaravati Stupa should be prepared that may be kept in the centre of the proposed gallery. The existing model of Percy Brown was not taken into account.
- The roof of the gallery should be repaired to ensure that there is no leak during rains.

## SALIENT POINTS OF THE MINUTES OF THE SECOND MEETING OF THE TECHNICAL COMMITTEE HELD ON 10.10.2006

The Second meeting of the Technical Committee was held on 10.10.2006 at the Commissioner's Chamber chaired by Dr.R.Kannan, I.A.S.

The following members were present.

Dr. R. Kannan, I.A.S,
 Chairperson
 Commissioner of Museums

 Thiru R. Balasubramanian, Co-ordinator Curator, Archaeology Section, Government Museum, Chennai-8

Thiru K. T. Narasimhan, Member
 Superintendenting Archaeologist (Retd)

4. Dr. V.N. Srinivasa Desikan, Member Asst. Director of Museums(Retd)

 Thiru M.G. Chellapillai, Member Retd. Tech, ASI, Chennai

6. Thiru Narayanan, Member
Assistant Engineer,
Department of Archaeology,
Chennai-8

- Thiru K. Selvakumar, M.E., Assistant Engineer, (PWD) Buildings
- Thiru Jeyaraman, B.E., Assistant Engineer(PWD)Electrical

The following points were discussed and decision taken:

- An architect should be identified for designing and reconstructing the Amaravati Gallery.
- Architect may be selected by following the method adopted by the Archaeological Survey of India, for the Fort Museum, ASL(For pre qualifications etc.,)
- AE (Civil), PWD to remove the remaining embedded and other sculptures under the supervision of the Curator Archaeology.

- As soon as the artefacts are removed from the gallery, the AE(Civil) should take up conditioning the
  entire area refilling the voids using suitable materials in accordance with archaeological principles.
- The committee will meet next after the removal of all artefacts, since the pace of removal had picked up recently.
- Special Bricks of the same dimensions as suggested by Thiru K.T.Narasimhan may be procured to fill up the voids created in the walls.
- The work of selecting the architect for designing the gallery will be taken up at the next meeting of the committee.

### SALIENT POINTS OF THE MINUTES OF THE THIRD MEETING OF THE TECHNICAL COMMITTEE FOR THE REORGANISATION OF THE AMARAVATI GALLERY HELD ON 18.01.2007

The following members were present.

 Dr. R. Kannan, I.A.S, Commissioner of Museums Chairperson

 Thiru R. Balasubramanian, Curator, Archaeology Section, Government Museum, Coordinator

Dr. T. Satyamurty
 (Retd) Superintending Archaeologist,

 Dr. V.N. Srinivasa Desikan, Asst. Director of Museums (Retd) Member

Member

Thiru R.Narayanan,
 Spl. Gr. Junior Engineer,
 Department of Archaeology,
 Chennai-8

Member

 Thiru K. Selvakumar, M.E., Assistant Engineer, PWD (Buildings)

It was unanimously resolved to hand over the Amaravati Project to PWD Civil under the able supervision of the Committee. Pre-qualifications may be quoted to avoid unskilled bidders.

Proceedings were immediately issued on 05.02.2007 to PWD to proceed with the works. The Executive Engineer Thiru Mohanrajan along with AE (Civil) Thiru Selvakumar and Work Inspector Thiru.Ravi and the Curator for Archaeology Section, Thiru R.Balasubramanian and Assistant Photographer Thiru G.Ramesh went to Amaravati to study how the objects were displayed and the type of materials used for showcases in the Site Museum of ASI. Based on the experience of Archaeological Survey of India Site Museum at Amaravati, estimates were prepared. Tender procedures were followed carefully and a bidder was selected by the PWD. M/s Modern Engineering, Chennai took up the work and the dismantling works started in August 2008 after the receipt of the funds. All the embedded sculptures were carefully removed one by one and kept on foam beds. The removal works were completed in November as they had to complete the works in all respects before the end of the financial year i.e. March, 2009. Late Dr. Shanthini Kapoor. I.A.S. was the Commissioner when this work took place.

Due to the specialised nature of this work, the mounting of exhibits for the railing portion alone started.

Before starting this work, all the voids in the walls had been closed with suitable bricks and combination mortar as was done on earlier occasions.

A pit was dug for about 5 feet and it was chemically treated. Then concrete filling was done up to 2 feet height. All the sides were treated and a surrounding wall was built with concrete. Dr. Kannan, I.A.S. was succeeded by Dr. Sitaram Gurumurthi, I.A.S., Principal Commissioner (Additional Charge) and Dr. Shanthini Kapoor, I.A.S, Special Secretary/Commissioner. The work continued on the lines drawn up by Dr. Kannan, I.A.S. Dr. T. S. Sridhar, I.A.S. Principal Secretary/ Commissioner of Archaeology was placed in charge of the post of Commissioner of Museums when two meetings of the Technical Committee were held.

# IMPORTANT POINTS OF THE MINUTES OF THE FOURTH MEETING OF THE TECHNICAL COMMITTEE ON REFURBISHING THE AMARAVATI GALLERY - 6™ APRIL 2009

#### MEMBERS PRESENT:

- Dr. T. S. Sridhar, I.A.S., Chairperson Principal Secretary & Commissioner of Museums.
- Thiru R. Balasubramanian, Coordinator Curator (Archaeology)
- Dr. V. N. Srinivasa Desikan, Member Retired Assistant Director of Museums.
- 4. Dr. T. Satyamurti Member Retired Superintending Archaeologist
- Thiru. K. T. Narasimhan, Member Retired Superintending Archaeologist
- 6. Thiru Narayanan, Member Assistant Executive Engineer, Department of Archaeology.
- Thiru A. Selvakumar, Member Assistant Engineer, PWD (Civil).



The Executive Engineer and Assistant Executive Engineer of the PWD Civil Wing attended this

meeting as special guests. The Curator, Thiru Balasubramanian explained to the members that photographic documentation was done first in 2002 and then in 2006 and that all the badly affected 110 sculptures identified by the Committee constituted in 1998 were dismantled from the gallery with the help of Assistant Engineers from the Department of Archaeology under the guidance of Dr. R. Kannan, IAS. Then in the third committee meeting, the members unanimously suggested that the work may be entrusted to PWD Civil wing.



Before taking up the works the remaining embedded sculptures were documented and then the work of

dismantling started after getting funds from Government. The re-erection work of the railing alone had started. Then the members visited the Gallery to see the works carried out so far. They also scrutinised the plan and made suggestions for improvement of the layout. The plan was approved by all the committee members after due modifications. Then the Members gave the following suggestions to the Curator:

- Chemical cleaning of the limestone sculptures must be done by Thiru Ashok Dheen, Chemist, Dept., of Archaeology
- Paper pulp treatment is not advisable. This was stated even in 1998 by the previous committee based on which alone the work of removal from the walls was done in 2001.
- The list of proposed sculptures to be displayed may be prepared by the Curator and submitted to
  the members. The Commissioner suggested giving all the members a copy of the "Guide to
  Buddhist Antiquities by A. Aiyappan and P.R. Srinivasan". This was done immediately.
- All the related objects from other sites may also be displayed.
- Jataka stories to be studied before displaying the objects.
- Unbreakable fibre-glass to be used for Doors.
- Off white flooring may be done.
- The members suggested that all selected objects may be cleaned in-situ.
- It was resolved that after the selection of sculptures the committee may be convened again to verify the selection.
- 10 At this point it was also suggested that the selected sculptures may be cleaned using 2% ammonia and clean water.

#### Further Notes

At the Fourth Technical Committee meeting, the members suggested to place the stone slabs. It took a full week to mount one sculpture as they were heavy stones and had to be mounted carefully with full support. Archaeological principles were strictly followed. The lower portions of the heavy stones were covered with Japanese tissue paper and over those, plastic sheets were tied so that they would not have any contact with building materials directly as it would be detrimental otherwise. Then the pit was covered with concrete to carry the weight of the stone members. All these works were done between January and March 2009 under the careful supervision of the Curator. He had to engage only labourers to carry the materials. No machinery was available. At this stage, the committee members visited the gallery and inspected the works carried out and suggested some improvements which were completed. All the removed sculptures were carefully kept on foam bed and in a building specially built for storing the surplus sculptures. The second and third row of sculptures were mounted carefully and the difficulty was felt by now in mounting

the coping stones as there was no work space for the workforce to sit atop and install the coping stones. The expert committee was approached for suggestions. Thiru K.T. Narasimhan asked Thiru Balasubramanian, the Curator to use direct poles and chain pullies. He had approached several agencies to get a small fork lift equipment to do the job. But even the smallest of the equipment could not move inside the gallery as the equipment was bigger in size than the entrance to the gallery. Finally as suggested, direct poles and chain pullies were commissioned to take up the work. It took one full week to mount these sculptures atop by the end of October 2009. It was a time consuming work. All the selected Jataka story sculptures were carefully mounted on showcases.



Reorganised Amaravati Gallery during work

## SALIENT POINTS OF THE MINUTES OF THE AMARAVATI CONSULTATIVE COMMITTEE FIFTH MEETING HELD ON 7<sup>TH</sup> AUGUST 2009

The following members were present:

Dr. T. S. Sridhar, I.A.S., Chairperson
Principal Secretary and Commissioner of Museums

Thiru R. Balasubramanian, Coordinator Curator, Archaeology

Thiru K.T.Narasimhan, Member Superintending Archaeologist (Retd), ASI

Dr. T. Satyamurti, Member

Superintending Archaeologist (Retd), ASI

Thiru A. Selvakumar,

Assistant Engineer, PWD (Civil).

The Assistant Executive Engineer of the PWD Civil Wing attended

this meeting as special guest. The following points were discussed:-



- The problems felt by the Curator in putting the coping stone at the top of the railing portion.
- The fragments identified to be displayed in the wall showcases.

The Curator had already identified the fragment sculptures to be displayed in the wall panels and list prepared and showed them to the members. The Chair and members visited the Gallery and saw the railing portion so far completed and took measurements of the coping stones to be placed at the top.

Member

Thiru K.T.Narasimhan came up with a solution and explained to the Asst. Engineer, PWD (Civil) how to go about the work. The remaining portion of the third row, the members felt that could be filled with lotus medallions. A work flow statement indicating likely time-frame and deadlines was prepared.

#### Further Notes

After these works, the floor was laid with marble. It took five weeks to complete this work. All the sculptures exhibited in the gallery were treated well using conservation norms. All showcases were covered with glass panes after keeping the labels so that the visitors can only enjoy the sculptures and they cannot touch and deface them. At this point of time, Government of India released funds for many projects and electrification and air-conditioning the Amaravati Gallery was one among them. New electrical lines were laid to bear the load and pure white metal haloid lights were used so that the entire gallery had uniform lighting. Work was continuing.

#### Ayaka Pillars

From 18th February, 2013 Dr. R. Kannan I.A.S. who was posted as Principal Secretary and later Additional Chief Secretary, Tourism, Culture and Religious Endowments Department visited the museum several times. He was in additional charge of the post of Commissioner of Museums in two spells, the latter still continuing. He found that the *Ayaka* pillars, the signature piece of the *stupas* of the Andhra region was not displayed. For the Amaravati stupa, the first one in Andhra, these pillars had great significance. It was desired to display at least one pillar as a sample. After careful planning, this was done on 15.06.2014. With this the entire work was over.



Ayaka Pillar displayed

The Gallery was inaugurated and thrown open to the public by the Honourable Chief Minister Selvi J Jayalalithaa by video conferencing from the Secretariat, Fort St George on 27.06.2014.

### CHAPTER - XIV

## MACKENZIE DRAWINGS

## INDIA. ANTIQUA ILLUSTRATA

In Essay to Hustrate

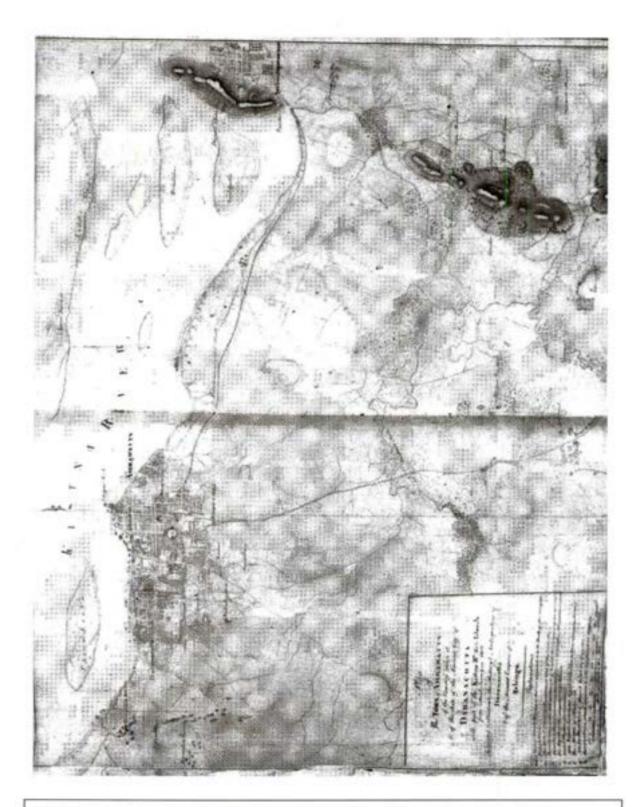
The ANCIENT HISTORY INSCRIPTIONS FRALICION

# PNDIA

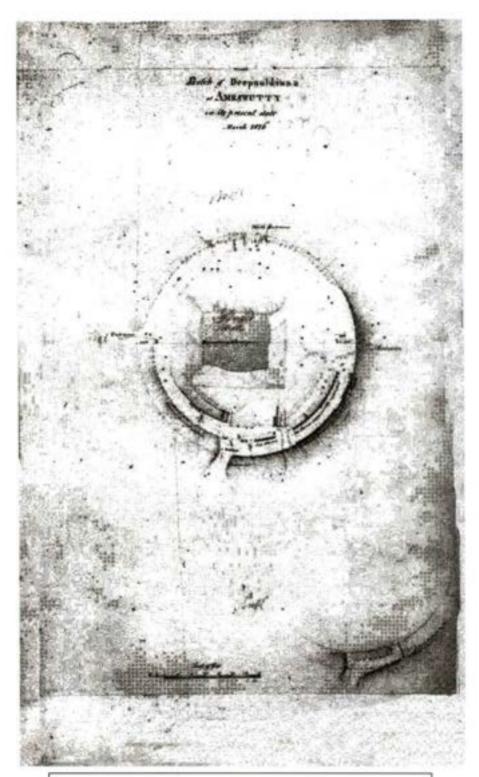
Inscriptions, Buildings lows & other existing Remains of

The lotter on his lighty his downings (not showings I may be a law of the second of the last of the la

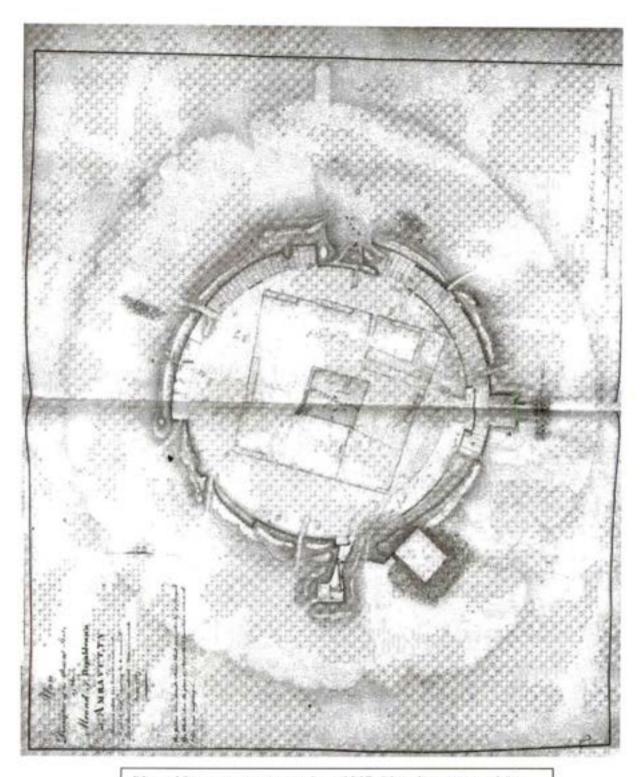
Inscribed: India Antiqua illustrata or an Essay to illustrata The Ancient History, Inscriptions & Religion of India by Drawings of Remarkable Sculptures, Inscriptions, Buildings, Coins & other existing Remains of Antiquity. This volume contains Eighty Two Drawings (with 1 inscript. Dupl: 2 maps Do an 3 leaves Memorunda etc loose) total Eighty Six Numbers).



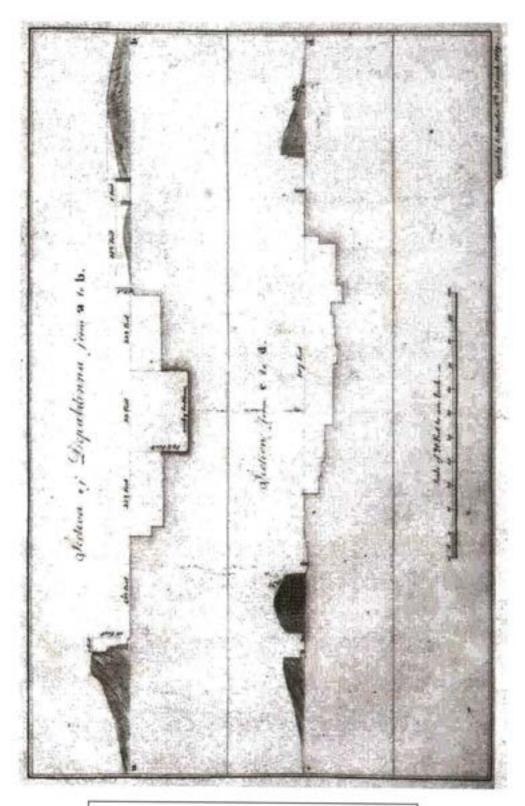
Map of Amaravati and surrounding countryside based on a survey conducted in 1816. Inscribed: Plan of the town of Amrawutty of the country near it, and of the Scite of the ancient city of Daranacottah...



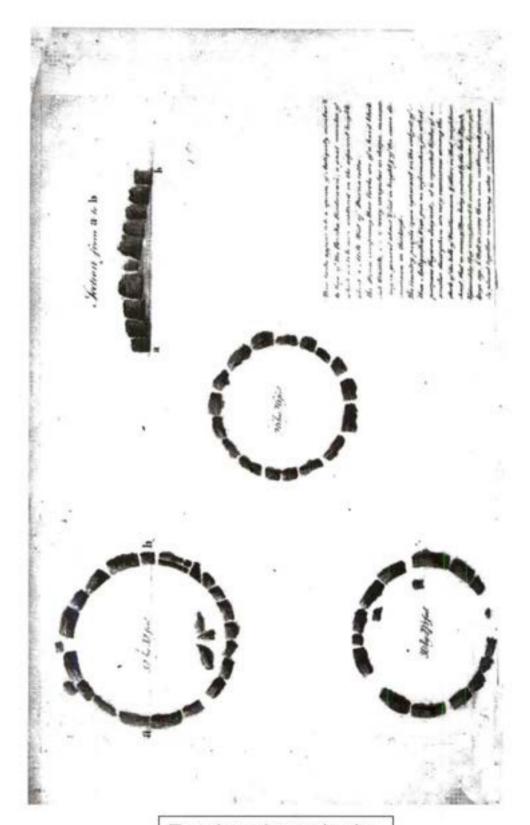
Plan of Stupa excavation in March 1816. Inscribed: Sketch of Depauldinna at Amrawutty in its present state. Inscriptions along the South East side of the plan read as follows: 6 stones; 20 stones very neatly executed; 14 stones Drawn by Newman.; 7 stones.



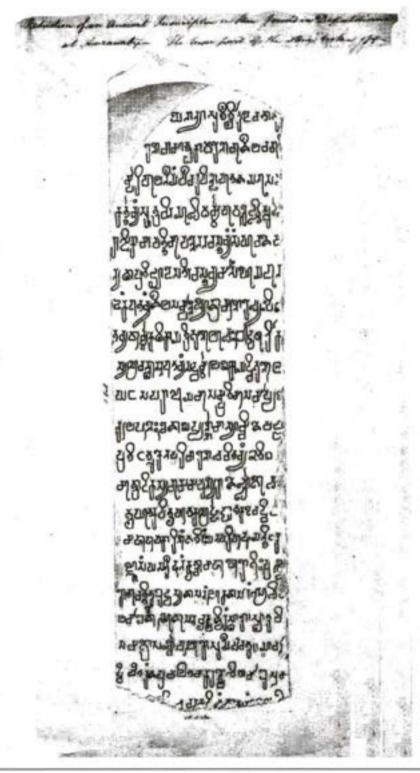
Plan of Stupa excavation in June 1817. Plan descriptive of the state of the Mound of Depaldenna at Amrawutty, showing what has been cleared and what still remains to be removed, laid down from actual measurements. June 1817. Scale of 20 feet to an inch. Drawn by J.Mustie, 26th March, 1819.



Section plan of the Mahachaitya in June 1817. Inscribed: Copied by J.Mustie. 6th March, 1819.



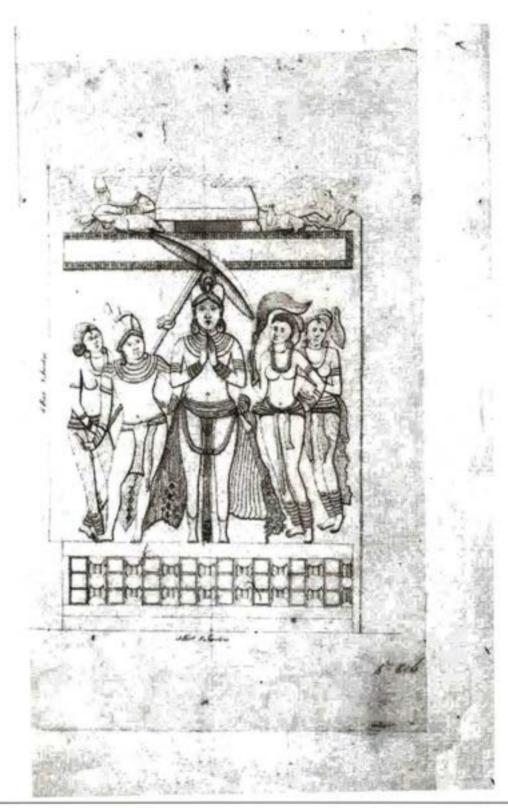
Three plans and one section plan of stone circle near the *stupa*.



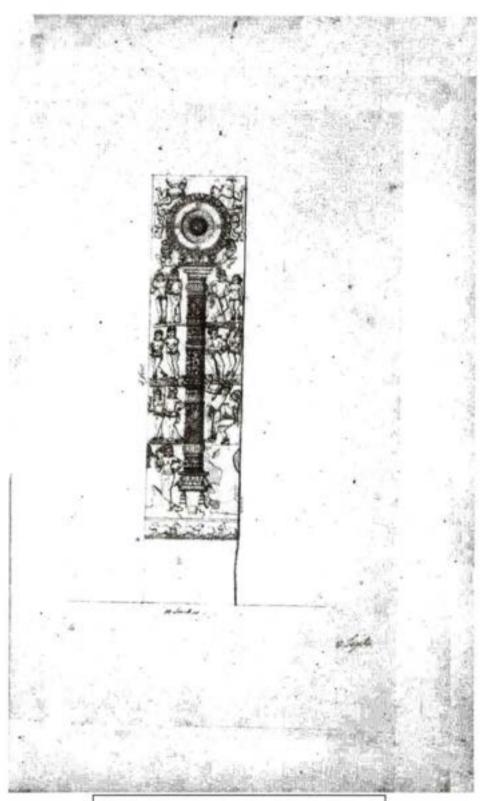
Tall rectangular slab bearing an inscription. The text is in Sanskrit and it deals with matters of Buddhist principles. The characters used is Brahmi. The lower portion is broken off. Inscribed: 5 ft. by 1 ft.5ins. Reduction of an ancient Inscription on stone found in Depaldinna at Amrawutty. BM 67; Knox 130.



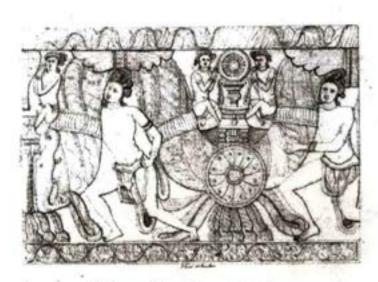
Broken slab bearing inscription. Inscribed: Fac Simile of an inscription which was placed on the East side of the South Gateway of Dipaldinna August 1816.Cop'd by J.Gould 18 December 1817.



Rectangular slab showing Chakravarti Mandhata standing in samabhanga posture and holding his hands in Anjali. BM 49. Knox. 100; Barrett 70. Inscribed:  $5 \, \text{ft.} \, 3$  ins. September  $4^{th}$  1816.

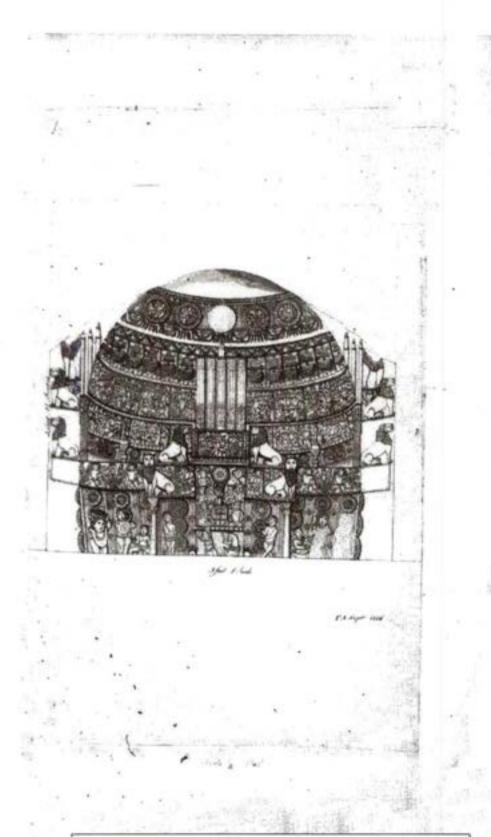


Tall Rectangular stele showing a column with wheel on top. Inscribed: 5 ft. by 13 in. Sept.14 1816; 22 Sept.

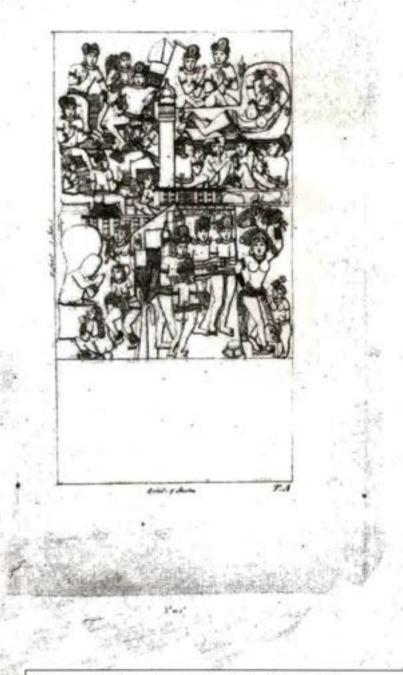


Lougeton of Depuldines in Americally

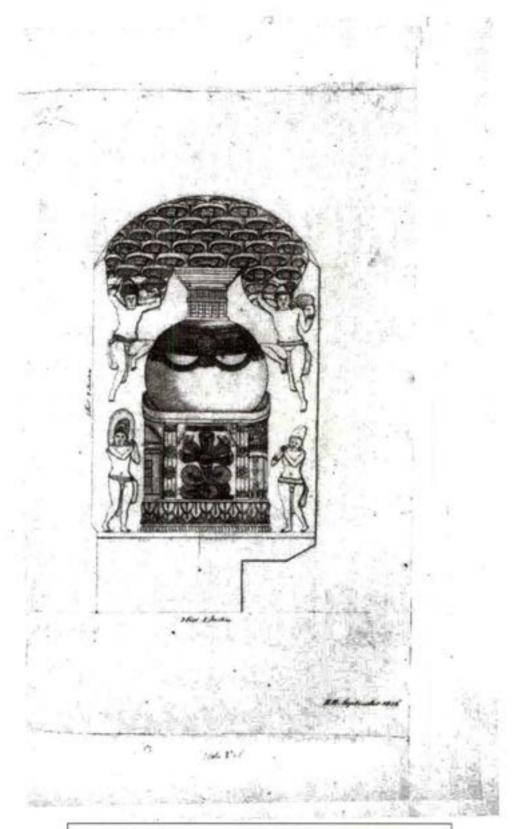
Piece of the rail coping showing malavahakas running carrying a large garland. BM 30.- on loan to the National Museum of India. Inscribed: 2 ft. 8 in. by 3 ft. 10 in. March 1816.



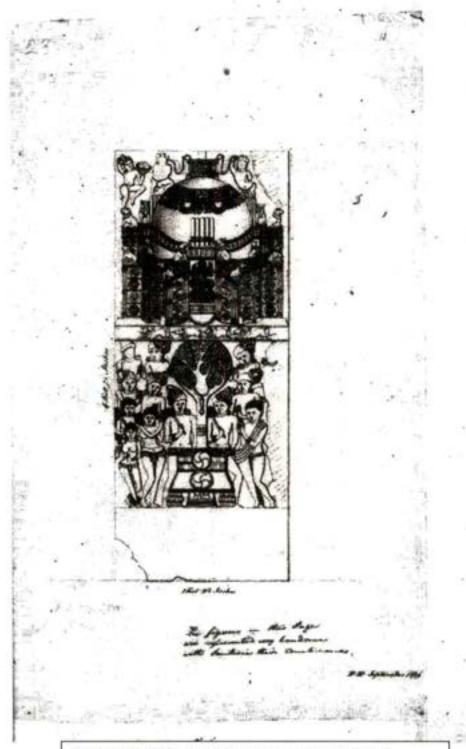
Drum Slab. (BM 87). Inscribed: 3 ft. 3.25 in. by 3 ft. 1 in. T.A. (Thomas Anderson). Sep'r 1816.



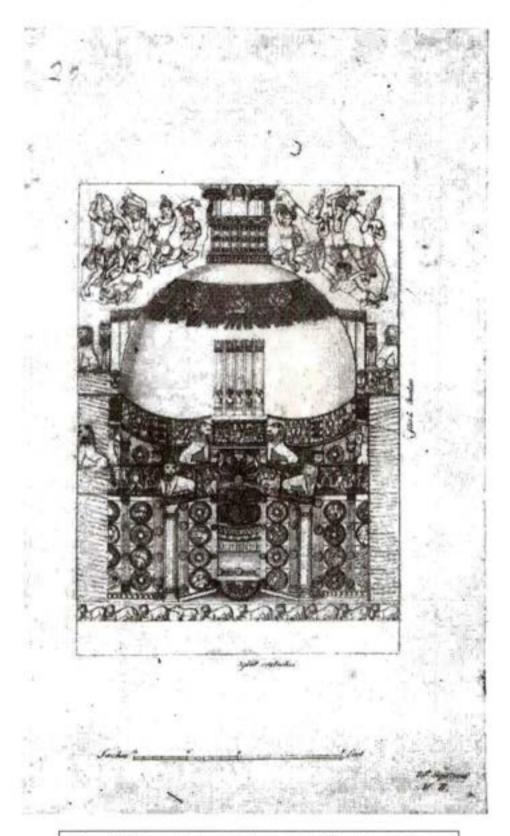
Rectangular Slab showing the birth of the Buddha. Inscribed: 5 ft. 1 in. by 2ft. 9 in. T.A. (Thomas Anderson).



Drum Slab.Inscribed: 4 ft.8in by 2 ft. 8 in. H.H. September 1816.



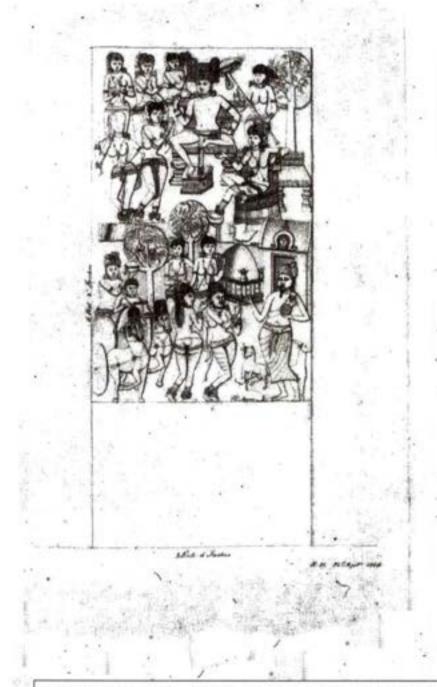
Rectangular Slab showing a *stupa* above and a tree surrounded by attendants below. Inscribed: 4 ft. 7.5 in by 1 ft. 10.5 in. The figures in this page are represented very handsome with smiles on their countenances. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 1816.



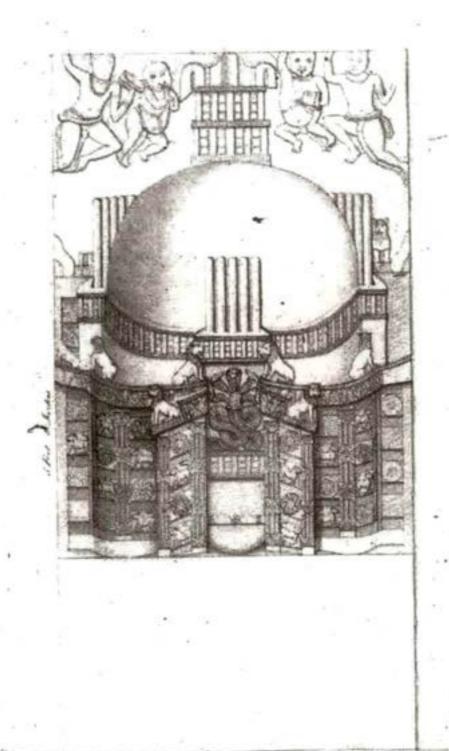
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 4 ft.5 in. by 3 ft.0.9 in. Tope Slab. 25th Sep'r 1816. M.B. (Marcellus Burke).



Rectangular Slab with four square frames showing a stupa, a seated Buddha with attendants, another seated Buddha with attendants and Siddhartha on horse back. Inscribed: 3 ft.11 in. by 1 ft. 2.2 in. M.Burke. 21 Sept. 1816. This is in the collection of Government Museum, Chennai; Accession Number: 255.



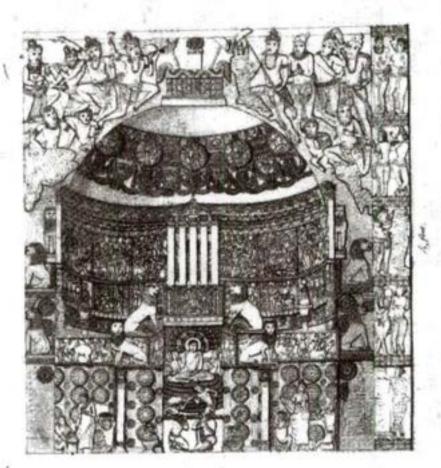
Rectangular slab with two frames showing a king on a throne and a rishi with female attendants. Inscribed: 5 ft. 6in. by 2 ft. 5in. This figure is represented in the original with a modest smile in her countenance as if looking downward. (The figure is referred to is indicated by an "X" at the bottom centre of the composition. H. H. (Henry Hamilton). 25 Sept'r 1816.



18.0 0 See 14

11H 30 Cats 1816

Drum Slab. Inscribed: 5 ft.5in by 2ft.9in. H. H. (Henry Hamilton). 26 Sept'r 1816.



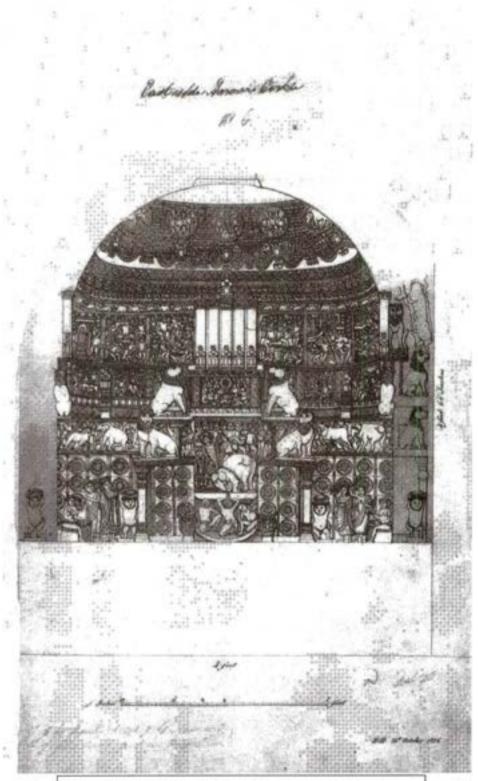
3 March Samper



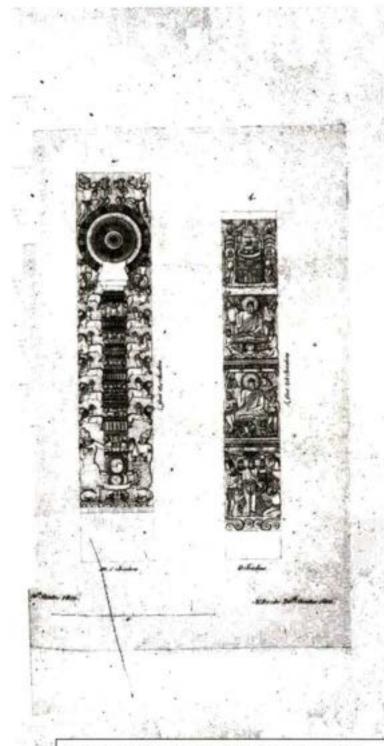
Drum Slab (BM 72). Inscribed: 4ft. by 5 ft.8.5in. No.1. M.B. (Marcellus Burke). 16<sup>th</sup> Sept.1816.



Rectangular slab showing devotees around a tree. Inscribed: 3 ft.0.5in. by 2ft. 8in. Large stone to the SW. 10<sup>th</sup> Oct'r 1816. M.B. (Marcellus Burke).

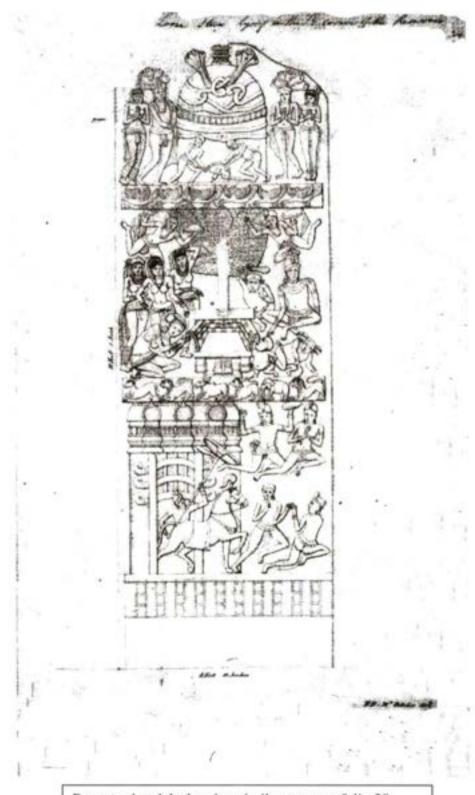


Drum Slab. Inscribed: 4 ft. 6in. by 4ft. East Inner side Circle: No. 6. No. 5. by Burke, and No.7 by Anderson. Both of this kind sent in last time. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 15th OCtober 1816.

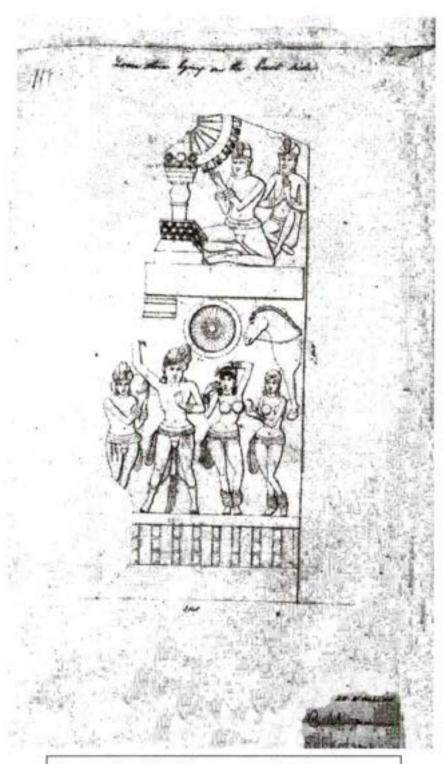


Two drum pilasters showing (a) a column with wheel on top and (b) four panels showing a stupa, a seated Buddha, another seated Buddha and standing man with horse. (BM 73). Inscribed: (a) 4ft. 8 in. by 10.5in. 15th October 1816. (b) 4ft.2.3 in by 8in. M.Burke 20th October 1816.

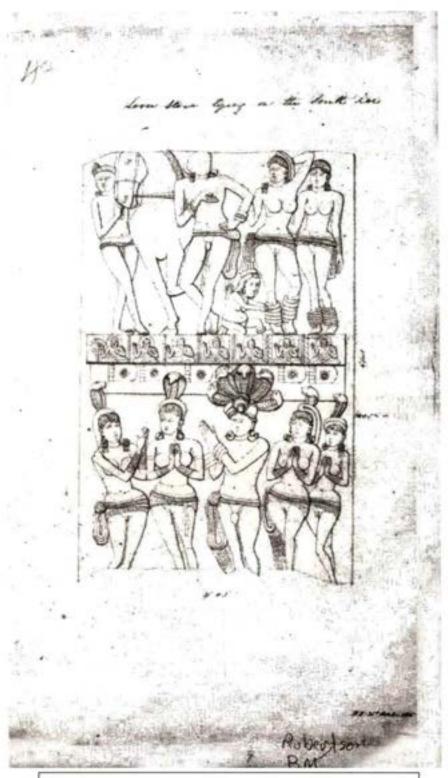
.Rectangular slab showing a horse walking through the gate. (BM 51). Inscribed: 5 ft.10in.by 3ft.8in. Loose stone lying to the S.E. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 18<sup>th</sup> October 1816.



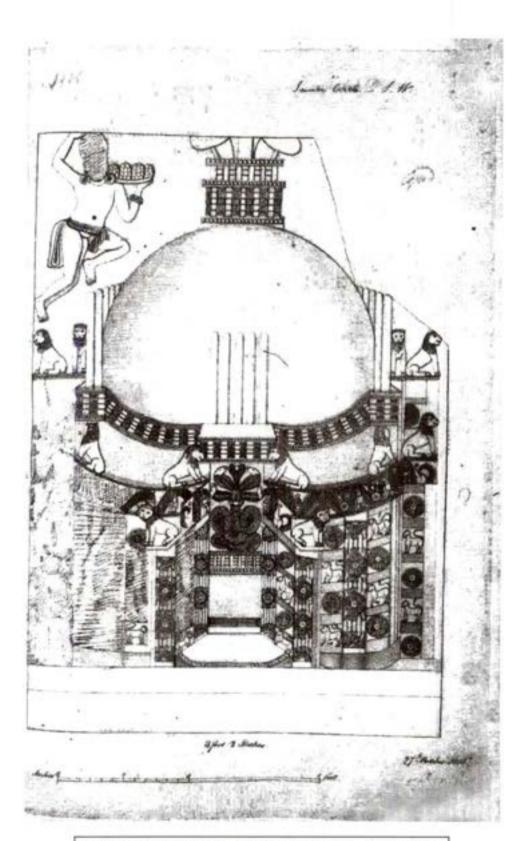
Rectangular slab showing similar scene to folio.28. Inscribed: 11ft. 1in by 3ft. 10in. Loose stone lying in the S.E. corner of the reservoir. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 20<sup>th</sup> October 1816.



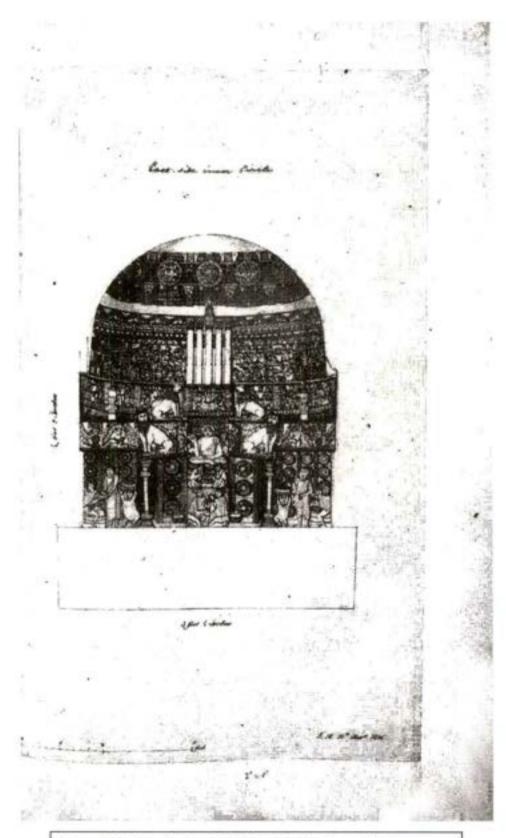
Rectangular slab with two scenes showing two devotees seated around a chakra above and four figures with wheel above and a horse below. (BM 50). Inscribed: 7ft. by 3 ft. Loose stone lying on the East side. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 22<sup>nd</sup> October 1816.



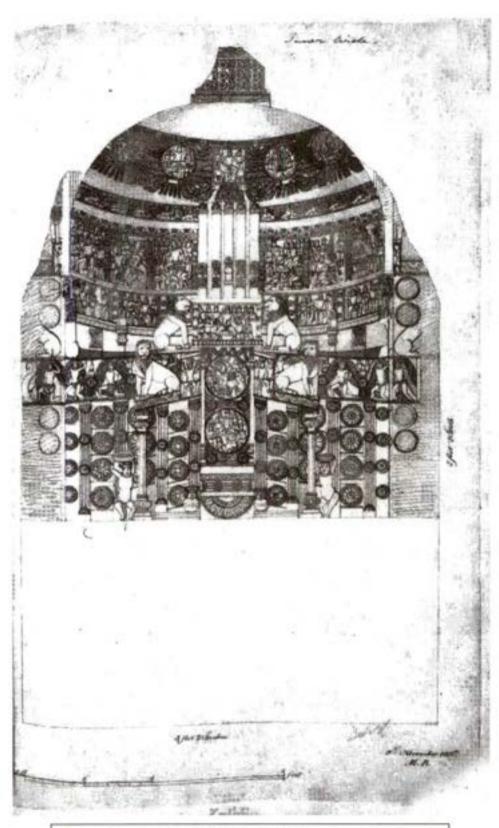
Rectangular slab with two scenes showing four standing figures with a horse above and a Naga king with four Naga women below. (BM 53). Inscribed: 6ft. by 3ft.10in. Loose stone lying on the south side. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 25th October 1816.



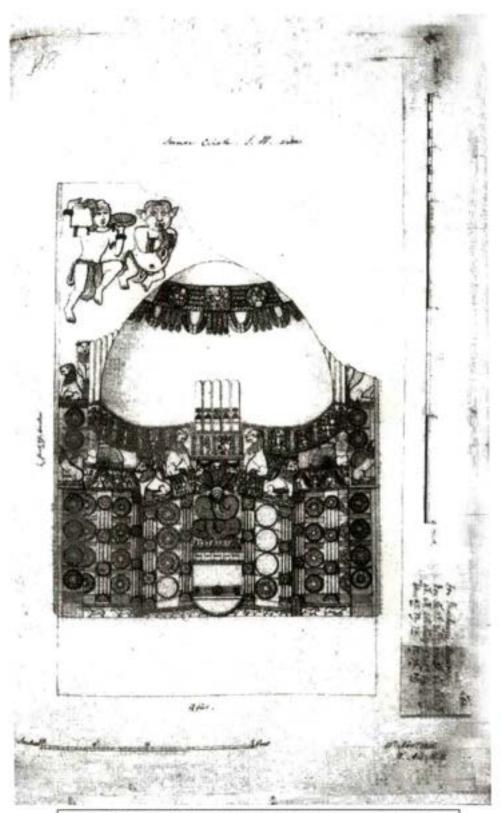
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 4ft. 6in. by 3ft. 2 in. Inner circle S.W. No. 7. 27th October 1816.



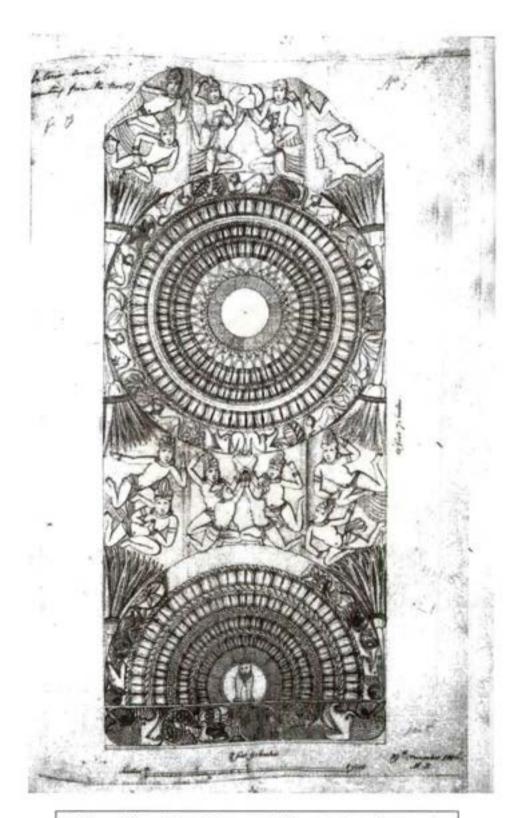
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 4ft.2in.by 3ft.4in. East side inner circle, T.A. (Thomas Anderson). 12th Nov'r 1816.



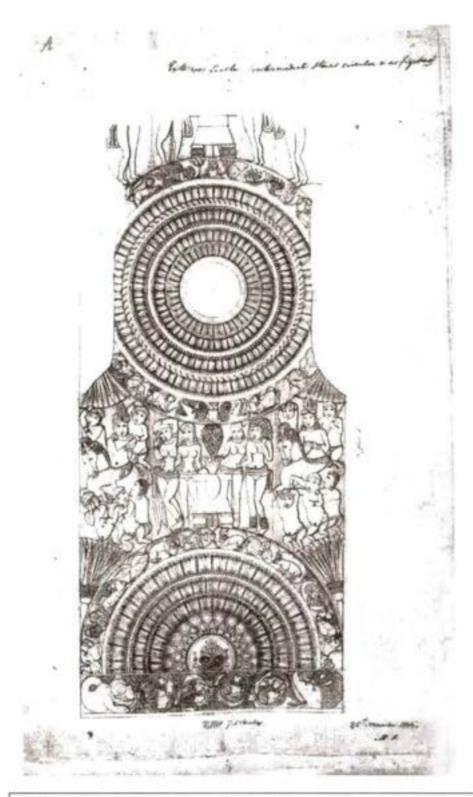
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 5ft.1in, by 3ft.2in. Inner circle S.W.No.6. 8<sup>th</sup> November 1816, M.B. (Marcellus Burke).



Drum Slab. Inscribed: 5ft.1in. by 3ft.2in. Inner circle S.W. No.8. 15th Nov'r. 1816. T.A. (Thomas Anderson) & M.B. (Marcellus Burke).



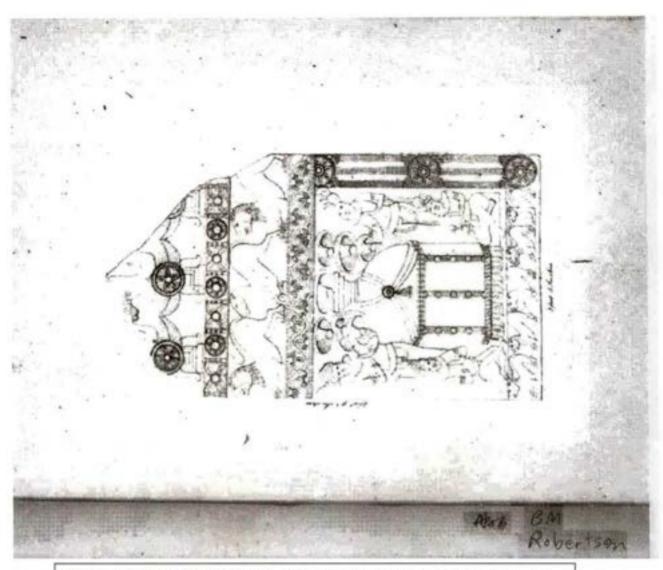
Railing pillar with two lotus medallions, and gandharvas. (BM 46). Inscribed: 6ft,7in. by 2ft. 9in. Exterior Circle (counting from the North) No. 6 19<sup>th</sup> November 1816. M.B. (Marcellus Burke).



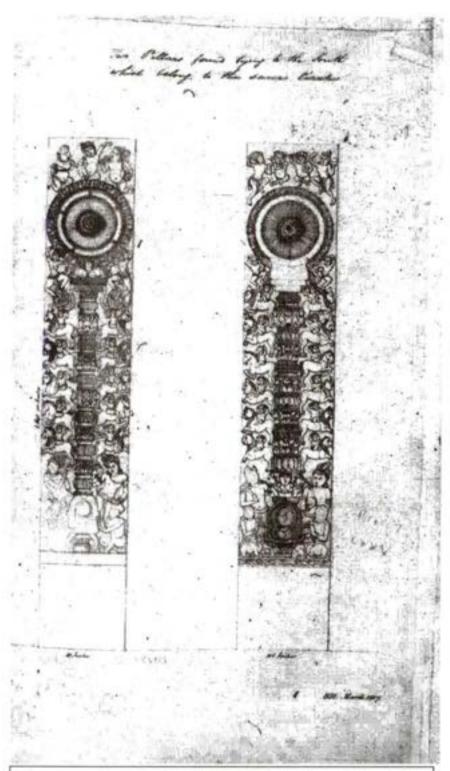
Railing pillar with two lotus medallions. Figures adoring a throne is shown in the area between the medallions. Inscribed: 6ft.5in. by 2ft.7.5in. Exterior Circle (intermediate stones circular and no figures) No5A. 25th November 1816. M.B. (Marcellus Burke).



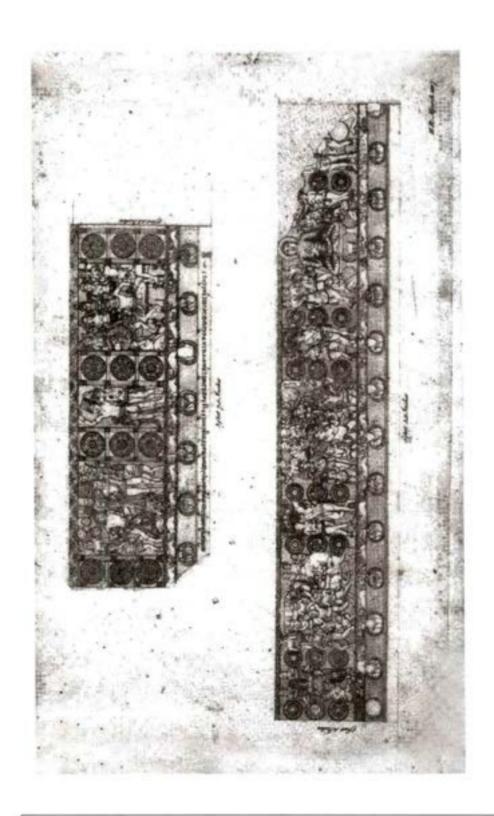
Rectangular slab showing a vase of flowers. Inscribed: 4ft.9.5 in. by 2ft. 8in. Loose stone to the East. C.B. (Charles Barnett). Dec'r.1816.



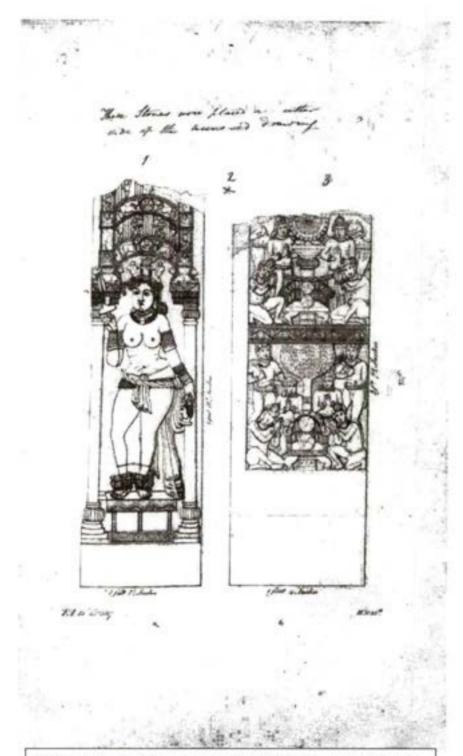
Rectangular slab showing a stupa. (BM 115). Inscribed: 4ft.9.5 in. by 2ft. 8in Loose stone to the East. C.B. (Charles Barnett). Dec'r 1816..



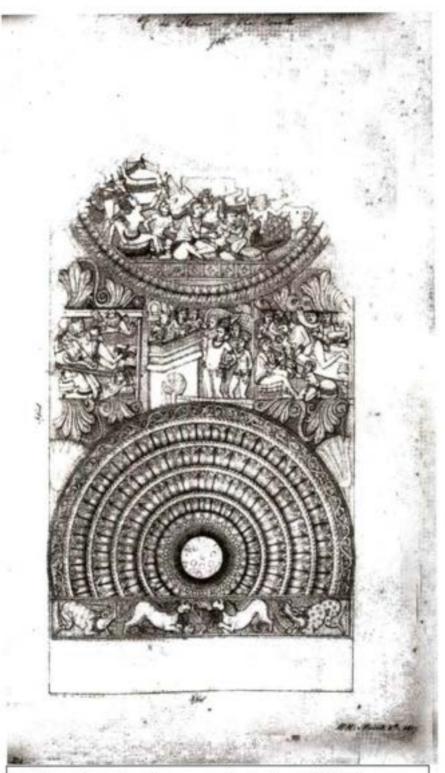
Two Pillars labeled "a" and "b" (BM 71), each showing a column with a wheel on top. Inscribed: a) 4ft. 10in. by 10in. b). 4ft. 10in. by 10.5in. The pillars found lying to the South which belong to the same circle. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). March 1817.



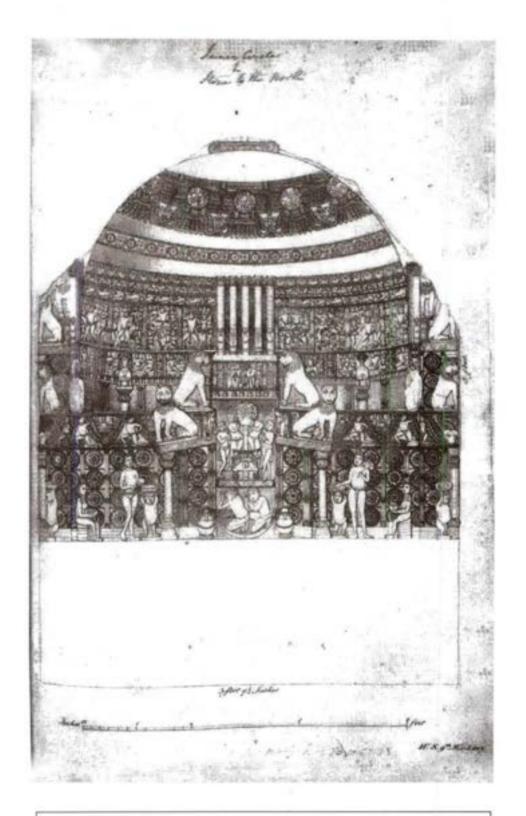
Frieze in two parts showing nobles, a royal procession, Naga people and devotees around a seated Buddha. Inscribed :a) 1ft.5.2in. by 3ft.7.5in. b) 1ft.3in. by 6ft. 3.8in. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). March 1817.



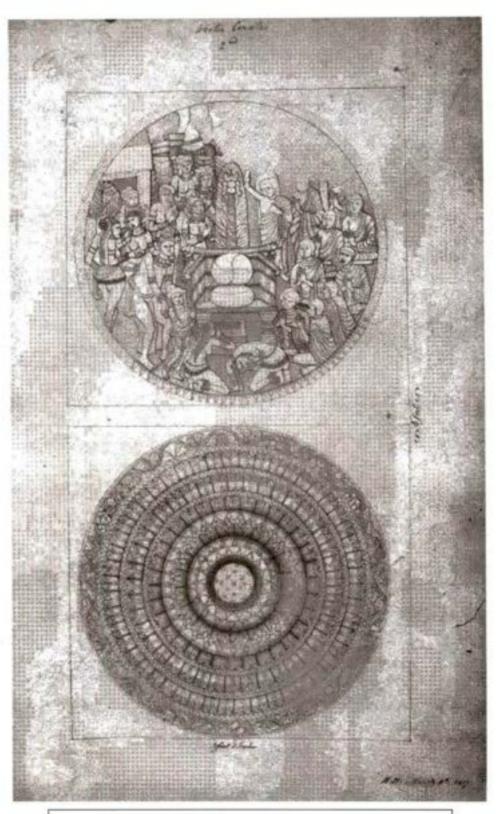
Two rectangular slabs showing (a) female figure (b) devotees venerating a tree and a wheel. Inscribed: a) 3ft. 11in.by 3ft. 7.5in. b) 3ft. 7.5in. by 1ft. 4in. These stones were placed on either side of the annexed drawing. (a) T.A. (Thomas Anderson) 15th Feb'y 1817 (b) W.S. (William Sydenham) 15th.



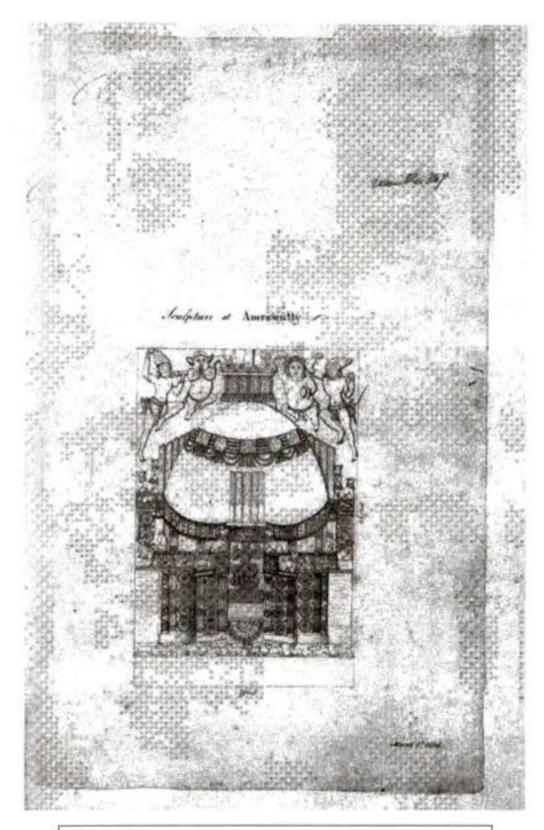
Railing column showing scenes of a newborn child being publicly presented. Above are devotees venerating a peacock. Below is a lotus medallion. Inscribed: 5ft. by 3ft. of 4 Stones to the south. I<sup>st</sup> T.A. (Thomas Anderson). H.H. (Henry Hamilton). March 4<sup>th</sup> 1817..



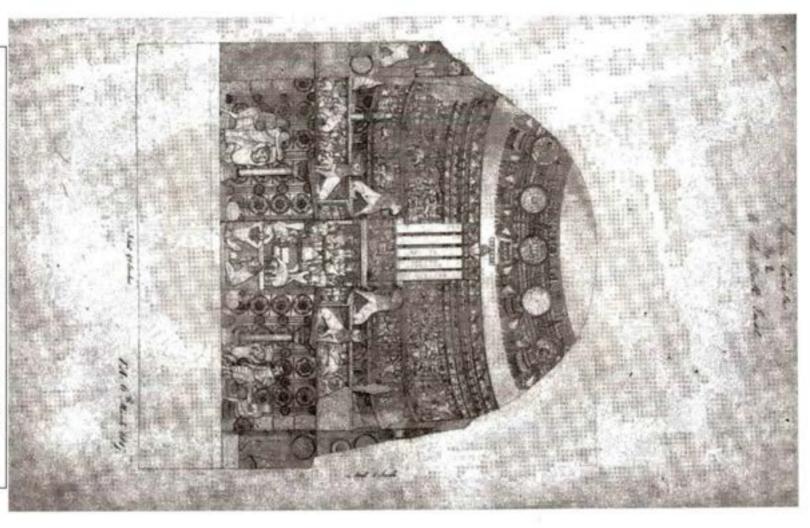
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 5ft.by 3ft. 9.25in.Inner circle, 2. Stone to the North, W.S. (William Sydenham). 9th March 1817.



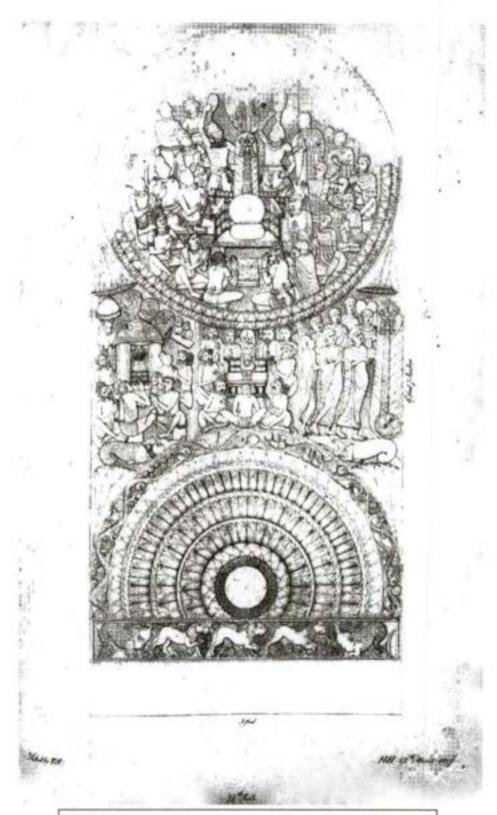
Two medallions (perhaps the inner and outer face of the same piece). Inscribed: 3ft.by 3ft. 2in. Outer Circle 2<sup>nd</sup> H.H. (Henry Hamilton). March 8<sup>th</sup> 1817.



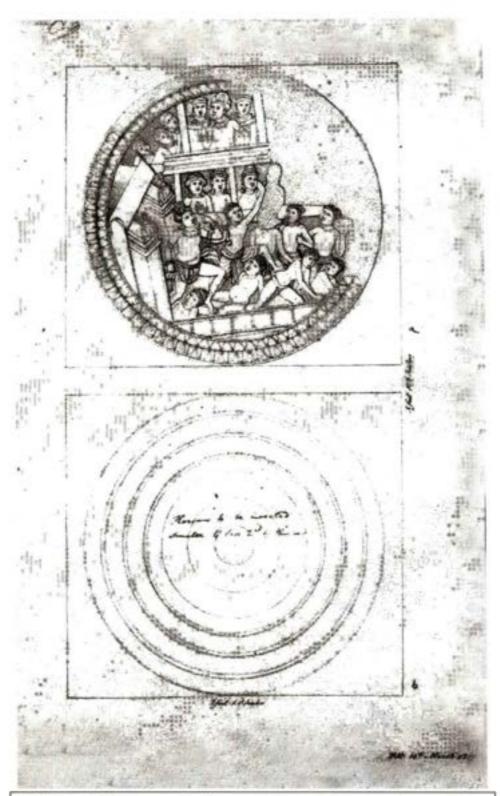
Drum Slab. (BM 81). Inscribed: 4.5 ft. by 3 ft. Sculptures at Amrawutty. Resembles No.7 March 1816.



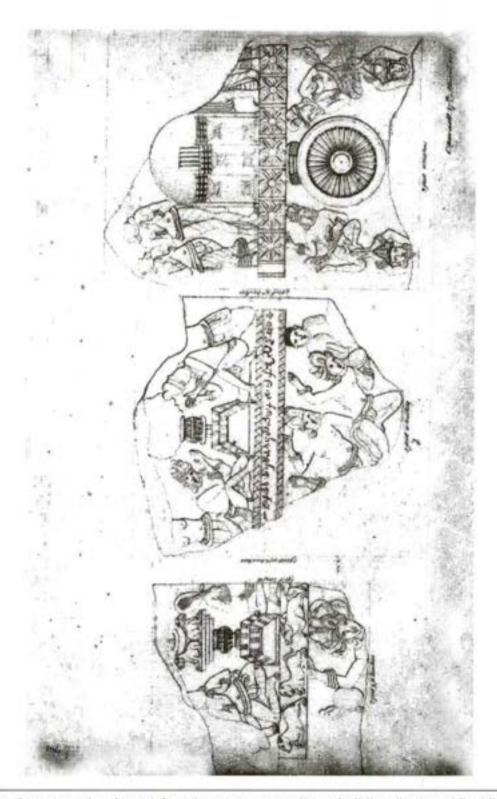
Drum Slab. (BM 69). Inscribed: 4ft.1in. by 3ft.9.5in. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 14th March 1817.



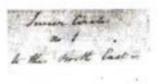
Railing pillar with two lotus medallions. Inscribed: 6ft.7in. by 3ft. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). 12th March 1817.

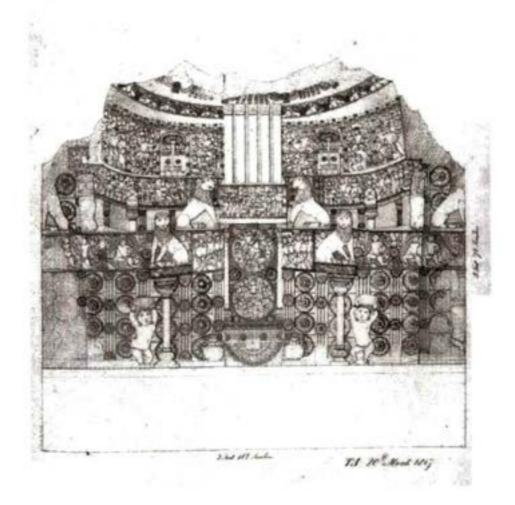


Railing medallions carved with scene of men running through a crowd. Inscribed: 3ft.1.8in. across (height not given). H. H. (Henry Hamilton). 14<sup>th</sup> March 1817.



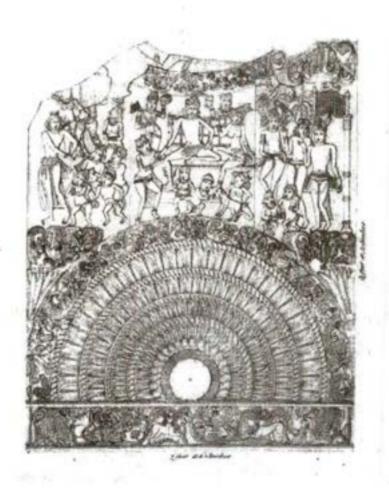
Three fragments showing (a) four devotees surrounding a building (b) seated Buddha and man on horse (c) three men on stools (BM 52). Inscribed: a) 4ft.6.5in.by 3ft. 8in. (b) 3ft.10.5in.by 3ft.8in. (c) 3ft.1in. by 2ft.9.5in. C. Barnett 17th March 1817.







Drum Slab. (BM 85). Inscribed: 3ft.7.5in. by3ft.11.5in. Inner Circle No.1 to the North East. T.A. (Thomas Anderson). 20th March 1817.

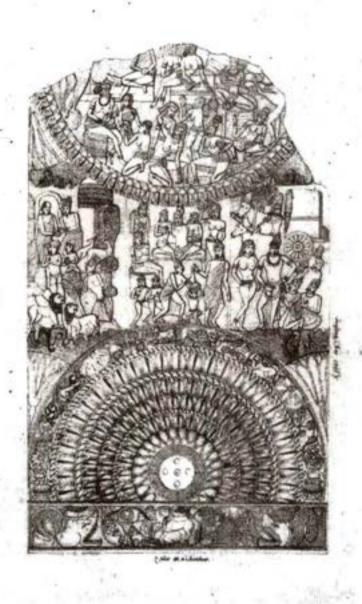


Railing pillar showing a seated king and queen above a lotus medallion. Inscribed: 3ft.8.3in. by 2ft.11.6in.

Outer Circle No.9. M.B. (Marcellus Burke). March 1817.

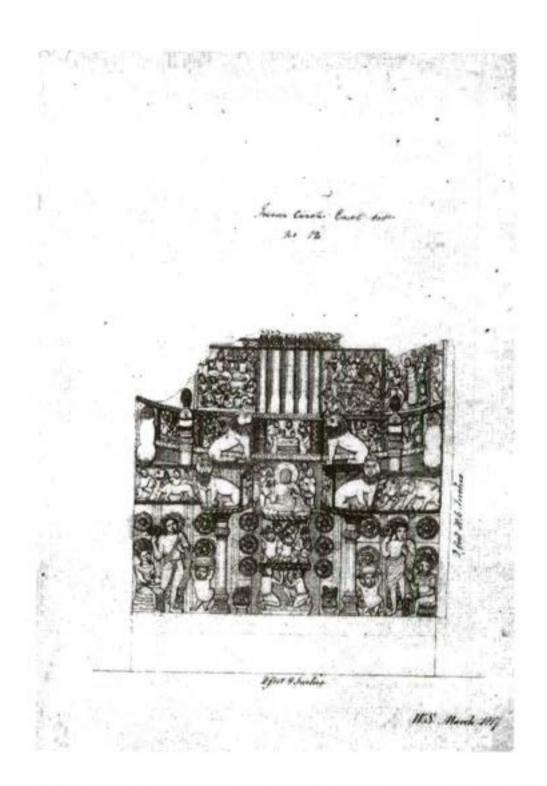




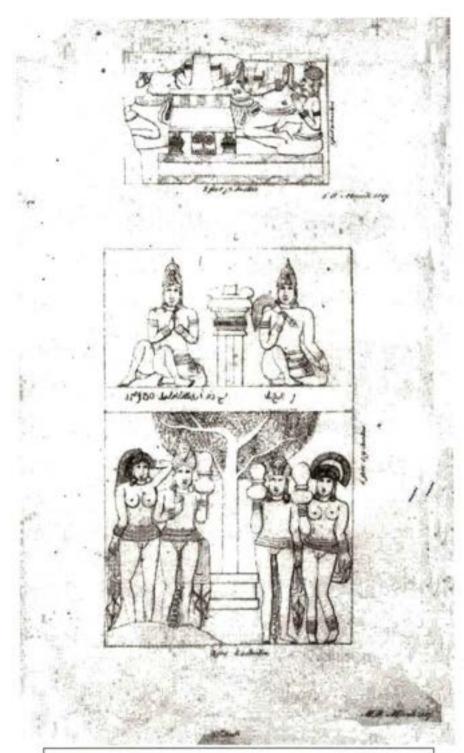




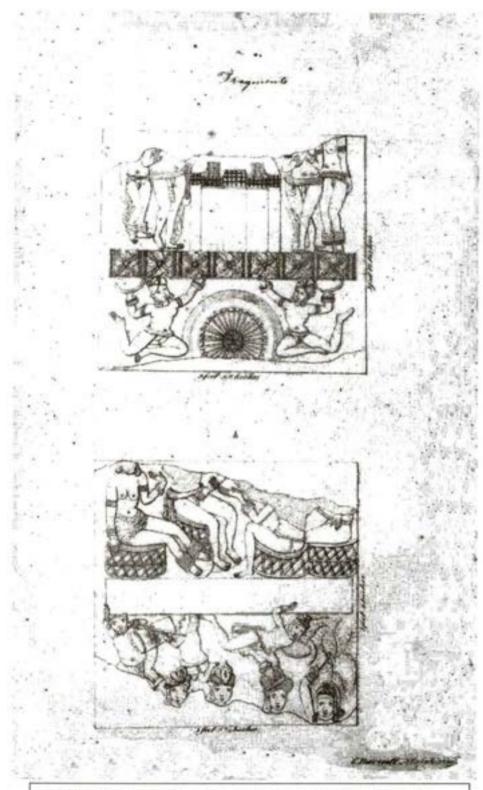
Railing Pillar with scenes of devotees, nobles and a bullock cart. Inscribed: 4ft.10.5in by 2ft.10.6in. Outer circle No. 8. M.B. (Marcellus Burke). March 1817.



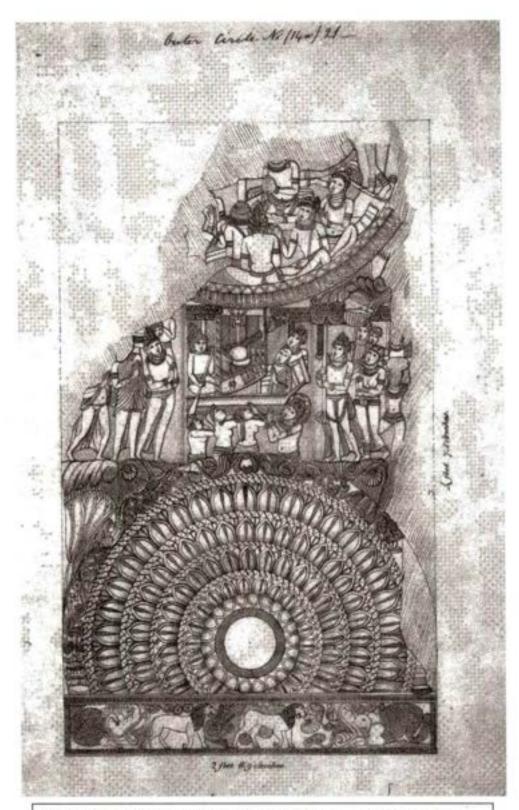
Broken drum slab showing half a stupa. Inscribed: 2ft.10.6 in. by 2ft. 8in. Inner Circle East side No.12. W.S. (William Sydenham). March 1817.



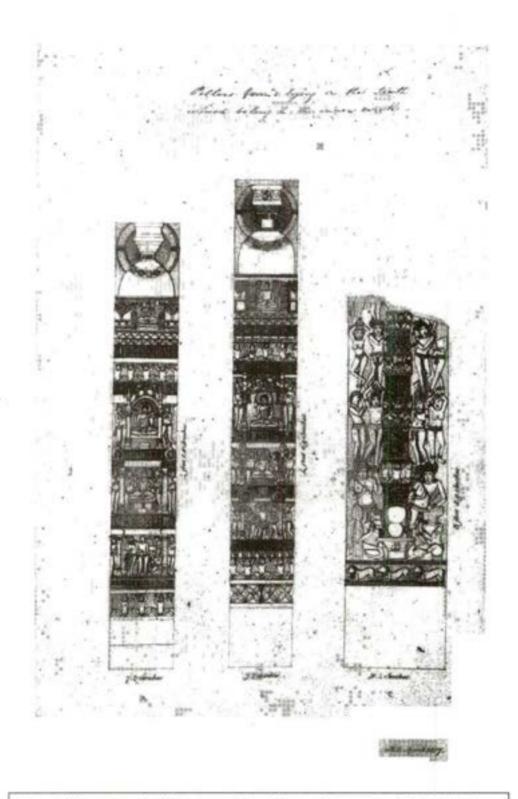
Two rectangular fragments showing (a) legs and lower torso of seated figures venerating a throne (b) four standing and two seated people. Inscribed; a) Ift. 10in. by 2ft. 7.25in. C.B. (Charles Barnett). March 1817. (b). 5ft.5.9in. by 3ft. 5.4in. M.B. (Marcellus Burke). March 1817.



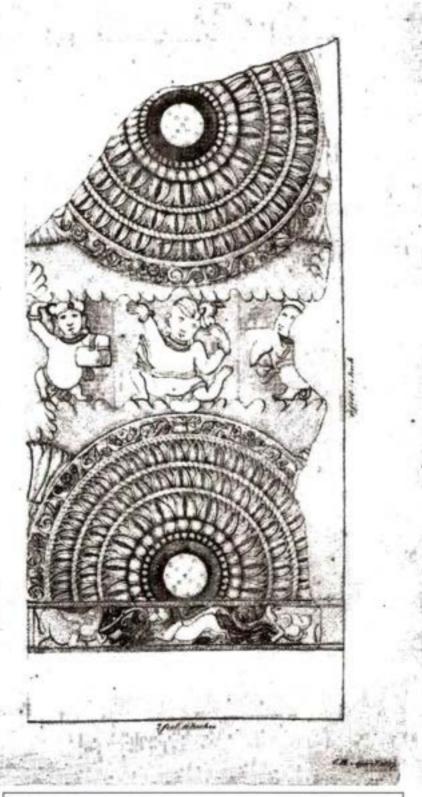
Two fragments showing (a) a wheel and stupa (b) humans and gandharvas. Inscribed: a) 3ft.7.5in by 3ft.6.5in. b) 3ft.6in. by 3ft.5.75in. C.Barnett March 1817.



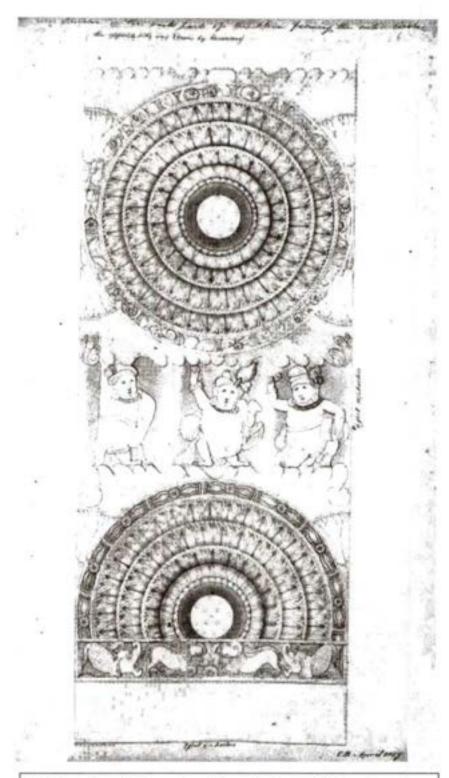
Railing Pillar. Central image shows devotees surrounding a throne. Seated figure above and lotus medallion below. Inscribed :4ft.7.5in. by 2ft.8.9in. Outer Circle No. (14 or) 21. M.B. (Marcellus Burke). March 1817.



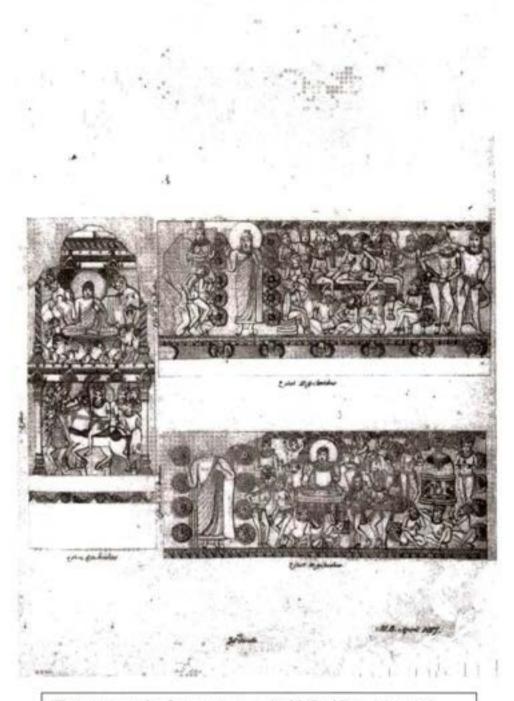
Three Pillars carved with (a) seated Buddhas and a stupa capital (BM 84), (b) seated Buddhas and a stupa Capital (BM 86), (c) a column surrounded by devotees. Inscribed: a) 4ft.1.8in. by 7.2in. b) 4ft.6.9in. by 7.2in. c) 3ft.5.9in. by 11.4in. Pillars found lying on the South which belong to the inner circle. M.B. (Marcellus Burke). April 1817.



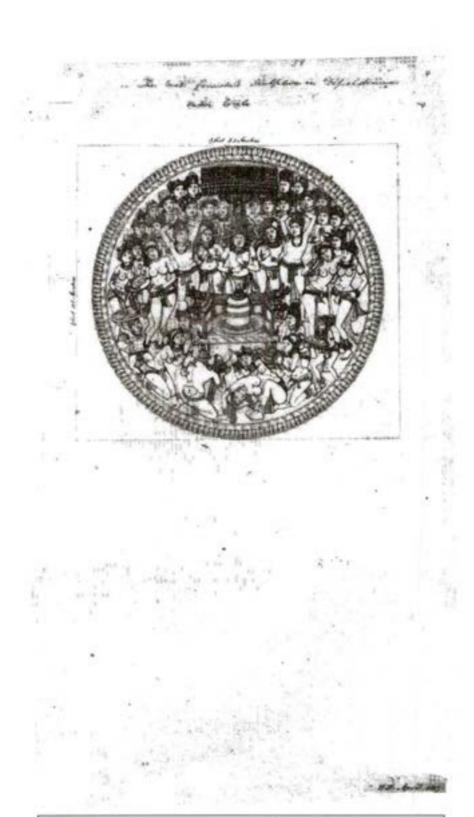
Railing pillar showing three Ganas. Lotus medallions above and below. Inscribed: 6ft.0.75in. by 2ft.10in. C.B. (Charles Barnett). April 1817.



Railing pillar showing three Ganas. Lotus medallions above and below. (BM 11). Inscribed: 6ft,11.25in. by 2ft.9.25in. Sculpture on the back part of the stone forming the outer circle (the opposite side was drawn by Newman). C.B.(Charles Barnett). April 1817.



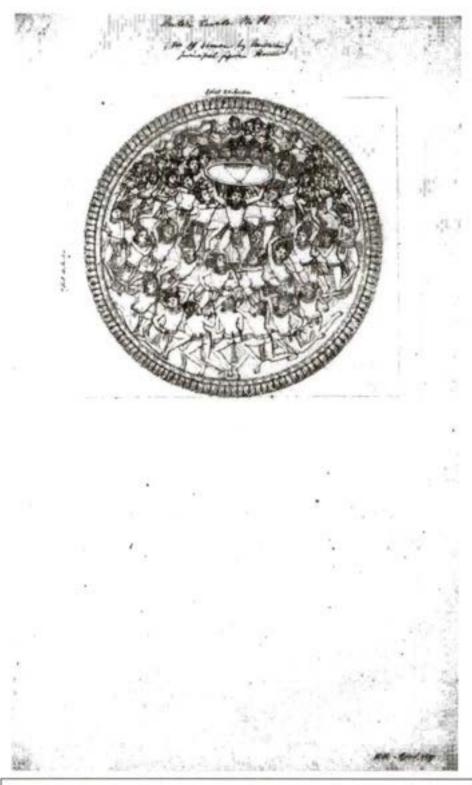
Three rectangular fragments carved with Buddhas. (a) seated Buddha with horse and rider below. (b) Standing Buddha next to a seated king. (c) Standing Buddha, seated Buddha and a stupa surrounded by devotees. Inscribed: a) 3ft.by 1ft. 1.9in. b) 1ft4.7in. by 2ft.11.9in. c) 1ft.1.6in. by 2ft. 10.9in. M.B. (Marcellus Barke). April 1817.



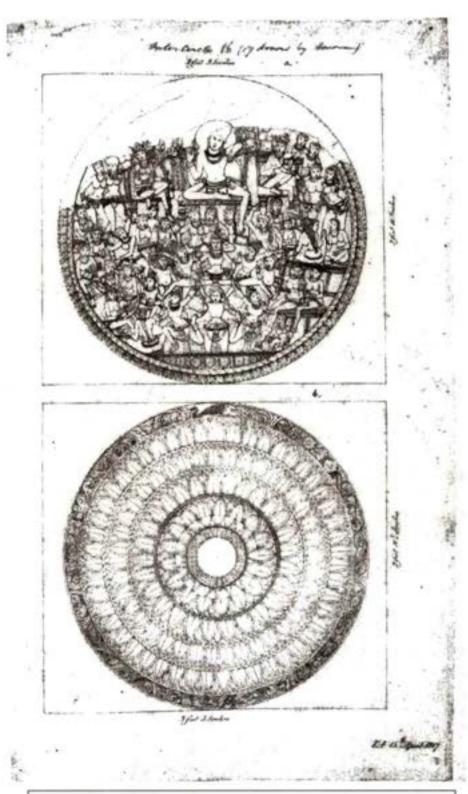
Medallion showing devotees around a stupa. (BM, 8). Inscribed: 2ft.11.5in. by 3ft.3.3in. The best finished sculpture in Depaldinna. Outer gate. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). April 1817.



Railing pillar showing seated nobles and a young family. Lotus medallion below. Inscribed: 6ft. by 2ft.8.1in. No.15. C.B. (Charles Barnett). April 1817.



Medallion showing a man surrounded by devotees. Inscribed: 2ft.11in. by 3ft.2.6in. Outer circle No.18 (No.19. drawn by Newman). Principal figure horse. H.H (Henry Hamilton). April 1817. This is now in the Government Museum, Chennai collection. Accession Number. 132.

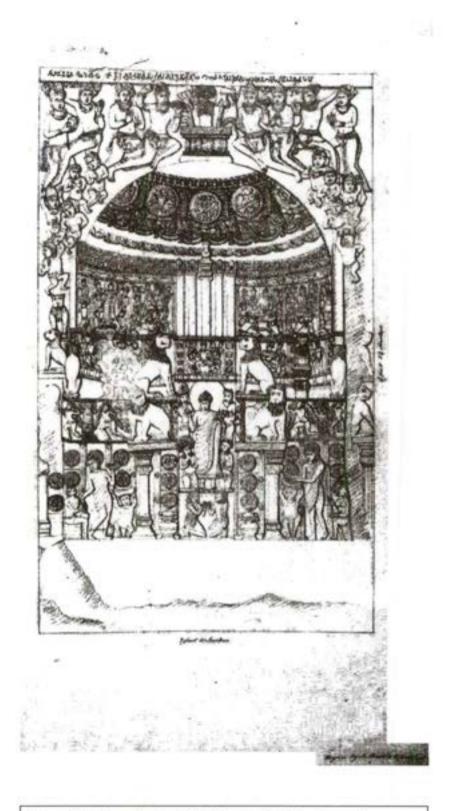


Drawings of both sides of a medallion. The front is carved with dancers and musicians and the back with a lotus medallion. Inscribed: 2f.11in. by 3ft.3in. Outer circle 16 (17 drawn by Newman). T.A. (Thomas Anderson). 15<sup>th</sup> April 1817.

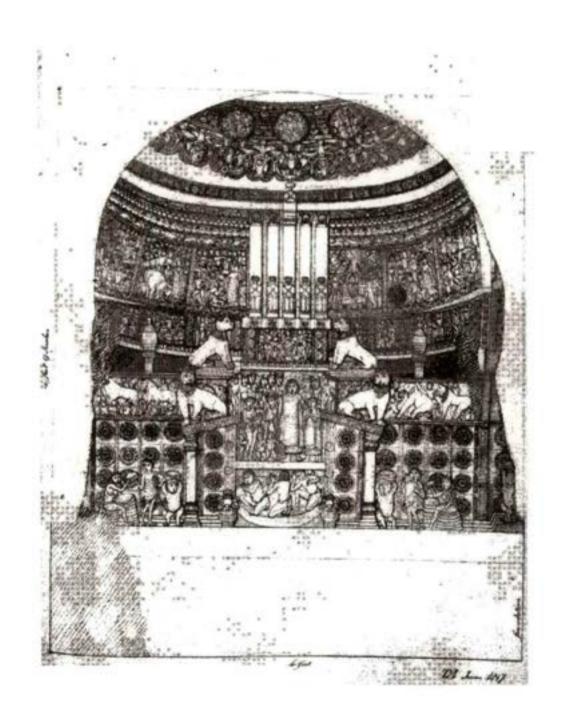


Drum Slab. No. 21 5ft. by 4ft.0.75in. T.A. (Thomas Anderson). May 1817.

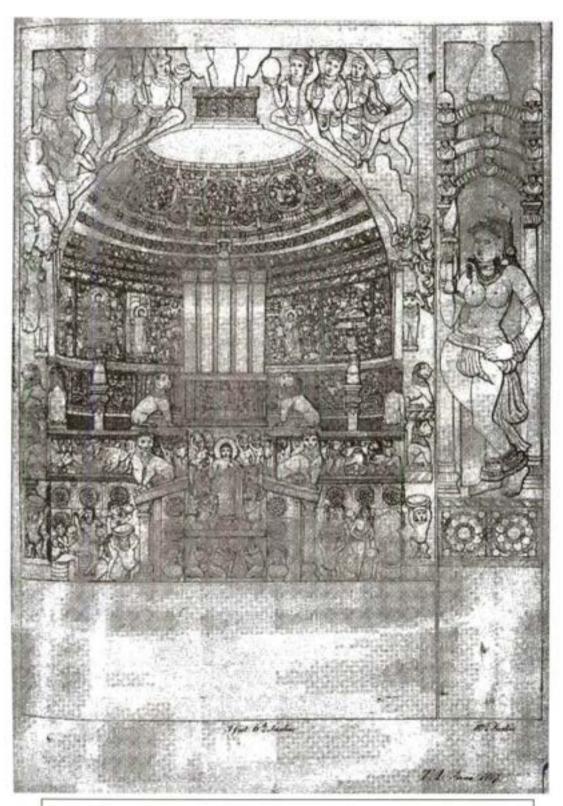
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 5ft.3in. by 4ft.0.75in. No.22 T.A. (Thomas Anderson). May 1817.



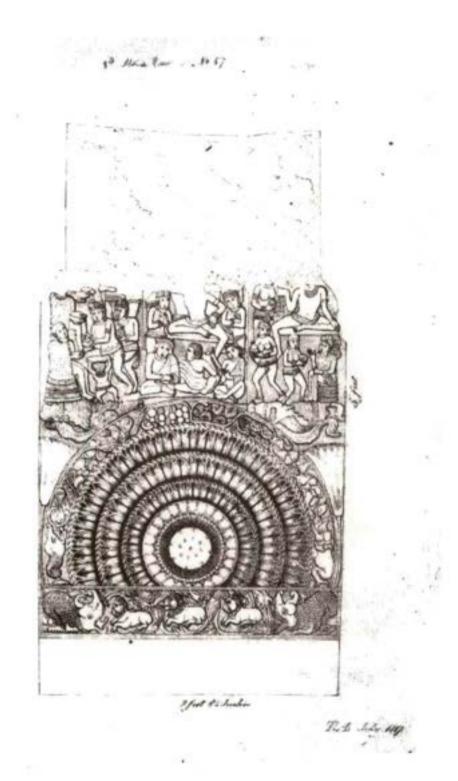
Drum Slab Inscribed: 4ft.8.75in. by 2ft.10in, Begun by J.Mustie & finished by Abdulla 13th Sept 1819.



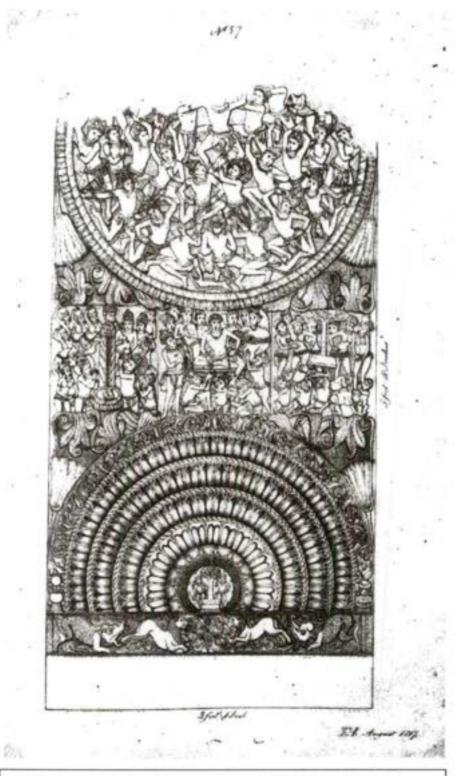
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 4ft.9in. by 4ft. No.27 T.A. (Thomas Anderson). June 1817.



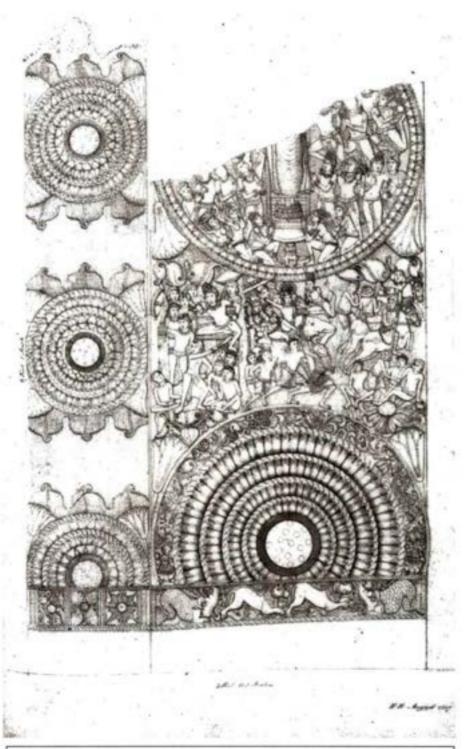
(a) Drum Slab and (b) narrow slab showing a woman standing under a torana. Inscribed: a) 5ft.10in. by 3ft.6.75in. b) 5ft.10in. by 10.25in. No.69. T.A. (Thomas Anderson). June 1817.



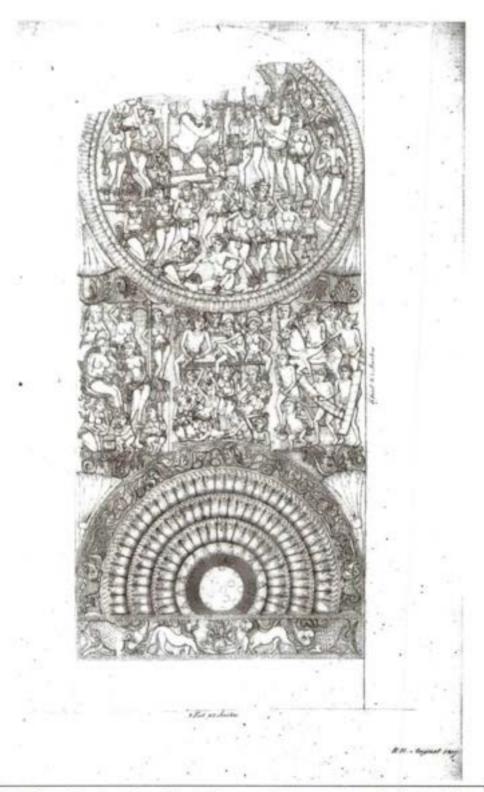
Railing pillar showing scenes of figures at rest. Lotus medallion below. Inscribed: 5ft.by 2ft.8.25in. 3<sup>rd</sup> Stone East of No. 57. T.A. (Thomas Anderson). July 1817.



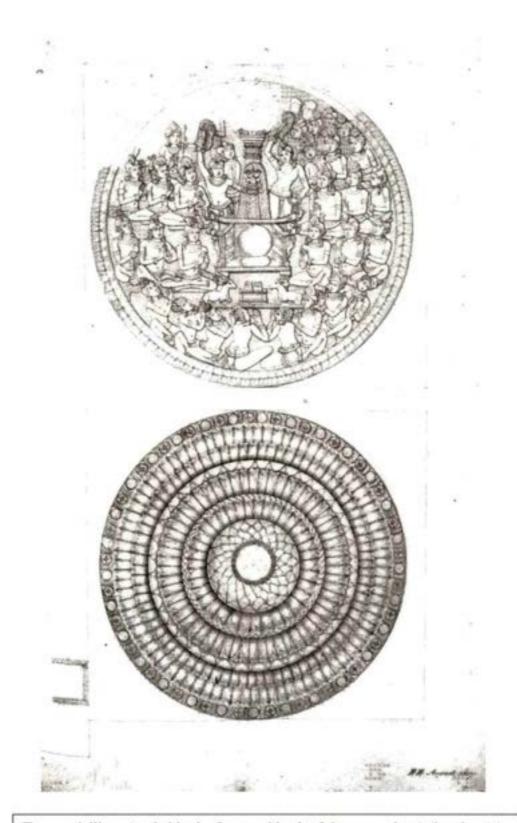
Railing pillar showing devotees surrounding a foot prints of the Buddha, a seated man and a seat under a tree. Medallion showing devotees above and lotus medallion below. Inscribed: 5ft.10in. by 3ft.1in. No.57 T.A. (Thomas Anderson). August 1817.



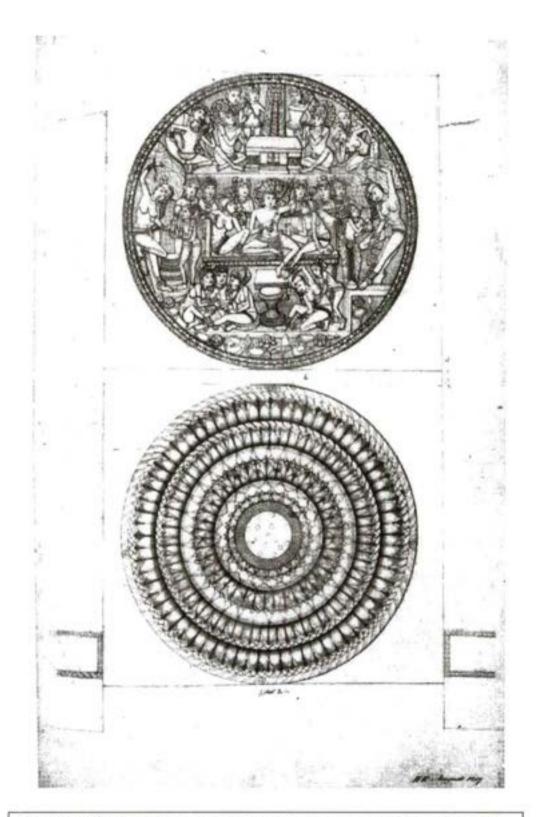
Two railing pillars showing (a) three lotus medallions (b) soldiers and an elephant moving into battle. Devotees surrounding a standing Buddha above and a lotus medallion below. Inscribed: (a) 6ft.1in.tall (a&b) 3ft.11.2in wide.No. 57 (b) No. 58. The accompanying Facsimile was taken from a stone placed here. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). August 1817



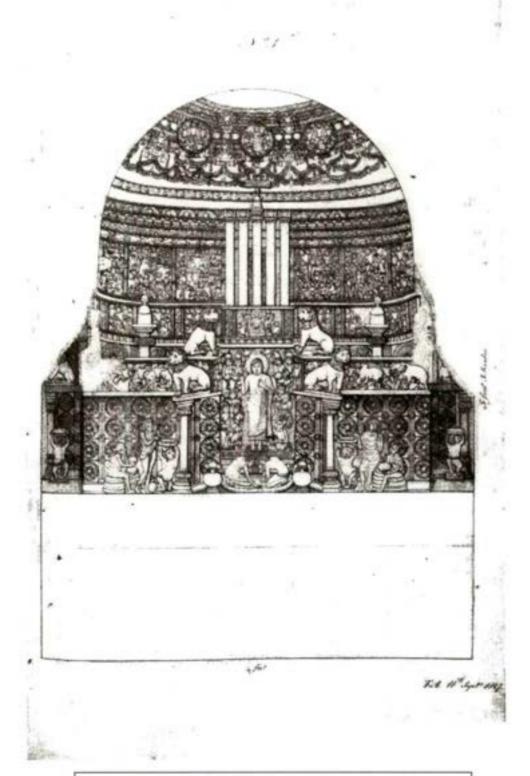
Railing pillar showing nobles at leisure and a man on horseback returning with troops. Medallion above shows a crowd of female devotees. Lotus medallion below. Inscribed: 6ft.6.5in. by 2ft.9.3 in. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). August 1817.



Two medallions (probably the front and back of the same piece) showing (a) male devotees surrounding a throne (b) lotus medallion. Inscribed: No.61. H.H.(Henry Hamilton). August 1817.



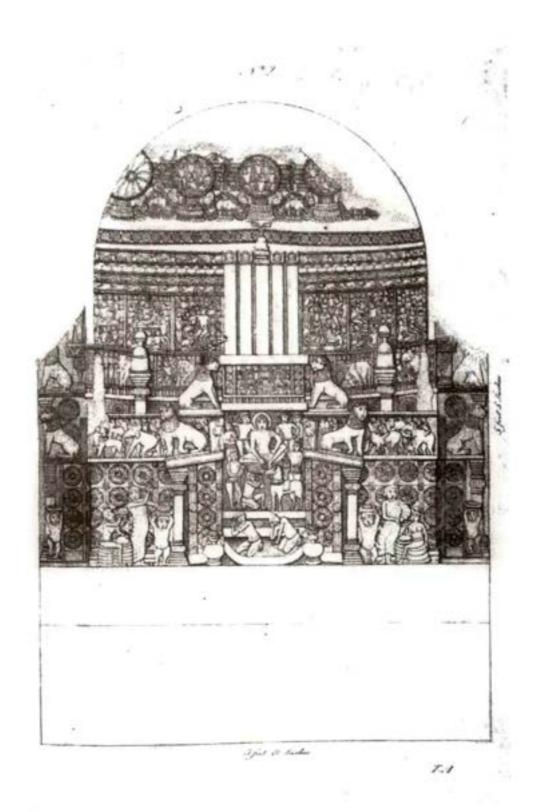
Two Medallion (probably the front and back of the same piece) showing (a) Naga king surrounded by women (b) lotus medallion. Inscribed: 6ft. 1.5in. by 3ft.3in. No. 59. H.H. (Henry Hamilton). August 1817.



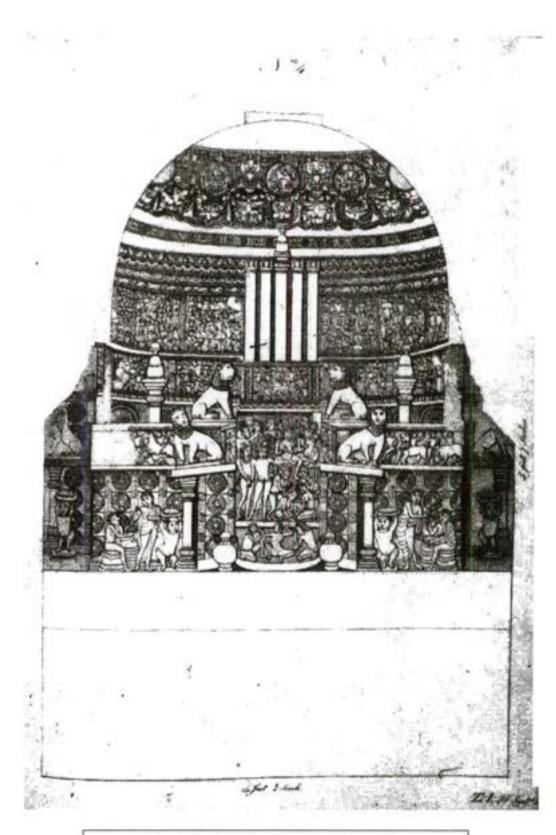
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 5ft.3in. by 4ft. No.3 T.A. (Thomas Anderson). 11 Sept'r 1817.



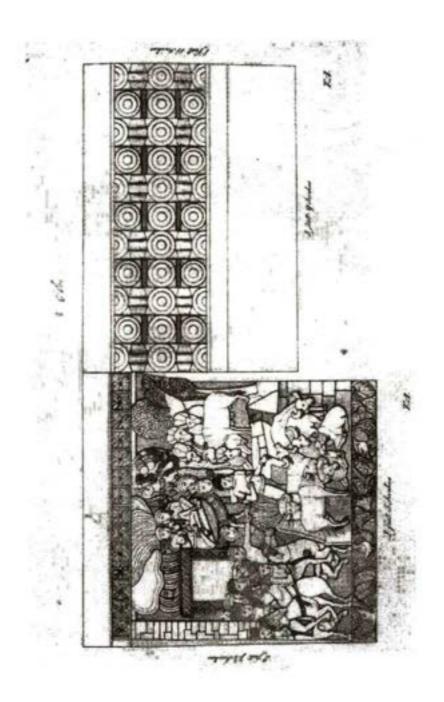
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 4ft. 8.25in. by 3ft.0.25in. No.1 fronting from the right hand side. T.A. (Thomas Anderson).



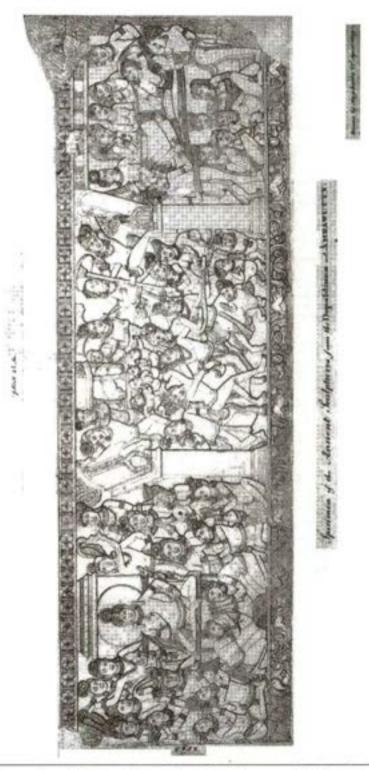
Drum Slab. Inscribed: 4ft.8.25in. by 3ft. 0.25in. No.1 fronting from the right hand side.. T.A. (Thomas Anderson).



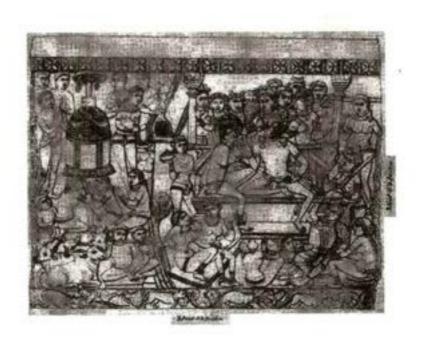
Drum Slab 5ft.7in. by 4ft. 0.25in. No.4 T.A. (Thomas Anderson). 26<sup>th</sup> Sept'r.



Two rectangular fragments showing (a) herds of cows and (b) railing pattern. Inscribed :a) 2ft.7.75in. by 2ft.5in. b) 1ft.11in.by 2ft.9in. Began 3<sup>rd</sup> finished 5<sup>th</sup> Oct'r 1817. T.A. (Thomas Anderson).



Railing coping with narrative carving showing a seated king, musicians and dancers and a queen reclining on a bed. Inscribed :2ft.9in. by 7ft.4.25in. Specimen of the Ancient Sculptures from the Dipaldinna at Amrawutty. Drawn by Nujbulla 22<sup>nd</sup> April 1819.



Street & Harplant of the angular

Piece of railing coping showing a stupa being venerated and a seated king and queen surrounded by attendants. (BM 34). Inscribed: 2ft.6.25in. by 3ft.3.5in. Drawn by Pyarelal 27<sup>th</sup> August 1819.



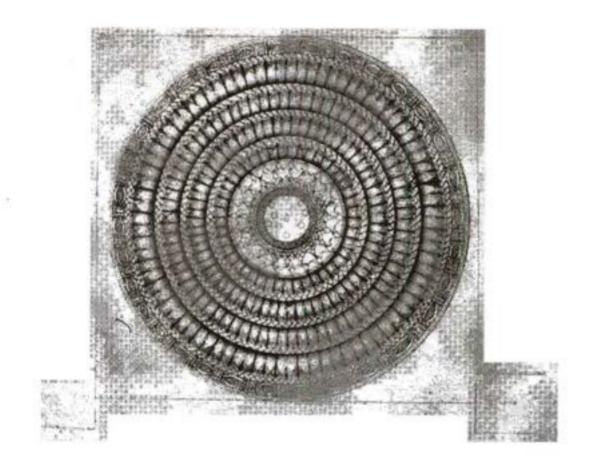
Medallion with seated couple surrounded by attendants. Inscribed: 2ft.6.5in. bt 2ft. 6.5in. T.A. (Thomas Anderson).



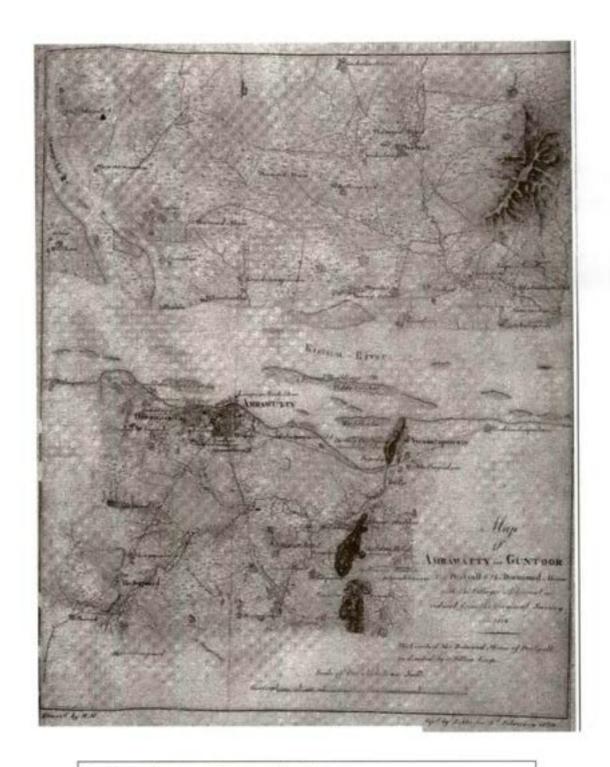


Medallion with elephant riders.

Inscribed: 2ft.11.5in. by 2ft.11.5in. The situation of this stone is to the south of the stones Mr. Hamilton drew last. T.A. (Thomas Anderson).

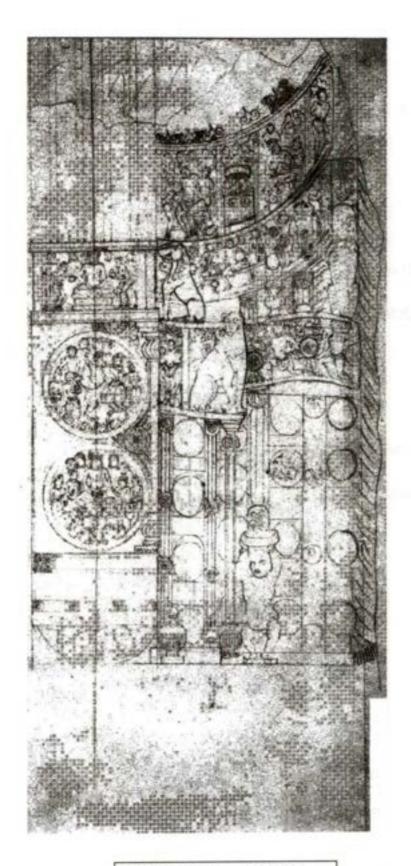


Lotus Medallion. Inscribed: Ground.



Inch to mile map of Amaravati in 1816.

Inscribed: Map of Amrawutty in Guntoor & Purtyall & the Diamond Mines with the villages Adjecent reduced from the Original Survey in 1816. The Lines of the Diamond Mines of Purtyall is denoted by a yellow tinge. Scale of one mile to an inch. Cop'd by J. Mustie 5<sup>th</sup> February 1820.



BM No. 83; Knox (1992) 75.

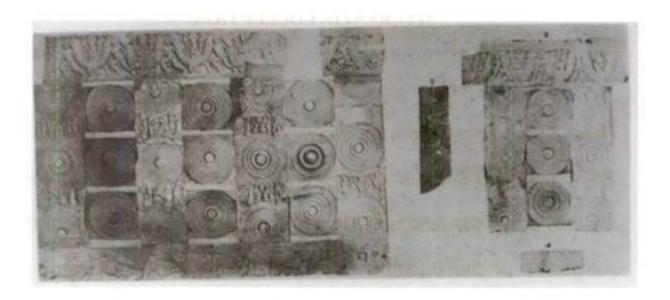
## CHAPTER - XV

## PLATES LITHOGRAPHED FROM THE DRAWINGS IN THE MACKENZIE COLLECTION

Plates lithographed from the drawings in the Mackenzie collection from "Tree and Serpent worship or Illustrations of Mythology and Art in India in the First and Fourth Centuries after Christ from the sculptures of the Buddhist Topes at Sanchi and Amaravati" by James Fergusson, 1873, W.H.Allen And Co., 13, Waterloo Place, S.W., Publishers to the India Office, Reprinted by Asian Educational Services, New Delhi, 2004.

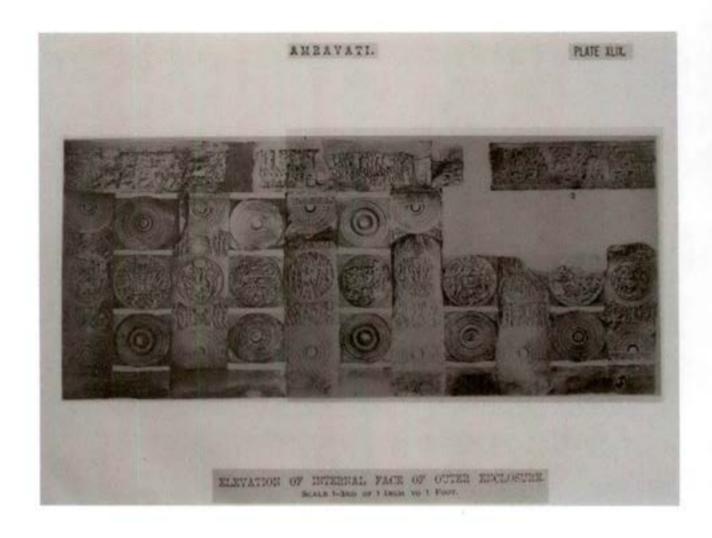
AMBAVATI.

PLATE XLVIII.



MINIMATION OF RETERBAL PACE OF OTTER EDCLOSURE. SCALE 1-280 OF 1 No. to 1 Feet.

The old display of *Amaravati* Sculptures in the British Museum, London in 1950 before they were dismantled and redisplayed in 1990.



The old display of *Amaravati* Sculptures in the British Museum, London in 1950 before they were dismantled and redisplayed in 1990.



This is one of the two most perfect pieces from the inner rail which are now in the collections of the British Museum. They were sent by Colonel Mackenzie, and were among the principal ornaments of the old Museum in Leaden Hall Street, which were received in 1820.BM 70.

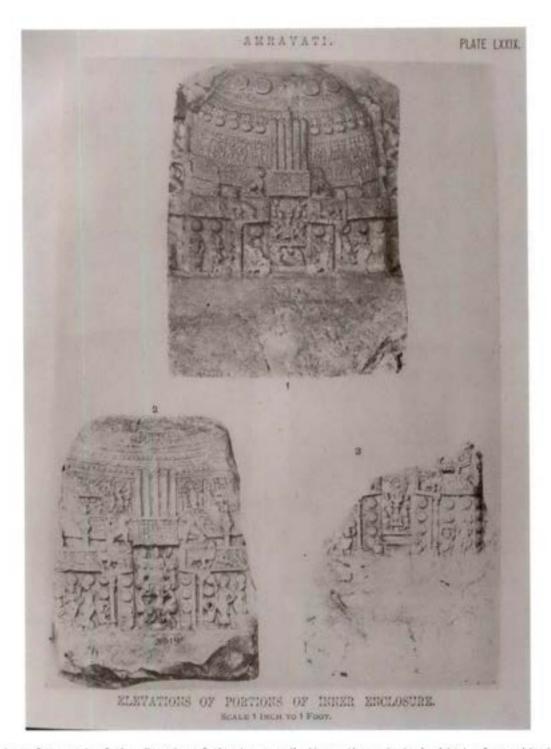


This is the other most perfect piece from the inner rail which is now in the collection of the British Museum. Reconstruction of the model of *Amaravati Mahachaitya* was made possible because of these perfect pieces. This was sent by Colonel Mackenzie, and was among the principal ornaments of the old Museum in Leaden Hall Street, which were received in 1820.



Fig. 1 - This is the only slab belonging to the Rail representing the Naga in the place of honour on the Dagoba. B. M. 74.

Fig. 2 and 3 represent the obverse and reverse of the same slab. No.3 - B. M. 72.



This is a fragment of the *Dagoba* of the inner rail. Here, the principal object of worship is the *Dharmachakra*. The same is repeated in Fig. 3. This though very much mutilated, is a better and more perfect piece of sculpture. The figure 2 contains the representation of *Buddhapada* enveloped in the folds of the *Naga*, and worshipped by *Naga* men and women.



This plate contains three fragments of the *Dagoba* of the inner rail. Fig. 1 is unfortunately mutilated. But for this omission, this seems to be a beautiful fragment. The two children below the panel in which it ought to appear, betoken something new. Fig. 2 and 3 of this plate fragments contain two medallions instead of accustomed emblems which is peculiar.



The principal representation on the *Dagoba*, Fig. 1, is a repetition of the worship of the relic casket by the *Naga Raja*. Fig. 2 contains the Seated image of the Buddha in *padmasana* posture keeping his left hand on his cross-legged foot and the right hand bent and held above. Fig. 3 contains two medallions instead of accustomed emblems.



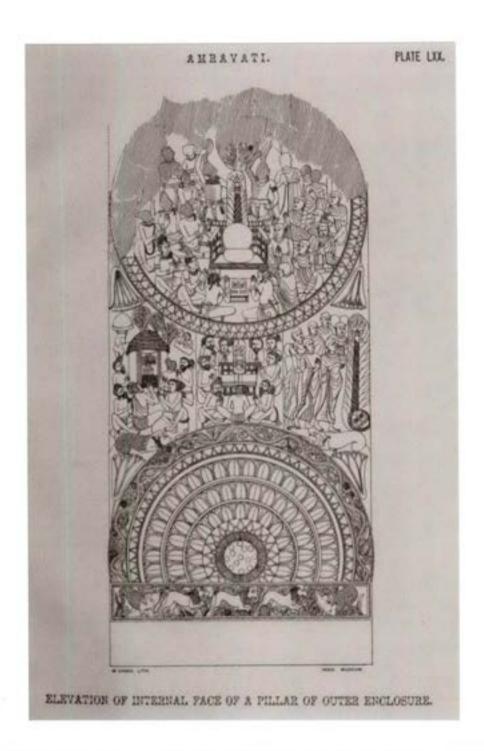
This plate, lithographed from a drawing in the Mackenzie Collection, represents one of the angle pillars of the great Rail. The tall pillar, with three full and two half circles, is introduced as an angle piece terminating the curved part, and commencing the straight projection of one of the Gateways. The subject of the central circle, though much worn out, is either Buddha or some Buddhist clergy addressing the gathering who occupy the foreground, and listen in attitudes of adoration.



The circular medallion above is mutilated. It could be possible either the central figure may hold a tray aloft containing the Buddha's begging bowl or his turban. In the lower panel, we have in the left *Trisula* being worshipped by the devotees. At the Centre a Saint or *Bodhisattva* seated and expounding. At the right we have scene of the *Bodhi* tree worship.



The circular medallion above and a part of both sides of the pillar are mutilated and lost. Arrival of the relics to *Amaravati* by water seems to be nearly possible explanation. In the Centre of the lower compartment we have a boat or a ship, in which is on man paddling. In front, a man in the garb of a priest in *anjali* posture worshipping the relic placed on the throne, below which the *buddhapadas* are seen.



It is one of the most interesting, in a religious or ritualistic point of view, of the whole series of pillars at Amaravati. In the central medallion we have a throne, on which two objects, a Dronas of Relics and a Trisula emblem on a pillar beneath the sacred tree. Below the sacred feet (Buddhapadas) were placed on a footrest. The same Trisula emblem seen in the right end of the lower panel which being worshipped by shaven monks. Three bearded ascetics and two men are worshipping the buddhapada kept inside a parnasala (hut) in the left side of the lower compartment. Again five bearded ascetics and three men are worshipping relic kept on the throne and a Trisula behind.



These two medallions from the intermediate Rails of the outer enclosure are lithographed in facsimile from drawings in the Mackenzie Collection, and represent the *Trisula* emblem in various combinations.

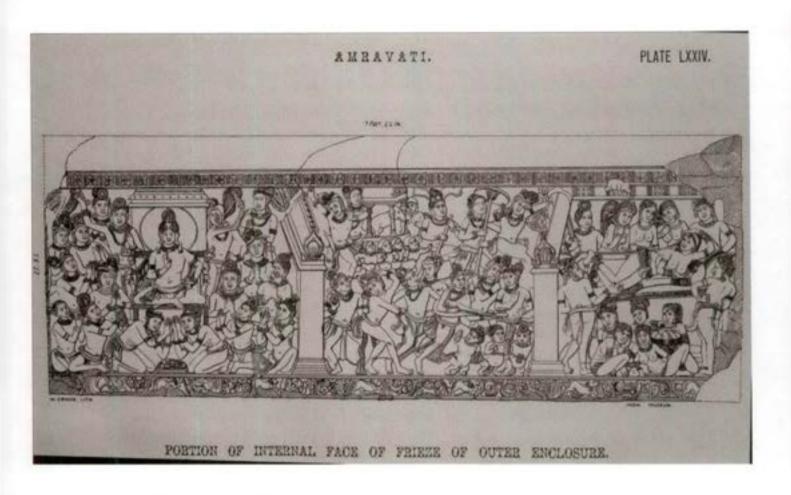


In the upper medallion, a king seated on an elephant with two ladies in boat or a ship, ferried across the stream – the Krishna river? Two of the ladies accompany him jump on shore the moment the boat reaches the land, and embrace two other females who were waiting their arrival. The upper portion of the lower medallion a Tirusula kept on a high pedestal with buddhapadas kept near it being worshipped by Nagas on either side.

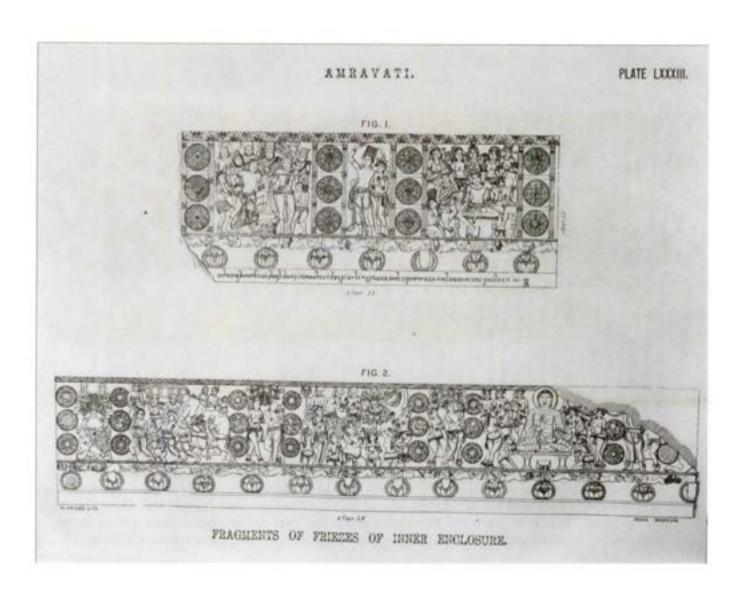


Fig. 1 - A king is seated at the centre with his two principal wives and witnesses a dance sequence performed by six men. The scene appears to be only the amusement at the palace. The lower medallion Buddha's begging bowl is being taken aloft on a tray after his parinirvana. This medallion is now available in the Government Museum, Chennai, labelled as "Translocation of the Begging bowl".

Acc. No. 132.



Scenes pertaining to the birth of the *Buddha* are depicted these three divisions of this bas-relief. *Suddhodana*, the father of the *Buddha*, surrounded by the gentlemen of his court is portrayed in the first division. In the second division the *Buddha* as a white elephant is being carried in a palanquin carried by the *Devas* from the *Tushita* heaven. In the third division, queen *Maya* is represented asleep on her couch. Four men guard her four angles of her bed. Her women maids stand and sit on her either side. The white elephant is shown above. This frieze is now in the Indian Museum, Kolkata.



The first one is the representation of Sibi jataka. Fig. 2 - from left to right - The first division is devoted to the Trisula worship. The second scene may be division of the relics. The third one is a loving couple. The fourth one is not clear. May be Nagaraja worshipping. In the last one, the Buddha himself is shown seated on his throne keeping his right hand in abhayamudra.

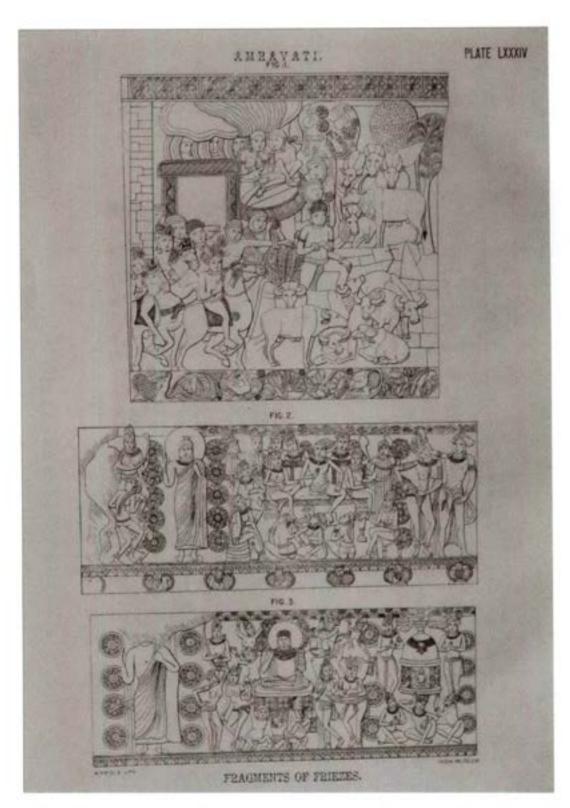
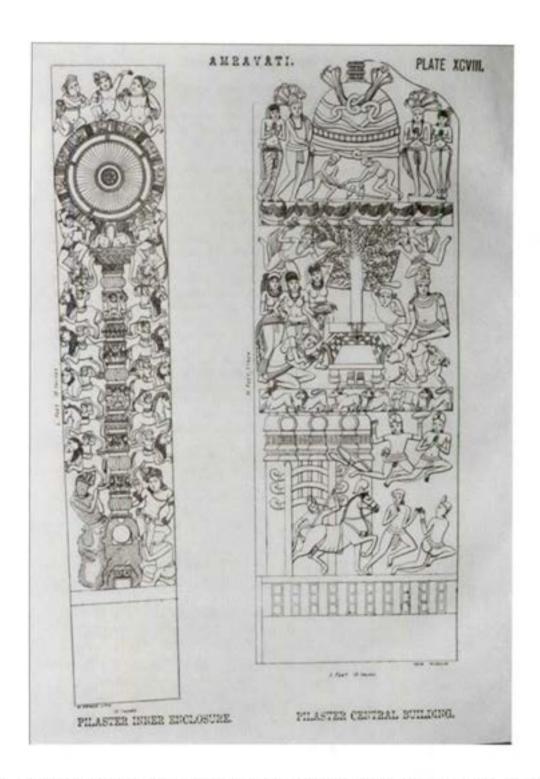


Fig. 2 and Fig. 3 represent two other portions of the inner Rail. The figure seated on the couch between his wives in Fig.2 is probably the same as is depicted in plate LXXIII, Fig.2. In Fig.3, the *Buddha* represented in his usual attitudes in which he appears in all the sculptures subsequent to the fourth or fifth century, AD, but in which he hardly appears before that time.



The Dharmachakra pillar represented in Fig. 1 of this plate contains no novelty, or anything which is not found in those represented elsewhere. The slab in Fig. 2 is useful towards completing the restoration of the central building, in as much as it carries us direct from the three-barred Rail to the Dagoba frieze. The stupa is guarded by the Nagas at the top. In the last division the departure of Siddhartha from the palace is depicted. Chandaka, his groom and Kanthaka, his horse are shown coming out of the torana of the palace.

## CHAPTER - XVI

## INSCRIBED SCULPTURES IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON AND GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, CHENNAI

Accession Number	Name of the object	Photos of inscription
		h Museum, London
1	LOTUS MEDALLION (Railing Pillar) 2nd Century AD or slightly earlier	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit Transliteration  "Sidham! Tunulaurakasa Gahapatisa Pusilisa-putasa, Sethivadi-cha Sasivakasa, (2) gharaniya cha Munuriya, Jamatukasa-cha Vachitasa, jamatukasa-cha Vichitasa, jamatuka-(3)sa cha Mahajevasa, Balikaya Budhaya, Balikaya Chandapusaya, Balikaya Chamaya, deya-dhama (4) pataka ba". [Cunningham 1973, XCIX, iv)  Translation  1."Be it auspicious! Pious gift of two slab-pillars of Tunulauraka, the househoder, son of Pusili, and of
		Sasivaka, the chief Banker, and of his wife Munuri, and of his son-in-law Vachita, and of his son-in-law Vichita, and of his son-in-law Vachita, and of his son-in-law Wachita, and of his son-in-law Mahajeva; his daughter Budha, his daughter chandrapusa, (and) his daughter Charma [Cunningham 1873, 261, iv].  2. Gift of two foot-prints (patuka) by Sivaka (Sivaka), the Sethivadica (inhabitant of Sreshtivada), the son of the householder (gahapati) Pusila (Pushyala), the Turuluraka (inhabitant of Turulura), and by his wife Munuri, his son-in-law Vicita, his son-in-law Vicita (?), his son-in-law Mahadeva (Mahadeva), his daughter Budha (Buddha), his daughter Cadapusa (Candrapushya), and his daughter Cama (Kshama) [Luders no 1209].  Inscription: Published in Fergusson1873, PI.XCIX,4; Luders, no. 1209
2	LOTUS	Script : Brahmi
•	MEDALLION	Language : Prakrit
	(Railing Pillar)	Transliteration
	2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD or	"daki chasa gahapatisa rana aswas, putasana,
	slightly earlier	saBhariyasa. sa-Putakasa sakhatakasa deya
	1000 BOWN 01000 0100 10	dhama"[Cunningham 1873, 262, xv].
		Translation:
		"Pious gift ofdakicha, the householder, son of
		Rana-Aswa,together with his wife, and his son, and

		his (?) [Cunningham 1873, 262, xv].  2. "Gift of P, the son of the householder (gahapati)  Kanhati, the [Cada]kica (? inhabitant of Candaka), together with his wife, his sons and daughters" [Luders 1220].  Inscription: Published in Fergusson1873, PI.XCIX,15; Luders, no. 1220.
6	ENLIGHTENMENT OF THE BUDDHA AT BODH GAYA (Railing Pillar) 2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873,pl.XCIX, 14; Luders, no.1219  Inscription Script: Brahmi Inscription Position: Top border Inscription Language: Prakrit Inscription Transliteration "Akara Matriya danam patika" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xiv].  Inscription Translation 1. "Gift of Akara's mother of a slab-pillar" [Cunninghamn 1873, 262, xiv]. 2. "Gift of two foot-prints (patuka) by the mother of Anada (Ananda)" [Luders no 1219].
8	TEMPTATION OF THE BUDDHA (Railing Pillar) 2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl.  XCIX, 17; Luders no.1222.  Script : Brahmi  Language : Prakrit  Transliteration :  Valikachakasa gahapatino Papino Bhariya-cha Kanhaya paputikasa danam [Cunningham 1873, 262, xvii].  Translation  Gift of the grandson of the householder (gahapati)  Pāpin, the Valikacaka (inhabitant of Valikaca) and his  wife Kanhā [Lüders 1222].
15	Rupananda learning the impermanence of beauty (Railing Pillar) 2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl.XCIX,13; Luders, no.1218. Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit Transliteration "Lonavalavakasa, Saghirakhitasa-cha, Bhariyayo Saghaya-cha, Saghs-dasiyacha, Kamudaya-cha,

		danam" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xii].  Translation  1. "Gift of Lonavalavaka, and Sanghirakshita, and Mariti, and of their wives Sangha, and Sanghadasi, and Kumadri" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xiii].  2. "Gift of Sagha (Samgha), Saghadasi (Samghadasi), and Kumala, the wives of Lonavalavaka, Sagharakhita (Samgharakshita), and Mariti" [Luders no 1218].
19	Lotus Medallion Railing Crossbars 2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD	Inscription: Unpublished. This inscription was noticed by Frank in the 1880s and a paper impression made of it through not published.  Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit Translation: Unpublished Comment: A two-line inscription on one of the tenons (see above) on the inner face of the crossbar (ie the side missing its sculpture).

20	Lotus Medallion	Inscription(20b) : Unpublished. This inscription
	Railing Crossbars  2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD	was noticed by Franks in the 1880s and transcribed though not
		published. Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit Translation: unpublished
36	Great Departure Railing Coping 2 <sup>nd</sup> century AD .	Inscription: Unpublished  Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit Transliterationgahapatisa Maditisa duhutuya Uvasikaya, Sagh- Rakhitaya, Sabhasakaya, Sabhagirinaya, tina ka putana cha Dasa Ajunasa, cha Dasa Ghasa, bhatiyana[Cunningham 1873, no. 1)  Translation
		(Gift) of the householder Maditi's daughters Urvasika, Sangha-Rakshita, Sabhasaka, (and) Sabhagirina, together with their sons, and the slave Arjuna, and the slave (San)gha,[Cunnngham 1873, no.I]

37	Scenes from	Inscription: published in Fergussion 1873
	Buddha's life	pl.XCIX, 1: Luders, No.1206
	Railing Coping	Script :Brahmi
	2 <sup>nd</sup> century AD	Language : Prakrit
		Translation: " [Gift] of the female lay-worshipper (uvasika) Samgharakhita (Samgharakshita), the daughter of the householder (gahapati) Mariti, together with her brothers and sisters, and of her three sons Chada (Chandra), Ajuna (Arjuna), Chadamugha (Chandramukha), of Bhutayana (?)" [Luders no. 1206].
38	Worship of	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873,
	Dharmachakra	pl.XCIX, 16; Luders, No.1221.
	Railing Coping	Script :Brahmi
	2 <sup>nd</sup> century AD	Language : Prakrit
		Translation:
		"Akhasavadi cha Samariti gahapatina tuno Ajunasa deya dhama unisa" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xvi].
		Translation
		<ol> <li>"Nineteen pious gifts of Akhasavadi and Samariti, huseholders" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xvi].</li> <li>"Gift of a coping-stone (unisa) by Ajuna (Arjuna), the grandson of the householder (gahapati) Mariti, the Akhasavadica (inhabitant of Akhasavada)" [ Luders no. 1221].</li> </ol>
46	Elephants	Inscription : published in Fergusson
	worshipping the	1873,pl.XCIX. 18; Luders, No.1223,
	Stupa	Script :Brahmi
	and Gana	Language : Prakrit
	Railing Coping	Transliteration
	1st century AD	"Therasa Chetiyavadakasa Bhakyata Budhino, Bhagiriya Bhikhuniya Budhaya-cha dana deya dhama Siha-thana" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xviii].
		Translation
		"Pious gift of a Lion-pedestal of the Thera (Sthavira or Elder) Bhayata Budhi, the enlarger of the Chaitya, and of his sister the Nun Budha" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xviii].      "Gift of a lion-seat (sihathana) by the two, the elder
		(thera), the Chaitya worshipper (Chetiyavamdaka)

		bhayamta (bhadanta) Budhi (Buddhi) and his sister, the nun (bhikhuni) Budha (Buddha)" [Luders no 1223].
49	Great Departure	Inscription : published in Fergusson 1873,
	Drum frieze	pl.LXXXII,6; Luders, No.1216.
	panels	Script :Brahmi
	2 <sup>nd</sup> century AD	Language : Prakrit
		Transliteration
		"patiputasa gahapatino Haghasab;haya cha Savanaya Chetiya vetika cha pata deya dhama" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xi].
		Translation
		"Pious gift to the Chaitya of a Vetika and a slab, of the householderpatiputra, and of Haghasabha, and of Savana" [Cunningham 1873, 262].      "Gift of a Chaitya (chetiya), a rail (vetika) and a slab (pata) by the householder (gahapati) Hagha (samgha), the son ofti, and his wife Venhu (Vishnu)" [Luders, no.1216].
53	Seated Buddhas	Inscription: unpublished.
	alternated by	100 FO MAN PROCESSOR PROCE
	Stupas	Script :Brahmi
	Drum frieze	Language : Prakrit
	panels  3 <sup>rd</sup> century AD	Unpublished
55	Great	
	Renunciation	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873,
	Drum frieze	pl.XCIX, 10; Luders,no.1225,
	panels	Script :Brahmi
	2 <sup>nd</sup> century AD	Language : Prakrit
		Translation:
		1. "Balikahi sahina tihisa nitya sanigama Khatana gena sahadama deya dhamana Dhankakata mahachetiya chetiya pata be 2, bataka 3, datisa pupha gatiya patasachaha cha nebatasa thatha Rajagiriyanam nata vadare paditha pita sanasa danam chahitasa pathati" [Cunningham 1973, 262, xx]. 2. "deyadhamma karitam Dhamnakate mahachetiya chetiyapata be 2 pataka 3 umtise puphagatiyam patasamtharo cha mahachetiye chautho bhago Rajagiriyanam utaradare

	padithapitam savasatanam cha hitasughatha ti" [Burgess 1882, 98, after Buhler].
	Translation
	1. "Parts of this inscription are not intelligible; but enough has been made out to show that it records the gift of two slabs and three slab pillars by certain persons of Rajagiri, the ancient capital of Bihar" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xx].  2. "(these persons) made this meritorious gift at Dhanakata at the great Chaitya (viz.)—two, 2, chaityapattas, 3 patakas, an uttamsa, a pushapagatida and a pattasamstara, and (further) at the great Chaitya the fourth part of the northern gate—of the Rajagiriyas—has been erected, for the welfare and hapiness of all living beings. Thus!" [Burgess 1882, 98 (after Buhler)].  3. "Gift of two Caitya slabs (cetiyapata), three footprints (patuka), a coping-stone (umnisa), a slab with a flower vase (?puphaganiyapata?) and other objects to the Great Caitya (mahacetiya) at Dhamnakata (Dhanyakata), and erection of some object at (?) the Great Caitya (mahacetiya) at Rajagiri at the northern door (dara) by some person together with his relatives" [Luders no 1225].
Standing Buddha with <i>chaurie</i> bearers and <i>ayaka</i> pillars Drum Slabs 3 <sup>rd</sup> Century AD	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873,pl.XCIX, 8; Luders, 1912, No.1213  Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit Transliteration:  "Kabu 5 ravatha vasa Budhi sama ya putasa mulihiri Sagha-Mitrakasa Akhatisa Dhawa Siriya Basiriya Saghaya Ayabaniga sava" [Cunningham 1873, 261, viii].  Translation 1. "This inscriptions is engraved on five small pillars or
	stelae, on one of the sculptured representations of a Stupa. Many of the letters are quitre clear and distinct; but no part can be read with certainty." [Cunningham 1873, 261, viii].  2.: The slab (pata) of Mulasiri (Mulasri), the son of the merchant (vaniya) Bodhisamma (Bodhisarman), who lives at Kevurura, together with mother (?) of Dhammasiri (Dharmasri), Bapisiri (?), Sagha (Samgha). [Luders no 1213].

72	Standing Buddha with ayaka pillars Drum Slabs 3 <sup>rd</sup> Century AD	Inscription: unpublished.  Script :Brahmi Language : Prakrit Unpublished
83	Departure of Siddhartha followed by Seated Buddhas in two rows and at the top Stupa worship flanked by toranas.  Drum pilasters  3 <sup>rd</sup> Century AD	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl.XCIX.12 (Not read by Cunningham); Luders, no.1217 Script:Brahmi Language: Prakrit Translieration: Rakhadiya cha Datiya padaka papa patitatha [after Cunningham 1873] Translation Luders no 1217: Gift of a slab with foot-prints (padukapata) by Rakhadi Chadati (?).
84	Great departure, seated Buddhas in two rows and at the top Stupa worship. Drum pilasters 3rd Century AD	Inscription : unpublished.  Script :Brahmi Language : Prakrit Unpublished
85	Bottom: Divine Dwarf (gana) Carrying bowl Above: Departure of Siddhartha; Seated Avalokitesvara under a canopy; Top: Stupa with Dharmachakra Drum pilasters 3rd Century AD	Inscription: unpublished.  Script:Brahmi  Language: Prakrit  Unpublished

86	Bottom: Divine	Inscription : unpublished.
	Dwarf (Gana)	Script :Brahmi
	carrying bowl on	Language : Prakrit
	its head Above:	Translation : Unpublished
	Chakravarti Mandhata Seated Buddhas Top: stupa worship Drum pilasters 3rd Century AD	
88	Bottom: Bodhi	Inscription : Luders, No.1227
100	tree worship	Script :Brahmi
	Middle:	Language : Prakrit
	Dharmachakra worship Top: Stupa worship Dome slabs	"Not read except the beginning which contains as invocation of Bhagavat" [Luders no 1227].
100	2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD  Chakravarti	Inscription : Published in Fergusson 1873,
100	Mandhata flanked	pl.XCIX,19; Luders, no.1224
		Script :Brahmi
	by chaurie (fly- whisk) bearers	Language : Prakrit
	and chatri -	Transliteration
	(umbrella bearer) Dome slabs 2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD	"virapurakana puma devaputana dulena krita. Agheya Vachakita Vira Budharakhitasa atevasinaya deya danam" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xix].
		Translation
		1. "(first part not read) Pious gift of Agheya Vachakita Vira, pupil of Budha Rakshita" [Cunningham 1873, 262, xix].  2. Made by the son of Dhamadeva (Dharmadeva), the Virapuraka (inhabitant of Virapura); the gift of female pupil (atevasini) of Budharakhita (Buddharakshita) [Luders no 1224].

106	Purnakumbha - An overflowing vessel full of water and flowers symbolising auspiciousness. Dome slabs 2 <sup>nd</sup> Century AD	Inscription :Luders, no.1228 (not read).  Script :Brahmi Language : Prakrit Translation :Luders no 1228: "Not read".
109	Upright stones with dharmachakra and floral designs Pillar Fragments 1st century BC	Inscription: published in Fergusson1873, pl.XCIX,5; Luders, no.1210  Script:Brahmi Language: Prakrit Transliteration:  (1) gadhikasa haghasa (2) saputakasa, saduhu- (3)-tukasa chetiya thabho (4) däna  Translation  1. Pillar gift to the Chaitya of Hagha of Gadhika, together with his son and his daughter [Cunnningham 1873, 261, v]. 2. Gift of a Chaitya pillar (chetiyakhabha) by the perfumer (gadhika) Hamgha (Samgha) together with his sons and daughters [Luders no 1210].
113	Upright stone with lotus medallion Pillar Fragments 1 <sup>st</sup> -2 <sup>nd</sup> century AD.	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl.XCIX,6; Luders, no.1211 Script:Brahmi Language: Prakrit Translieration: "(Na) rayana dhamalatiputasagahapatisa Dhana Mi(trasa)(j)amatrikasa saduhu(trika)sa putana dhisaprapuriputra" [Cunningham 1873, 261, vi]. Translation 1. "Imperfect,but enough remains to show that the inscription is of the usual form, and records the gift of the householder Dhana-mitra, and of his son-in-law, his daughter, etc" [Cunningham 1873, 261, vi]. 2. "Mentions the son ofti, the householder (? [gahapa]ti) Dhana" [Luders no. 1211].

114	Inscribed upright stone with half lotus medallion Pillar Fragments c 1st - 2nd century AD	Inscription: published in Fergusson1873, pl.XCIX,7; Luders, no.1212  Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit "most illegible" [Cunningham 1873, 261, vii].  Translation 1. "At the end of the last line but one I read the word Mahachetiya" [Cunningham 1873, 261, vii]. 2. "Mostly illegible. Said to mention the Great Chaitya (mahachetiya)" [Luders no 1212].
115	Fragment upright stone with lotus medallion Pillar Fragments c.2 <sup>nd</sup> century AD	Inscription: published in Fergusson 1873, pl. XCIX, 3; Luders. no.1208 Script:Brahmi Language: Prakrit Transliteration "tara giha reganadera vathadi parachitikaya (2) ghadhayaya halikaya napachitikahodiyada(3)nagiyatama dhamateri thapita (6 letters) ta dkeya (4) dhama d(?) thabho" [Cunningham 1873, 261,iii].
	27	Translation  1. "Pious gift of a pillar (the remainder is unintelligible)" [Cunningham 1873, 261, iii]  2. "records the gift of a pillar (thabha) by Halika (?) and others" [Luders no 1208].

## Government Museum, Chennai

Inscriptions are deciphered in the book 'Bulletin of the Chennai Government Museum Edited by The Superintendent – Amaravati Sculptures in the Chennai Government Museum' by C. Sivaramamurti, Formerly Curator, Archaeological Section, Madras Museum – New Series – General Section Vol. IV (F.E. 1942, Reprint 1998)

Accession Number	Name of the object	Photos of inscription
10	Coping fragment	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci type).  Text: "( ) kasami matulasa mahatodasa bhariyaya Visaghnikaya Yagaya ca damnabhagininam danapuvam yaka unisa"  The inscription at the top No.66 (III A, 7) means "A coping slab given as gift, by the sharers of the merit, Visaghanika, the wife of Mahatoda, the uncle of Kasami and Yaga."
24	The Buddha	The inscription on the lotus means *of Retika of Nekhavana, etc

43	Fragment	The inscription means, "the princess Siri Campura".
53	Coping fragment	
59	Fragment of frieze	The inscription means "of the daughter of the great cowherd".  Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form).  Text: hara anavar(u)no vamakhu arana arayadhama tharana Dhamasaraya(na?) apara
60	Part of frieze	The inscription means " the elder (following) the noble life of the forest – dweller Dharmasrayana"  The inscription means "(Gift) by Budha residing in the Piduvana of young bhikkhunis sister of The monk Budhi and Cula Budhi.

61	Fragment of frieze	1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 100
		The inscription means" Pious gift of slab by Tuka , the wife of Budhi, the son of the house holder Kubula, a Tulakica (treasures) with her son and sister".
68	Coping fragment	(1) (1) (1) (1) (1) (1) (1) (1) (1) (1)
		The inscription means, " of the great elder Mahadhamma Kadhika"
75	Coping fragment	The state of the s
		Script: Brahmi
		Language ; Prakrit (Paisaci form).
		Text: Kaliga ya mahacetiya utara yake unisadana
		Translation: Gift of coping stone at the northern entrance (ayaka) of the great caitya by Kaliga (Kalinga)
78	Coping fragment	The duties with the
		Script: Brahmi
		Language : Prakrit (Paisaci form).
		Text: "(?hu) tukaya sanatukaya unisa danam"
		Translation : Gift of a coping stone by (with her daughters and grandsons).
		Notes : There is a svastika at the end.

95	Coping fragment	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form).  Text: "nilika mahayaya Sujatamya mahavasibhutaya duhutaya bhikhuniy Rohaya athaloka dhamma vitivataya da(na)"  The inscription means, "Gift of the nun Roha, who has passed beyond the eight worldly conditions, the daughter of the venerable Sujata of great self – control".
105	Frieze (broken to the right)	Script: Brahmi  Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form).  Text: "(?sa) tutamasa naravasabha sammasambudhadicasa//upaskasa Narasalasa vaniyasa Nagatisasa gharaniya Nakhaya saha apano putehi heranikena Budhina Mulena  The inscription means "(Adoration) to the best, the foremost of men the truly enlightened, the sun, (The gift) of Nakha, the wife of the merchant, Nagatisa, inhabitant of Narasala, with her sons, the treasurer Budhi Mula"
123	Coping fragment	

		The inscription above means, "Coping slab, as pious offering by Mahacatu, with his wife, sons and daughters."
124	Coping fragment	Script: Brahmi  Language: Prakrit(Paisaci form)  Text: rano Siri Sivamaka Sadasa paniyagharikasa pa  The inscription at the top means," of the superintendent of the water house of the king Sri Sivamaka Sada."
147	Top portion of a pillar	Script: Brahmi  Language: Prakrit(Paisaci form)  Text:(sa)liyanam mahav(i)nayadharasa aya Bu(dhi)sa atevasikasa pavacit(ta)  The inscription on top means, "Gift of the asceticthe disciple of the Worthy Budhi (Buddhi) of theseliya school, great scholar of Vinaya"
153	Coping fragment	Script: Brahmi  Language: Prakrit(Paisaci form)  Text:gahapatino Idasa duhutu ya gharaniya Kanha ya duhutu ya upasika ya Kama ya saputika sabhatuka ya sabhaginika ya bhikhuni ya ca Nagamita ya taya (sukaya ba?)  The inscription at the top means, "The gift of the woman lay worshipper, Kama, the daughter of the

		housewife Kanha and of the householder Ida, with her sons, brothers and sisters and of the nun Nagamita"
156	Cross bar (broken)	TOTAL STATE OF THE
		Script: Brahmi  Language: Prakrit(Paisaci form)  Text: 1. Gahapatisa Budhino putasa Makabudhino sapi  2. tukasa sabhaginikasa sabhariyasa  3. deyadhama paricaka be suciya dana  The inscription on the roof of the building means, "Pious gift of two cross – bars with circular panels, by Makabudhi, son of the house – holder Budhi, along with his father, sister and wife".
168	Circular umbrella (chatri)	THE THE THE THE TANK OF THE TA
		The inscription on its raised rim means "Meritorious gif

		of umbrella for the Chaitya of the worthy of airanam.  Utayipabhahi by the female lay worshipper cada, mother of Budhi with her sons and daughters.
170	Fragment	The inscription means "Of Culamaka/or Tapa/Gift of Ukati. Gift of tasa"
173	Octagonal pillar	1. Sriyam varam vasciramadisanlu le bhavadvishah Sri 2. Ghanapadapamsavah surasuradhisasikhamani 3. tvishā manāntarayye vilasaniti sa mcaye // babhūva dhā 4. tuh prathamādakalmasho munir Bharadvāja iti śru 5. tiśvarah tatOngirā, nāma girapagodadhistata- 6. sSudhā meti munirviniś rutah // tatassa mastā, 7. gamapāradrśvāDronābhidhāno munir ugravīrya(h) 8. atarpayansoshtatanum tapobhirvamśasya kartusta

- nayasya hetoh // prāsādena tataśśambhor
   Aśvattha
- meti viśrutah prädurbabhūva tejasvi prätarbbhä
- 11. nurivodayāt // tapasyatasya kilāpsarovrtā,
- 12. surendrakanya Madaniti visruta kadacidaranyani
- 13. vasimandiram didrkshuralokapadam jagdama sa
- 14. sarahpravaambuja viskhalapriyaviogabhitam
- kalahamsamandalam// asokabhuma upavisya
- 16. sasprham uilokaryanti mupasasthiuanrshirn //Ume-
- 17. va Sarvam prababhvua natmano nirikshitam Kamamiya
- rhiveshinam / athobhayam gādhanibaddhabhāvakam
- surānganāssanga mayāmbabhūvire / / asūta kāle sura-
- rājakanyā nātham bhuvassāgara mekhalāyām sa pallavo
- 21. ghāstarane śayānam pitā sutam Pallava ityāvadīh (11)
- 22. Mahendravarmmeti tatah kshitišah śurastato jayati
- 23. Simhavarmmā // tatOrkkavarmā tadan Ugravarmmā Srī-
- Simhavishnoratha Nandivarmmä / / anekarājanyaśiro-
- 25. maniprabhāvibhātakalpāyitaśarvarāsthitih
- sa Simhavarmmā samabhūdya ucyate hayadvipāshtāda śalakshako
- janaih // sāgarāmbarāmurvīm
   Gangāmoktikahārinīm / | babhā-
- 28. ra suciram viro Meru Mandarakundalām

	//atha kadācidama-
29.	ragiriśikharāya
mān	akaricarananakharāvidāritaka -
30.n	akadalacaraturagkhuramukhasamutthitarast
a -	
31. p	aniyavitänitanabhasthalah
saka	larnandalikhasāma -
32.n	tasa
mara	viroparacitapārshryipārśvapuronurakshokhi-
33.	ladigvijayārjjitayaśāh svāpanāya
Sūm	eruśi -
34.	kharamupätishthata // tatra kila
nikhi	iladharanitalapa-
35.	ryyatanajanitaśramamapaninisshuh
katip	ayāni
36.	dināni nitva
kana	katataruhaharicandanaturucchäyänandi-
37.	tahrdayah tato Bhägirathim uttiryya
	tathaiva. Gödävarim Kr-
38.	shnavernnam ca Sri
	Dhānyagtanagannāmatna
	Vitarāgabhattāraka
39.	madrākshit drshtvā
saku	tühalamakhilahshetrarahshanani
40.	(yu) ktādhidevatāssavina
yamı	upāgamyābhivandyālkante
41.	Dharmadeśanā maśrnot śrutvā
cāpa	rājanmānam

- 42. bhivandyedamuktāca aha mapi bhagavan bhagavato
- 43. (di) kādihaiva manikanakarajatavicitram kalpa-
- 44. vamukte bhagavānuvāca/ sadhu sadhu upā-
- 45. havarman ito parama Buddhhakśe (tra Sri)
- 46. shveveti tato (bhi)vandhya
- 47. (Dhān)yakatake

Translation: May be the particles of dust on the feet of Srighana i.e., Buddha grant you excellent prosperity, dust particles that are opposed on bhava (cycles of births and deaths), and that incessantly shine amidst the cluster of rays of the crest-jewels of the lords of gods and demons.

There rose from the first creator a stainless sage and master of the Vedas named *Bharadvaja*; and of him (was born) an ocean receptacle or rivers of Speech named *Angira*; and of him (was born) a sage well known as *Sudhāma*.

Of him (was born) a sage named Drona of terrible valour, learned in (lit. who had seen the shore of Agamas. He pleased Siva (the eight bodied one) by austerities for the sake of a son who would continue his House.

By the grace of Sambhu there was born a resplendent

(son) well known as Aśvatthāma, (brilliant) like the sun soon after appearance in the morning.

Once, surrounded by celestial nymphs, the daughter of the lord of gods known as *Madani*, desirous of seeing the home of hermits (forest-dwellers), came within his sight (lit. the path of his vision), when he was engaged in penance.

The sage approached her as she sat under the Asoka (tree) fondly observing a flock of noble swans that were afraid of separation from their beloved ones by the flutter of a lotuses in the breeze of the lake.

Like *Umā* (on seeing) *Śarva* she could not contain herself on seeing him (who was) like cupid in the hermits garb. And now was the celestial damsels joined them both deeply in love with one another in (wedlock).

In time the daughter of the king of gods bore (a son) the lord of the ocean-girdled earth. The father called the son Pallava (tender shoot) as he lay on the couch prepared of a collection of tender leaves.

From him (was born) the king Mahendravarma and of him was born the hero Simhavarma; from him Arkavarma and then Ugravarma and from Sri/ Simhavishnu, Nandivarma.

That (renowned) Simhavarma was born, the darkness of whose audience hall was made bright as day by day the lustre of the crest-jewels of many kings, and who is spoken of by men as lord of eighteen lacs of horses and elephants.

He long ruled (lit. bore) the earth, whose garment is the ocean, the river Ganga a necklace of pearls and the mountains Meru and Mandara ear rings. Once he came to the peak of Mount Sumeru to establish his fame acquired by conquering all the quarters, surrounded in the rear, flanks and front by all his vassal Chiefs and heroes in battle, with the sky made to look like a canopy of gold by the (golden) dust raised by the edges of the hoofs of his horses walking on gold bits torn up by the nails of the feet of his elephants that resembled the peaks of the celestial mountain i.e., Meru. Desirous of removing his fatigue caused by traversing the whole world he spent some days there, his heart gladdened by the shade of the red sandal tree growing on those golden slopes, and having crossed Bhagirathi (Ganges) and similarly Godavari and Krishnavarnna he saw the town named Dhannyaghdata whose lord is Vitaraga Buddha...........Having seen with interest and reverentially approached and bowed to all the deities enjoined to protect the sacred locality, in a secluded place .....he heard the teaching of dharma Having heard the highest-born....;.....he bowed and I also OI Lord! ...... (Desire) to prepare here

a......of the Lord:......wonderfully
worked in gems, gold and silver......Being'told thus,
the Lord said.
Well well......O (Simha) varma! Here is the very
sacred Buddhist place.......
Then having bowed.......in (Dhanva)kataka.

Notes.- Hultzsch has given a revised translation of the first verse in Ep. Ind. vol. x, p. 43 correctly interpreting Srighana a synonym of Buddha. In 1.3 he corrects ananttarayye into anantaram ye; in 1. 8 atarpayat in the place of atarpayan; in L, 9 Asvattha into Asvattha; in L. t 4 viskhalapriya into viskhalatpriya; in 1. ,16 rshim into rshih,; in 1. 17 nirihsitam into nirikshya tam; in 1. 20 mekhalayam into mekhalayah and pallava into pallavau; in 1. 2 L into ityavadih into ityavdit; in 1. 29 sikharayamana into sikharayamana; 30 samutthitavajas into samutthitarajas, in 1. 3L nabhasthala into nabhastala; in 1. 33 yasas svapnaya into yasassthapanaya, in 1. 38 Krsnavernam into krishnavernnam; and in 1, 41 desanam into desanam. Of these in 1, 3 the mistake may be due to transposition of letters and it may be read anaratam ye as the corrected reading of Hultzsch does not give the meaning required here. Aranya in 1, 12 and nabhesthala in 1. 31 are not wrong forms. In 1. 14 the corrected form lacks only 'I' and 's' should not have been changed into 'sh'. Krshnavernna in 1. 38 may be Krshnavernna,).

174

Pillar



The inscription on the other side means, "... gift... of Nada ... the uncle of the stone worker." Script of inscription and language – Asokan Brahmi script in Pali language The language of the Amaravati inscriptions has been described by Mr. Chanda as a Prakrit with close affinity to Paisaci form and he has given forms of words occurring in the inscriptions to prove it.

175	Pillar fragment	
		The inscription at the base of the other side means. " A coping slab, a gift of the worthy Maha Naga", and the rest is fragmentary.
177	Pillar fragment	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit(Paisaci form) Text: 1. Sidham vaniyasa Kutasa sa 2. bheriyasa saputakasa saduhu

		3. tukasa sanatakasa dakhinaya
		4. ke ceityakhabho sadhaduko danam
		Success; Gift of a caitya pillar (cetiyakhabbo) with a relic (dhatu), at the southern gate (ayaka), by the merchant Kuta with his wife, sons, daughters and grandsons.
179	Fragment of small pillar	The inscription means "Success! At the foot of the great chaitya of the Lord has been placed a lamp pillar, as seat of merit, by Khada, the wife of the householder, Siddhartha of the Jadikiya School with her daughters, sons, mother, brothers, daughters- in - law of the house and her own jnatis" (Relatives).
184	Casing slab	Script: Brahmi  Language: Prakrit(Paisaci form)  Text: 1. Sidham katkaselakasa upasakasa utarasa samat(u)  2. sa sabhaginikasa sabht(u)kasa sadhutukasa  The inscription below means "Success! (Gift) of the lay worshipper Utara of Kantakasela with his mother, sister, brothers and daughters." "Kantakasela reminds us of the emporium kantikossayala mentioned by Ptolemy."
187	Casing slab	Script: Brahmi
		Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form)

		Text: 1. Sidham namo bhagapato logaticasa Dhanakatakasa upasakasa  2. Gotiputasa Budharakhitasa gharaniya ca Padumaya pusa ca Hamghsa Budhi  3. (bodhiBudharakhitasa savakaudhapata) sa  The inscription below means, "Success! Adoration to the Lord; the illuminator of the world! (Upright slab, gift of the lay worshipper Budharakhita, of Dhanakataka the son of Goti and of his wife Paduma and of their Son Hamagaha").
188	Casing slab	The inscription between the panels means, " Meritorious gift of upright slab by the nun Sagharakhita living in Jatapravana, her daughter, the nun Hamaha and by her daughter Yava".
199	Casing slab with Purnaghata	Script: Brahmi  Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form)  Text: 1.Sidham camakarasa Nagaupajhayaputasa Vidhikasa samatukasa sabhayakasa sabhatukasa putasa ca Nagasa sama dhu tukasa sanatimitabamdhavasa deyadhammaith  2. punaghatakapato  Success; Meritorious gift of a slab with an overflowing vase (punaghatakapato), by the leatherworker (camakara) Vidhika, the son of the teacher Naga, with his mother, his wife his brothers, his son Naga, his daughters and with his jaatis (paternal cousins in the male line entitled to property, friends and relations.
203	Worship of the throne and the Bodhi tree	Text: "Sidham Samiyatakabhanakam Pusakavanavasika mahath(e)ranam Parivinutanam caranagata at(e)v(a)sikasa

		2. pemdapatikasa Mahavanaselavathavasa Pasamasa Hamghasa ca deyadhamma ima udha pato"  Script: Prakrit (Paisaci form)  The inscription means, "Success! This upright slab is the pious gift of Pesama, the mendicant monk, residing at Mahavanasela, the pupil at the feet of the great elder Parivinuta living at Pusakavana, and scholar in Samyutakabhana and of Hamgha."
204	Worship of the throne and the Bodhi tree	
206	Worship of the throne and the Bodhi tree	20

213	Devotee	Text: Gotaminamodanam
221	Casing slab	Transl: Giftof Gotami. NOTES:-Mr. T.G. Aravamuthan believes the statue, on the dress of which this is incised, to represent Gautamiputra Satakarni on the basis of this inscription (see his "South Indian Portraits", p. 1) But the inscription does not warrant the assumption.  Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form) Text:(sidha)tanam Pukirathe adhithanevathavasa Hamgha gahapatiputasa vaniyasa Samudasa gharaniya ca Kodacandi gaha(pati)na ca savasa ca lokasa hitasukhathataya
		Bhagavato mahac(e)tiyasa unisasa pa  The inscription means, "(Adoration) to Siddhartha's!  Gift of coping stone to the great stupa of the Lord by  the wife of the merchant Samudra, the son of the householder Samgha, living in the chief city of Puki

		districts and by the Householder Kotachandi for welfare and happiness of the world".
226	Frieze	The inscription means " the venerable Bu disciple of the venerable Nadhasire inhabitant of Mahangana and disciple of"
227	Frieze	This inscription No.112 (IV E, 13)  Text
231	Fragment	The inscription No. 3 (I B, 1).  TEXT: Yakho Cadamukho vakunivāsi  on the yaksha's turban means " yaksha Chandramukha residing in Vaku".
235	Mutilated Stupa slab	The inscription at the base No. 103 (IV C, 9)  Int: Subar (see) Hayark discussional polarities Nigorate Hadren strategy at the substitute of the merchant's wife Hagha, at the small Chaitya of the mendicant Nagasena living in village parts, for the all"
239	Frieze	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form) Text: "Sidham namo bhagavato savasatutamasa Budasa Mandaravathavasa pavito Sidhamtasa bhaginiya"

	=	means, "Success! Adoration to the Lord Buddha, the best of all beings! (Gift) of the sister of the monk Siddamta, living at Mandara."
242	Frieze	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form) Text: "Haghadaya Kamadadaya Samghadaya(i)ma umnisa patithavita ti." means, "This coping stone was set up by Haghada, Kamdada (Skandada), Samghada".
245	Fragment	Text: 1 . timicidapiya
247	Fragment of pillar	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form) Text: aya Retiya atevasiniya ayadhamaya danam. means "Gift of the worthy Dhama, woman disciple of the worthy Reti". The inscription in letters of the seventh century A.D seen above the previous one means, "Of the auspicious one, beloved of the Brahamanas".

255	Fragment of pillar	Script: Brahmi Language: Prakrit (Paisaci form) Text: 1Bhagavato Kavurure vathaviya pavajitikaya Vabaya tha 2ya Hamgiya bhayitiya Bodhiya utaya imam pendaka patitham (pi) 3. a means, "(Adoration) to the Lord! This slab was set by Hamgi, the daughter of sister Bodhi Of the nun Vaba
256	Frieze	The inscription No.108 (IV E, 8).
		Text : résignisjé Nélacompahyé Colombia Sir  Disministrationalités Bulkilaya es disses dismané ambinishi néréé magasa lictulamentma  Means, " coping, gift of the merchant's wife
		Nakacampaki Cadasiri Siri, the wife of a rich Caravan loader Budhila".

278	Frieze on pillar	The inscription: No.7 (IB, 16).  Text: Sidium widskings Strategys substitutes sadulutakings days diagnal)  Means, "Success! Pious gift of the woman lay worshipper (uvāsikā) Sivalā with her sons and daughters".
279	Frieze	The inscription: No.99 (IV A, 10).  Text: Sidham Kndiramidniham bloyda Nāpata dināniham dalamidhibhum Vidhibam dindminiya sa Balkirathibiliya natiya sa Cida Budharabbilijija sa salmiyala papi dāna  Means, "Success! Gift of a slab at the northern gate by the young monk Vidhika, disciple of the reverend Naga, who resides at Kudura, and by his woman disciple Budharakhita and by her grand daughter Cula Budharakhita".

### CHAPTER - XVII

EXTRACT OF THE ELLIOT MARBLES – REPORT OF REV. WILLIAM TAYLOR IN THE 'THE REPORT OF SURGEON GENERAL EDWARD BALFOUR, OFFICER-IN-CHARGE OF THE GOVERNMENT CENTRAL MUSEUM, MADRAS'

# ON THE ELLIOT MARBLES, BEING A REPORT BY THE REVEREND WILLIAM TAYLOR, MADRAS.

### MEMOIR ON THE AMRAWUTTI SCULPTURES.

### CHAPTER 1-INTRODUCTORY.

The following correspondence will explain every thing initiatory as to the present Memoir:—

No. 514.

GOVERNMENT CENTRAL MUSEUM.

Madras, 14th December, 1855.

FROM SURGEON EDWARD BALFOUR,

In charge of the Government Central Museum.

To

THE REV. WILLIAM TAYLOR, MADRAS.

SIE.

I have the honor to subjoin Extract Minutes Consultation dated 11th December No. 1556 of 1855, the 3d, 4th and 5th paras, of which contain the expression of a desire on the part of the Right Honorable the Governor of Madras in Council that you would undertake to draw up a Memoir on the Amrawutty Sculptures; and I would feel obliged by your favoring me by mentioning how far such an occupation might be agreeable to you, and mentioning in what manner it would be in my power to remunerate you for your labours.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant.

(Signed) E. BALFOUR, Surgeon, in charge of the Gort. Central Museum.

No. 1556.

Public Department.

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES OF CONSULTATION,

Dated 11th December, 1855.

Para. 3. The Governor in Council requests that Dr. Balfour will ascertain, in reference to para. 4 of his letter, whether the Rev. W. Taylor would under-

take to draw up a Memoir of these sculptures; stating the circumstances under which they were discovered, the notices to be found of them in Oriental Works, with a description of the marbles at Madras, and his views on the subjects of the sculptures and the era to which they belong.

(Paras. 4th and 5th not of permanent consequence.)

EDWARD BALFOUR, Esq., M. D.,

Honorary Director Central Museum,

ge. ge. ge.

SIR,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 14th ultimo with Extracts of Minutes of Consultation of 11th ultimo in reference to the Elliot Marbles, or Sculptures of Amrawutti now deposited in the verandah of the Central Museum.

- 2. It will give me great pleasure to do what I can as to description and elucidating their era. I am satisfied that the inscriptions on them have yet to be translated. The most important point is a search among the Mackenzie, and other manuscripts at the College as to the possible notices to be found, in illustration of the site and connected history of these marbles. This search will require some time (considering other occupations); and I do not wish to be hurried. I would allow myself from five to seven months; but with a pledge, on honor, to get the Memoir finished, as much earlier as I can.
  - 3. As to remuneration I leave that point entirely to your discretion.
- 4. Remembering the consideration paid (when I was in England) to the Arundles marbles at Oxford, and to the Elgin marbles in the British Museum, I would most respectfully suggest to you the propriety of removing these—which I think may be most appropriately designated the Elliot marbles—to a room, or place by themselves, where the Archæologist may look at them undegraded by present associations. The two ornamented porticos from Humpee are besides worthy of a corner in that room; but they are more modern, of a well known period, and of more ordinary finish.
- 5. The above Arundel marbles are valued only for the inscriptions on them. The Elgin marbles were intended to be seen from a height, around the cornice of the Parthenon at Athens; and are cut rudely, though, with elegant contour. These Amrawutti sculptures are better finished, for a nearer view. I had the privilege of a leisurely survey of the antiques in the Musée Royal at Paris, busts and statues excepted; I remember nothing superior of this kind there; and I am of opinion that, were these marbles (decorated with uncial Greek letters) placed in that Museum, they would, by common consent, be deemed the most remarkable objects there.

6. Under these impressions I deem myself fortunate in having been referred to; and I venture to ask of you to add still further to the acquired lustre of your own name, by giving to these early reliques all possible distinction.

I have the honor to be.

Sir.

College, January 4th 1856. Your most obedient servant, (Signed) W. TAYLOR

No. 90.

GOVERNMENT CENTRAL MUSEUM, Madras, 24th January, 1856.

FROM SURGEON EDWARD BALFOUR,

Officer in charge of the Gost. Central Museum.

To THE REV. WILLIAM TAYLOR, Madrae.

I have the honor to subjoin copies of Extracts from Minutes of Consultation of date the 22d January, No. 58 of 1856.

I have the honor to be,

Sir.

Your most obedient Servant,
(Signed) EDWARD BALFOUR, SURGEON,
Officer in charge of the Government Central Museum.

No. 58.

Public Department.

EXTRACT, FROM THE MINUTES OF CONSULTATION,

Dated 22d January, 1856.

- Para 1. The Right Honorable the Governor in Council concurs in opinion with Dr. Balfour as to the research required to be made in compiling the Memoir on the Amravati Marbles, called for by Government.
- Dr. Balfour will be good enough to request the Revd. Mr. Taylor to take the work in hand at once.
- 4. The correspondence on the subject of those Marbles in the Government records, will be communicated to Mr Taylor through Dr. Balfour, for perusal when required.

(True Extract.)

(Signed) T. PYCROPT,

Chief Secretary.

(A true copy.)

(Signed) EDWARD BALFOUR, SURGEON,
Officer in charge of the Government Central Museum.

Al

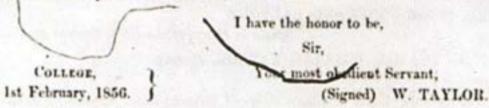
To SURGEON EDWARD BALFOUR, Esq., M. D.

Officer in charge of the Government Central Museum.

SIR,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 24th ultimo, conveying Extract from Minutes of Consultation, dated 22d. January 1856.

2. My time and engagements having been apportioned up to the end of the past month, I have the honor to state in reply, that the work in question may be considered as beginning from to-day: and I shall do my best to merit your favorable report to Government, as to results.



Further explanation will be developed by anterior correspondence:

Fram

WALTER ELLIOT, Esq.

To

EDWARD BALFOUR, Esq.

WALTAIR, July 30th, 1853.

MY DEAR BALFOUR,

Touching the Marbles which I brought from Amaravati in the Guntoor District, you will find some notice of the place and of the first discovery of the interesting remains there, about the year 1801, in the 9th volume of the Asiatic Researches, by Colonel Mackenzie (page 273, of the 8vo. Ed.) Some further account of subsequent researches prosecuted by the Colonel in the same locality in 1815 to 1817, was published I think in the Asiatic Annual Register; but I have not the work to refer to.

It would probably occur in one of the volumes from 1815 to 1820.—About 1830, the late Mr. Robertson (who died Collector of Bellary) when in charge of the Bunder district, founded a Pettah in Masulipatam which still bears his name; and, to beautify it, brought down some of the Amaravati Sculptures, and placed them in the square of the market-place. Benzasaw, and described them in the 5th Vol. of the Madras Literary Journal, page 44. These are now in the possession of old Mr. Alexander. I am not aware by what title; but Goldingham can tell, for he made them over to him, when he was officiating as Collector of Bunder.

Extract from a Letter to Sir H. C. MONTGOMERY, BART.,

Chief Secretary to Government.

SIE.

With reference to the question of the Honorable The Court of Directors,

11. It is stated by Mr. Balfour that "there is lying in the green in front of the College a very valuable collection of Sculptures, which ought immediately to be placed under cover.—The exposure to the elements which they have now, for two years been exposed to, if continued, must do them immense is jury. —We desire to be informed of what these Sculptures consist; in order that we may determine whether any of them are worthy of being transmitted to this country for deposit in our Museum.

No. 873. Extract from the Minutes of Consulta-

, tion, dated 13th September 1853.

 A copy of these paras, will be furnished to Surgeon Balfour, with a request that he will (with reference to para, 10 of his Minute dated 1st December 1850) report on the Sculptures therein noticed. of Government as per margin, I have the honor to mention that most of the Marbles lying in front of the College were brought down to Madras, about 14 years ago, by Walter Elliot, Esq., and have, ever since then, been lying on the ground exposed to all the vicissitudes of this fierce climate. They were brought from the ruined city of Ama-

ravati, in the Guntoor Collectorate, and are considered of a great beauty and value. I am informed (I have not the books to refer to) that some notice of these interesting remains (by Colonel Mackenzie) and of their first discovery about the year 1801, will be found in the 9th Vol. Asistic Researches (Page 273, of the Svo. Ed.) and that some further account of subsequent researches, prosecuted by the Colonel in the same locality in 1815 to 1817, was published in the Asiatic Annual Register, or Asiatic Researches, in some year between 1815 and 1817. Subsequent to that time, in 1830, the late Mr. Robertson (who died Collector of Bellary) when in charge of the Masulipatam Collectorate, founded a Pettah in Masulipatam, which still bears his name; and, to beautify it he brought down some of the Amarawaty Sculptures, and placed them in the square of the market-place; and the late Dr. Her za saw these, and gave a description of them at p. 44 of the 5th Vol. of the Journal of the Madras Literary Society ;--- and these are row, in the possession of Mr. Richard Alexander of Masulipatam. I have had correspondence (herewith appended) regarding this portion, with Mr. Goldingham of the Revenue Board, who was Collector of Masulipatam at the time that Mr. Alexander got them, or got charge of them, and copy of this was sent to Mr. Elliot. The late Dr. Malcolmson also briefly alludes to these Marbles and his high praise of their beauty and their value, will be found at page 543 of the Royal Geological Society's Transactions for 1837.

Some of these Marbles contain inscriptions, and the late Mr. Prinsep published in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, about 1834 or 5° a fac-

<sup>\*</sup> Recte 1837, Vol. 7, adverted to in Chap. 4 of this Memoir.

simile and translation of inscriptions in very ancient characters on two fragments then sent by Colonel Macksente.

So many of the aforesaid Marblez as were transmitted by Mr. Elliot to Madras are now deposited in the Central Museum; that is in the front entry, with its two side partitions: more or less exposed to the forenoon sun; but otherwise sheltered. Some of them bear Telugu numbers, cut in, many years since. Other numbers are recently painted on. The matter next in hand is a description of the Sculptures. And this will be in the order of the painted numbers; which do not appear to have been guided by any principle of assortment, or classification.

CHAPTER II.—DESCRIPTION OF THE MARBLES, AND SCULPTURES ON THEM.

No. 1. A SLOB 5 feet by 2) SCULPTURED TRANSVERSELT, OR CORNICE PASHION, IN BAS RELIEF.

On the left hand compartment a King seated and a Queen on his right hand side, but lower down; the King is being fanned by chowries. The Queen has two attendants females; and one seated lower down in the left-hand corner, thereby indicated (as being seated) that an inferior wife is intended. Beneath the Queen's seat are three pages, one holding a quiver, a woman patting his face with fondness; another page writing in a book. A seater, or minister of state, is seated on the King's left. There are on this left side seven attendants, male and female. A Court in Session. (At the late introduction of Major Phayre to the Bauddhist Court of Burmah the Queen was seated by the King's side, lighted a cigar, and gave it to the King.) These are Bauddhist or Jaina Sculptures.

The left compartment is separated from the right hand one, by the pillar, and gothic curve of a semi-arch. The right compartment is religious. In the top right corner (the place of honor) is a large bundle gathered from the sacred botree (in this age the nigrodho), borne by an aged woman, and young one. The aged female is of high rank, shewn by an umbrella (the emblem of royalty) rising over her head, in front of the bundle; probably designating the Queen-Dowager, and mother of the reigning King. This aged woman's face while round and full, indicating high living, is much wrinkled, and the artist has put into it a serio-comic expression; a consciousness of the importance of the work, with a slight expression of pain from not being accustomed to bear a burden. The artist conveying this expression was capable of great things, in the line of sculpture. The young woman, on the contrary, bears her share of the burden cheerily; thinking only of the honor of her office. Three acrial beings are paying adoration to the sacred bundle. Along the middle of

<sup>\*</sup> Subsequent to my writing the above pers, the whole of the Marbles (one broken pillar excepted) have been placed in the south-wing of the Museum.

this right-hand compartment four men are ranged fronting the spectator; bearing in their hands the body of a large snake (or a cable) a frequent emblem in these Sculptures; and this snake is marked with seven impressions of the sacred foot of Buddha. (Vishau bears on his breast the impression of the foot of Bhrigu rithi, an emblem of the Satrika guna or high perfection of entire meckness: Buddha an incarnation of Vishau, and the impression of his one sacred foot is every where reverenced by Bauddhau.) Each foot impression has within it the chakea (wheel, or discus) the special emblem of Vishau (i. e. power to cut off the wicked). Two women are beneath, in adoration before a small altar. Above an ornamented cornice; and flowered cornice beneath; both in good taste.

There is a semi-circular navel between the two compartments (spring of the arch), on this the Soire symbol cut by a line, not in bas relief; and this symbol is so entirely opposed to the rest that I regard it as a later, and spiteful addition, of which other traces may be found, in other numbers.

In explanation it may be noted that to the north of Telingana there was a race of people known as Nagas (literally snakes), according both to Brahmanical and Bauddhist testimony. Moreover Kalinga is the name of an old kingdom the modern Orissa, down to the Godavery, connected with Magadha. The site of the Amaraeati power was either there, or near it, at Kondavir. Hence the general subject of the piece seems to be—to commemorate the solemn presentation, accompanied by religious rites, of some trophy, won from the northern Kalinga nation, and received by the King, in full and solemn session of himself and Court. Corollary—The very ancient Telingana was not an united kingdom, but at least two; one northern, one southern; and, sometimes at least, bostile the one to the other.

No. 2. A SQUARE SLAB, ABOUT 41 X 2 FEET. DIVIDED INTO TWO COMPARTMENTS, UPPER AND LOWER.

### Upper Compartment.

A central male figure, intended to be gigantic, and in the attitude of Krishna supporting the Mountain Govarddhana, right hand holding it up. The face is broken off. Two female figures (Gopis!) stand behind on the right side; two male figures on the left side. A horse caparisoned in waiting. Another figure is worn; but by comparison with the lower compartment, it is seen to have been the head of an elephant.

### Lower Compartment.

A King seated, an umbrella held over his head by an attendant behind; face of attendant gone. The Queen is seated on the right of the King, her right hand touching his left one; indicating either attachment, or an inferior marriage. From her ancles upwards are several large rolls of silver (to indicate more than usual wealth).

### A Mantri is seated to the King's left.

Between, there is an oval shield, or ornament somewhat turned towards the King, and away from the *Mantri*, to indicate the King's superiority. One standing attendant, and one kneeling, bringing an offering or present. Horse and elephant, both caparisoned standing near in waiting; index of state: as seen especially flear Aiyanar fanes, in the Carnatic.

This represents some more ordinary case of tribute paid; and the reference in the top compartment is probably emblematical to shew that the King protects his subjects even as Krishna protected the cowherds and cowherdesses, against the wrath of Agni, who sent a fire-shower to destroy them.

### No. 3 .- AN OBLONG SLAB 4 feet by 2 feet.

Figure of a young man, full oval face, seated on a lotos, in the attitude of a penitent, one leg bent under, sole of one foot uppermost. A chain band around the loins, and a narrow giadia around the waist, a double scholastic thread, and a similar necklace plain; right hand held up in benediction, the left holds a lotos, within which is placed a sacred book. The figure has long hair in pendent ringlets (as now a days worn by ladies), differs in this from the jadamani whose hair is rolled together, or rolled together in twisted braids; these ringlets hang down loose. Ornamented skull cap which covers a knot of hair worn on the top of the head. Pendent ear-lobes with drops in them. There is a side figure under the above lotos, holding a sort of boss, with a small altar cut on it. Two side aërial figures are damaged. The left top corner, which holds one of those figures, is fractured.

This figure is cleanly and neatly carved, and the whole is in excellent preservation. It does not represent a Jina, or even devotee of the severer class; but would seem to be rather complimentary to some young man of rank, beginning a religious profession: Gautama Buddha was such a one, in early life; being a son of a king of Magadha, and going through a noviciate before entering on the severe ascetic profession. This image may possibly commemorate that noviciate.

### No. 4 .- OUTSIDE ON THE GREEN OR LAWN IN FRONT.

A coarse granite figure, a female seated, or as though legs were buried. Two hands brought together, one holding the stalk of a lotos in bud only. Drapery, much time-worn. A highly ornamented head-dress, of the sacred kind; car lobes pendent.

The figure is old but assimilates with the portices from Hampi : it might harmonize with any class of native religions : nothing to identify it with the Amravati Sculptures.

#### No. 5 .- Also IN THE LAWN.

A bird of large size apparently intended to represent the peacock vehicle

of Subrahmanya with closed plumage; but this is not quite certain. It may be intended for the poetical Amea; the coarse granite not harmonizing with the marbles.

### No. G .- SMALL CHLONG SLAB, 2 by 1 foot.

A figure standing, disproportionate, very short legs, girdle and garment down to the ancies. Scholastic thread and necklace. Right hand broken off: left hand holds a lotos stalk, no flower; two small figures (tirthakaras) scated. The broken off hand would have yielded an identification: the small figures indicate that the larger one represents a deity.

No. 7. -- A STANDING FIGURE OF THE Digambers, or naked ascetic class, black marble; of the ordinary class, and workmanship of Jains images; without comparison, inferior to the Amravati Sculptures.

No. 8.—Coarse Grante.—A female figure seated holding a lotes. In its place I notice two lions outside on the lawn; without any number, properly a lion and lioness, of the type-common (as I learned from Dr. Balfour) in the Cuttack Province, till within late years; the male lion not having any mane. They are well cut, from the usual marble, and are large, near the natural size; of the same type and attitude; there are many others on the bas-reliefs, but, of coarse, minute there. Native Hindu artists never succeed with the figure of a lion; and were other proofs wanting, these two (injured) pieces, would prove a foreign chisel employed. They were evidently intended to be placed at the entrance door, or steps of a palace.

#### No. 9 .- COARSE COMMON GRANITE.

A seated Buddha or Jins in penance, with a back shrine, and canopy over head. Two attendants seated behind with chowri fans. Two half chakras or wheels, and other coarse ornaments. Does not harmonize with the superior works.

No. 10.—Two PIECES BEAR THIS NUMBER, the one fits into the fractured and of the other, each about 2 feet by 8 inches; length entire about 4 feet. The top compartment represents a dagobah or temple in the center. A female figure in each of two niches, on either side; ornamented arch work and aerial figures (quasi angels) over-head.

### Next Lower Compartment.

A scated \*kambara-Jina, glory behind the head. The right held up in benediction, the left on the lap. Attendant figures, one on each side, two scated; small lion-couch with its roof-like canopy, ornament frieze work.

Next Lower Compartment, (top of the second fragment.).

A scated ekambara yogi or Jina, his seat borne on the heads of four small figures. Two standing female attendants, and two others behind headless; the

heads being on the other fragment, and would meet on the pieces being put together.

#### Lower Compartment.

An ascetic standing, being ekambars. One female on the right, there revotees standing on the left. A horse caparisoned, a kneeling figure of it, from whom the ascetic appears to receive some offering.

This emblem may designate an Ascapati or Mahomedan, bringing a present to propitiate the favor, or intercession of some sacred person, holding a civil office, like that of a Niyogi Brahman in a Hindu Raja's Court. A circle is over the head of the principal figure. (This represents a married man of dignity; but not of religious sanctity, equal to those in the ascending scale.) Basement scroll.

This pillar appears to have been an ornament of a palace, or temple : Sculpture good.

#### No. 11. A FRAGMENT-BROKEN CORNICE.

A male figure with three male attendants, or followers, is forcibly carrying off a very young woman in his arms. Female figures resist him; one of them has taken up a dish, or some such thing, to strike him with it; four women are seated, two of them are resisting the outrage; two of them passive. There are three bosses, the ends chipped off; which, after a little consideration, I determined to be the kind of brass or wooden knobs seen on inside doors of native houses, the heads of strong rivets. Hence, whetever these bosses occur (as they do often) they indicate the partition of a door. Outside the chamber stands a young man, in a careless attitude, unconscious of what is going on inside; in which he ought apparently to be deeply interested.—See chop. 6.

This piece is greatly time-worn; there is an injursed line of inscription, much of it chipped off; ten letters only remain.

#### No. 12. A SMALL BLOCK OF THE USUAL MARRIE.

T . Jillar doing penance scated, and two small dagobahs between : nothing further particular.

#### No. 13. A SMALL TIME-WORN PIECE.

A King scated, with various attendants. A pillared partition on the right side; a dagobah beneath with attendants; resting on five bird-supporters. Surface of all, worn off, or chipped off; greatly exposed to weather.

Another No. 13. A CORNICE 2 FEET BY 13 FOOT.

A seated male figure, with attendants.

A partition arch. In the right hand corner of the compartment a dagobah, (temple) three female devotees standing, and two others kneeling.

On the left hand side much worn, and the figure shattered. Birds'-heads supporters under the cornice. Both pieces probably are parts of one cornice, divided.

#### No. 14. GREATLY TIME WORN.

A long piece of cornice work 5 feet by 1 foot, containing 5 compartments; separated by bosses, to designate those common on doors to native houses; the ends chipped off.

1st, or right hand compartment, male and female figures defaced.

- 21. A male figure seated, and two female figures seated, denoting wives; four standing and two kneeling attendants.
- 3d. A seated male figure, two females kneeling; two standing behind them, bearing two small children on their shoulders, denoting servants.
- 4th. A seated chief and queen on his left with attendants; much defaced.

  5th or left hand compartment two figures defaced.
- No. 15. A SIDE GATE POST WITH MINUTE SCULPTURES, AS ORNAMENTS.

  Three Banddhas or Jinas. The principal one in the centre; the one above, and the one below less laboured. Male and female supporters bear the seats of those three on their heads.
- No. 16. A counterpart piece; but in better preservation; less time-worn. The chiscilling better defined. A slight difference only in the figures. Both appear to have been ornamental merely, at the entry to some edifice.

### No. 17. A SLAB .9 X 21 FEET.

Top and bottom semi-circles of lotos carving, as usual: of neat workmanship, but time-worn. At the bottom corner are two fish-monster healts, with open jaws, of frequent occurrence. They designate an enemy.

· Below the centre circle, which is lotos-flower only, are three bhitas, or fat goblins of comic intent; and not appearing to have other reference.

Over the circle in the middle is a Nage, or five-headed serpent; on each side is a woman, each one treading on the fish-monster of frequent occurrence; only here, the mouth is closed, and the body straitened out; from which it would seem that a gayal of the Ganges, or alligator may be intended. This compartment is allegorical. The two women bear offerings, and have a very composite head dress; the girdle is modest, such as I think No. 18 originally had. At the top over the semi-circle are a very small dagobah, and three elephants, cornice work.

It is of importance to settle the allegory.

The Naga is connected with Vishnu, and is seen over the head of Buddha also, as a canopy. In this place I take it to be an emblem of one of the 24 tirtha-karas. The Pandiyan's banner was a fish—and he from a Bauddha, became Sajea

—Did the Pandiyan assist these northern Jainas; or does the matter refer to the affairs at Madura? or is the reference to a Gangetic power? After having attended to No. 18 I am enabled to decide that the power thus subdued, and prostrate was Mahomedan.—See the following No.

#### No. 18. A LONG BLAB 9 X 3 FEET.

At the bottom and top the often occurring semi-circle of lotos flower and petal carving, very neat. Cornice below of flower work; two fish monsters, one on either side, as in No. 17, only mouth open destructively: flower wreath around the semi-circles, one large flower (lotos beginning to unfold itself) on each side.

On the top cornice a dagobah with four votaries. Two monsters at the sides. On the left side, a man pushes the upper jaw, as if to force it down, while another in front thrusts a spear through the mouth into the throat.

Inscription on the top cornice; one of the letters gone at the beginning. It commemorates a victory.

### Top Compartment.

Three partitions: centre one a be-tree with pedestal, and on it two feet of Buddha. Nine kneeling devotees, with very composite head-dresses or turbans; two faces chipped off.

Right hand partition five devotees in various attitudes, composite headdresses and girdles. Left hand, seven standing devotees, with like headdresses and girdles.

### Centre Compartment.

A circle with flowered and leaf cornice around it. A bo-tree in a sort of tub; borne up by two attendants kneeling. Beneath it a cushion, with two feet of Buddhe, bearing the chakra marks. Five devotees, on one side, bearing offerings; eight on the other side, also bearing offerings; on the former side, two heads of oxen, and a small bo-tree.

### Lower Compartment.

Three divisions: centre one a bo-tree, on its right two females standing, two heads of others appear behind; composite head-dresses and girdles. Rolls round the ancles, indicating people of quality. (On the person of these two females there is an indelicacy, which I do not think original, but done subsequently—See Nos. I and 17.) On the left side of the tree, a dwarf bearing a load of pieces of rock. Three others, two faces gone. One of them has a serpent, of exquisite workmanship, twined or folded around its shoulders, and it holds the reptile by the neck. Right hand of the centre, a figure of a chief, another man holding an umbrella over him. A bo-tree behind; a pedestal beneath it, bearing two feet of Buddha, with the

chakra marks. Other side (allegorical) a mounted horseman cowering beneath an enraged elephant, the trunk of which is forcibly held in by a dwarf. Another holds a mallet in his hands, as if about to strike the cavalier. Above a bo-tree, the leg of a man reversed, foot upwards: a large but defaced figure above the elephant's head, designating perhaps a king of Warankal.

The meaning of this lower compartment is to commemorate offerings rendered on the occasion of a sictory by the Ganapatis (or else the Gajapatis) over the Assapatis, or Mahomedans; it being intimated that mercy tempered their overthrow.

The upper compartment renders it possible that the sea-monster or alligator represented the Mahomedans; giving the same meaning, under another emblem.

The centre compartment lays the glory of the victory at the feet of the deity, and his symbol the bo-tree.

A large cobra twined round the vital parts of a boy, or dwarf, while he firmly grasps it by the neck, is a symbol of like import, and quite above the level of native intellect. The sculpture of the snake's skin, and its careful preservation are equally remarkable. Thus on one slab, there are three emblems of a Mahomedan invasion, successfully resisted.

### No. 19. AN IRREGULAR SLAB 4 × 3 FRET.

A dagobah with the lower gate thrown open; and, in the aperture, a deity seated on the coils of a serpent (as an avaidra of Vishnu), the serpent upheld by three female votaries, kneeling on a plank; which is again supported, on their heads, by two men. The principal figure has its head guarded behind by many serpent heads (Adi sécha) as in figures of Vishnu. On the front of the serpent coil is the figure of an ellipsis impressed with the two feet of Buddha.

On the right and left, supporters, female votaries, and dwarfs with offerings, cornice work. Pilasters, lions couchant. Small figures to represent sculptured, or plaister figures, on the dome of the dagobah; as on gópuras of Saira and Vaishnava fance.

Cornice work, men riding on lions. The principal figure is Buddha, as an incarnation of Vishau; reposing on 'ddi sécha'; all the rest emblematical.

### No. 20. A LIKE IRREGULAR SLAB, 3} × 2} FEET.

A Gópura, or dagobah, with the lower gate thrown open. A small circle with a Buddha, and halo around the head. Another circle, a led horse caparisoned, with attendants. Two dwarfs beneath, bearing salvers on their heads. Lions couchant. A circle. On the two sides at top two large impressions, each one bearing two feet of Buddha, on a cushion; on each foot the chakra mark of Fishau.

No. 21. AN -IRREGULAR PRACTURED SLAB, 4 PEET LONG by 2 FEET BROAD.

### Three Compartments.

The top one, a large dagobah with the gate thrown open; a serpent, with five heads seated; lions guard it overhead. The figures are greatly defaced.

### Centre Compartment.

A chakra, or else image of the sun; on a pedestal. A figure off either side, but greatly defaced. This chakra may possibly be the distinguishing sign of the 15th Tirthakara.

### Lower Compartment.

A bo-tree, and chair of state: beneath it is a square cushion, having two feet impressions, bearing the chakes mark: male and female attendants, on either side; but equally defaced with those above. This slab bears the Telugu No. 78.

This piece appears to be only of religious reference.

#### No. 22. THREE FRAGMENTS PUT TOGETHER.

The subject is a dagobah, having five front pilasters. The principal figure is a tapases (or penitent) seated, hands over his head, with attendants. Two lions seated on their haunches, and two lionesses. Various small figures; being devotees, in great variety of attitudes; some figures on horse back. It would seem from this piece that a first-rate dagobah had sculptures, or plaister figures like those now seen on gopures; though differing as to meaning. This number would appear to be merely ornamental.

#### No. 23. A SLAB 6 × 3 feet.

A semi-circle at the top has been broken off, and is now wanting.

#### Centre Circle.

This represents (quasi, un lit de justice, or King's Bench,) a King seated in a Court of Justice. In front of him is a mistri seated, having a book open resting on his knees; he seems to be engaged in expounding the law of a case: there is a peculiarity visible in a circular knot of hair on the right side of his head. Assistants are seated lower down: their hands in a reverential position. The swearing officer stands behind, holding a vessel filled with sacred water: other attendants. A be-tree visible behind: to indicate religious sanction. Behind the King, a female attendant holds a fan of peculiar construction, with other symbols, broken off. Two wives of the King are seated behind. Five suppliant female figures below, being suitors in the Court. This centre circle has cornice work around it.

#### Lower Circle.

This has three compartments representing suitors in attendance, outside the above Court; with their counsel or pleaders; who are more fully clothed; than is common in these sculptures. Below is the usual semicircle, lotos-flower and leaf ornament, very well cut. The open mouths of two crocodiles, on the sides below in the cornice.

These figures are very good; though not quite equal to the very best, as to the chiselling; fully so as to the expression given. They are much time worn.

### No. 24. A SLAB 4 x 4 feet.

It is fractured irregularly, so that the principal figure in the centre compartment is gone. There remain figures of female devotees, one with hands reverentially joined by the palms, fingers pointing upwards; another woman is making the Mahomedan Salám. Others have their eyes steadily regarding one object, or figure, which is broken off by the fracture; above are some heads of male figures, with the wig-like appearance seen at Mássallupuram, and other places; one holds a drum, and stick to beat it.

A partition and a square compartment.

In the centre of it a King is seated, his right hand held up in the attitude of benediction; the Queen is seated on his right hand on the same plank, or bench: this is borne up on their heads by five female attendants.

A female, standing on the left, wields a chowri fan. A canopy over head; upon it what may be ornament; but at the same time are letters, which appear in the inscriptions of some of the slabs.

Other females standing: one behind the Queen holds a covered pot, or vessel (for betel and areca perhaps). A bo-tree near her, and two others. On the opposite side are females, having modest girdles. A horn for music; a bo-tree; beneath a figure blowing a flute. The carving is good; a fracture runs transversely, and through the eyes of the Queen. A glory is around the heads of the King and Queen.—Once for all I note the entire exposure of the female breast, which is a feature in all the sculptures; and corresponds apparently with the state of manners of the court of the Bauddhist Kings.

### No. 25. A SLAB 21 × 2 feet.

The figure of a chakrs, the characteristic sign of Dharms, the 15th Tirtha-

The distinctive initial of the dynasty, like G. R. or V. R. It occurs on Bactrian-coins, and serves, as the initial letter, to designate the word gaja—elephant. It is the Chaldee gissel, manuscript form.

kars, or else of a sun, on a pedestal; a couch-seat beneath it, and under this, on a cushion, two feet of Buddha, having the chakrs mark. There are kneeling attendants, and celestials in the air. All the figures are injured, and defaced; the carving is rather rude. On the cornice beneath is the following one line inscription.

## Dhagna zadi chana Mariti garu patiyanu yuddha jayana samahrayenu.

From which I conclude that the piece commemorates a victory by Chana Mariti garupati, a chieftain over the Dakhini Mahomedans; in some skirmish of no great importance.

No. 26. A LONG SLAB 6 by 2 feet, fractured.

The lower fragment large, three upper fragments. A carved pedestal runs up the centre divided by six pedestals, borne by caryatides of various kinds:

1st row, three stout human figures, holding up hands in support, their heads also supporting. 2d row, three like bearers, time worn. 3d row, fractured; has heads of animals. 4th row, three figures as before. 5th row, animals. 6th row, worn off: supporters on both sides, lions, horses. Lion with human face (Assyrian emblem) bull; one strange animal, with mane. At the top, a figure of larger size supporting the roof; as far as the faces have expression, it is mirthful, sportful. The sculpture would seem to have been merely ornamental.

No. 27.—A LONG SLAB 10 by 3 feet, fractured beneath.

The characteristic sign of Dharma, the 15th Tirthakara.

The sculptures on it appear to commemorate an ovation.

In the centre is a large dagobah, the door open, a five-headed serpent over it, as a Tirthakura or Vaishnava emblem: another one lower down. On its right top a small bo-tree.

On the right side of the dagobah is a military procession of horse and foot, and one man on a camel (an animal not common in these sculptures, and not of good contour). The procession is going through a fortified gateway, as if of a fort. The front footman is beating a drum, slung from his neck, as is now still the custom; the next footman behind blows a conch, the symbol of triumph; another footman wields a spear.

On the left of the dagobah, are two be-trees above, as on the other side.

Six devotees with their hands held up, reverentially. Two horses' heads above them.

A chief hierophant in front, and conspicuous, wearing a cloth of the ékambara sect of the Jainas. His right hand is held up in the attitude of benediction; the left hand holds something, but what, is indistinct. Five subordinate ékambaras, like him, with shaven heads. Their hands held in the reverential form, known as kumpidam; that is the palms joined, the fingers and thumbs pointing upwards. Beneath them are six kneeling secular devotees. A large bo-tree, on a square vessel with earth, or pedestal; beneath this vessel are five figures, scated: the hands as above, reverentially joined. The foremost figure is the largest; hands benedictory: these figures are like Brahmans; but their position according to the heraldry observable in these sculptures is one of humiliation, or degradation. Another small bo-tree. To the left, three ordinary warriors at ease, near a woman, who is selling something to them. Here are the wall and steps leading into the Fort, on the opposite side to the triumphal entry.

A long line of inscription runs along the entire top cornice, and is mutilated, where that is broken off, to the left of the slab, but fronting the spectators right; the letters are so much time worn that they cannot be copied; except perhaps by impression.

'The general subject is decidedly historical. It commemorates the return of an army in triumph, and their being received within the fort, at the temple, with religious rites. The camel, and man riding on it, designate, I conceive, Arab allies. The two horses' heads are in a place of honor, and imply respect to the Mahomedans; while the degraded Brahmans beneath the feet of the Jains hierophant, and under the bo-tree, as also low down in the escutcheon, appear to intimate that the victory was over some strictly Brahmanical power; such as the one at Warankal or Vijayanagaram; and probably at the fort of Kondavir in the more immediate neighbourhood. The inscription, if the letters can be made legible, may settle this point. The soldiers and sutler, at the other gateway, are merely artistic, and tasteful. The Joings have three principal distinctions of their hierophants, the digambars the ékambars and the suétambars. The paintings from the caves of Ajunta (Ajayanta) shew that the svetambara class was there in office and honor. The three words mean, without garment, with seamless garment, and with white garment. The strictly orthodox Bauddhas are pitambara, wearing reddish yellow, like the Saisa andie; and of like shapes, girdle fashion; only their heads are bare and shorn.

Foregoing numbers left it uncertain if the sculptures were Bauddhiet or Jaina; the present one settles that question. On one of them besides there is a distinct Jaina emblem; to be noticed in its proper place.

Since the foregoing was written I have ascertained, from one of the Mackenzie papers in Telugu, that Arabs were in that neighbourhood; and that their boasting was an inducing cause leading Krishns Roye to invade and conquer Kondevir: driving away the Gajapati ruler there. The horses also in the procession must not be passed by: they designate the Assapatis, or Mahomedans; and the sculptures on this slab, by consequence may commemorate a victory by Mahomedans (Turcomans and Arabs) over Krishns rays, whose warlike doings with them, according to Ferishta, was a succession of advantages, and reverses. Between Krishna-raya, and the Gajapatis there was long continued hostility; these latter therefore would rejoice when their potent enemy sustained any humiliating defeat.

No. 28. A CORRESPONDING SLAB, PINNED ON TO IT, BACK TO BACK, WITH STRONG IRON-RIVETS.

The main feature herein is a strong cable, or it may represent a very large snake, borne up on the heads of four strong and stout men, the said material forming curves.



Here it issues out of the mouth of two sea monsters, with open jaws. The emblem recurs in another number, and may be taken together. Above the heads of the men supporting this flexible something, are Caryatides, supporting the cornice for ornament. Other ornaments, Chakra, dagobah, small figures.

Two of the above bearers trample on a large serpent of the cobra kind; the other two the same apparently; only the sculpture is less distinct.

No. 29.—A LONG SLAB 9 + 3 feet, sculptured on one side, the back plain, fractured at one end, and a little broken off the corner at the other end; a line of inscription at the base is thus injured, at the beginning, and at the end.

A large elephant is forcing its way through the gate of a fortress; immediately above is what looks like an immense gun-carriage, and recals what is stated in Welch's reminiscences as to an immense piece of Artillery over the gate-way of one of the Mahomedan fortresses. Within the fort, and in the centre of the piece a camel, and an enraged small elephant, both bearing riders, meet front to front. Many people in confusion; one of them thrown down on his knees. Various figures at the other end, and a large bo-tree with a couch underneath it.

On the side of the attack, but outside the fort, a King is seated, with down-caste, but wily expression of countenance. He would seem to feign sorrow, but to be inwardly glad, because of the assault.

People embarrassed. The carving is much time worn; but it commemorates the storming of a Fort by the *Gejapati* ruler. The small elephant inside seems to represent the *Ganapati* ruler of Warankal, from ally turned to foe, and fighting inside the Fort with Arab auxiliaries. The immense guncarriage doubtless indicates a Mahomedan fortress.

A degree of uncertainty, as yet, accompanies the inscription, but it appears to commemorate the capture of a hill fortress.

### CHAPTER III .- THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED.

No. 30. TELUGU MARK No. 20. A FRAGMENT BROKUN OFF ON THE LEFT HAND: remains 31 × 21 feet. Cornice with small head ornament, flowers above; lions in chase beneath.

In this sculpture there is the large kind of cable, as in No. 28; borne up in this by two stout men on their right shoulders—ordinary dress, except collars, and hair dressed as now worn by some palankeen bearers, in a round knot at the top of the head.

A circle with a bo-tree and attendants: above a small dagobah supported by snakes, and two attendants, one on either side: time worn. Another pillar near the left fragment supports a bo-tree, figures near it.

The exact nature of the carved ornamented cable in 28 and 30 is not yet clear: it may be compared with that in No. 1, but it indicates something different. There exists at present a mode of trussing straw, very similar as to appearance merely; but what this could signify other than abundant harvest of rice-grain (the best in kind) I do not well see. Perhaps from a joyful harvest-home sort of countenance in the bearers, that may be the reference: the immediate vicinity of the Krishna river being probably very fertile.

No. 31. A SLAB SIMILAR to No. 30. The figures are less time worn. Two strong athletic figures bearing on their heads the ornament coole, as above. It has a chakes on the chief lower bend, which seems to indicate that it is consecrated as a tithe, or offering. Above it a pedestal, supporting a figure of the sun. Two figures near with reverentially closed palms; figures pointed upwards.

Open mouthed animals on the side whence the cable proceeds. Seated figures on the right, and left hand corners; hands reverential as above. All faces wear a smiling expression, as of pleasure. Head-dress, and ear drops, as in other numbers; but quite different from any known modern coiffure. The chiselling and tournure of the whole indicate a cornice in the Grecian fashion.

From the sun being introduced into this sculpture, with homage paid to it, I am led to conclude that an offering from the harvest is designated: in that case the side fish monsters with large mouths, whence the cable issues, represent the Krishna river, as the secondary cause of fertility; the sun being a superior cause. That symbol of a fish-monster must nevertheless have other meaning in other numbers.

The modern custom is to pile corn when reaped, in stacks, of a conic-section figure; and to trues the straw only for sale. An offering is now taken from the threshed grain only: anciently a portion of the corn, in stalk may have been trussed, and so presented. I can only conjecture on these points.

Nos. 32, 33, a Long Slas 9 × 3 feet Sculpture on Both sides. No. 33, outside time worm. No. 32 inside, in good presentation. At the bottom, and top, lotos semi-circles, top one fractured: over it this imperfect line of inscription:

-dha yajamagi pata jayapitaha, to the conquering yajama a victory tablet.

A lower cornice, and lotos flower. Over it a bo-tree, with attendants; beneath the tree two feet, bearing the chaken marks; two side partitions, attendants in reverential attitude.

In the centre circle, or principal device, a large be-tree in a tub, which is held up by four kneeling attendants.

Various female devotees, bringing offerings, or standing in reverential attitudes.

The roofs of four cottages are visible. Over this circle, feet of Buddha, two birds, one bird, two birds, as if swimming in a pond; two smaller bo-trees. Two compartments. One has a King or Chief, and two Queens; four other females, kneeling, bearing offerings.

These devices tally very well with the apparent meaning of the imperfect inscription that the slab is a tablet commemorating a conqueror, named Yojama, an hereditary name of the Velligoticary Chiefs in that neighbourhood.

#### No. 33-THE OUTSIDE-TIME WORM.

It has also a centre botos flower circle, and two like semi-circles top and bottom. Between the lower semi-circle, and outer circle, are three fat men (or bhutas) comic in expression. Between the centre circle, and top semi-circle, is a dagobab; a man and woman on either side kneeling, hands held up over their head, highly devotional. Two side partitions; in each one a man, and woman reverential. At the top a small bo-tree, two elephants, two horses; may be intended to put the Gajapati, Gamapati, and Assopatis in a place of honor; if so the victory was probably over the forces of the Narapatis of Vijayanagacam.

Both sides are quite harmonious, as commemorating a victory won.

No. 34. A CIRCULAR GROIN: it seems to have fitted into a wall; one third of the edge, and the inside being cut rough for that purpose, and bearing marks of having been separated from chunam.

A large circle with but little ornament. A King is standing, leans his left arm on a horse, held by a clothed groom; his right hand a-kinde; attitude careless, but graceful; figure of the heroic proportion. A Queen (figure much mutilated,) seated on a couch; she looks old (venter wrinkled) appears to be sick, or dying. Servants in various attitudes. There is the identical old woman (two portraits,) of No. 1; leaning one arm on the King's right shoulder; an umbrella (token of royalty over both) confirming the former conjecture of her re-

presenting the King's mother. A female attendant with folded arms, expressive of waiting, without hope of the patient's recovery.

Another old woman behind the Queen's back, with a bowl; as if containing gruel or medicine for the sick. Other attendants in different attitudes. Three underneath bear up the Queen's couch on their heads. One figure seated below the King, with something like a serpent in lap, sex equivocal. One or two old, and curious spectators outside. A gateway is seen over the head of the King's horse behind.

There is no inscription. The tablet seems to commemorate a case of hopeless sickness; it might be construed into a case of poisoning. The attitude of the King expresses recklesss nonchalance, very different from sorrow.

Nos. 35 and 36.—Two cyncular GROINS FOR SUSPENSION, BY THE CENTER FIN. Two carved faces, one a convex with lotos-flower pattern; one flat with bas-relief figures.

Two females supporting a sort of couch, or settee, with figure of the full moon in the centre. Others, male and female in adoration. Two persons looking like Brahmans behind: above females. The carving time worn.

### No. 37. A SLAB 61 by 31 feet.

At the bottom an inscription of three lines, much time worn, and hard to be copied with certainty.

In the lower square a to-tree on a stool. Side supporters a chief and his wife; with each a female attendant. Two serial beings. On a cornice, lions in chase.

### Centre Square.

A chairs, or else a sun supported on a pedestal. A man on one side, a woman on the other side, hands held up in adoration. Two kneeling attendants. Two aerials. Flower cornice.

A dagobah, a kneeling attendant on each side. Two acrials. An umbrella over the dagobah.

The inscription, as well as it can be made out, appears to be poetical.

- 1. Murayu etc.
- 2. Mulanu ...
- 3. Muchanu "

Native poetry has the rhythm at the beginning of the lines.

No. 38 .- A CORNICE SLAB 7 by 2 feet.

Two small lotes flowers, which may have some sexual reference. Two scated bhites or fat beings, of bad proportions; but so intended, as farcical. One has a serpent in front. The snake, or cable, or whisp of straw, above discussed,

here also occurs with seals, or other marks upon it. The slab bears the Telugu No. 76.

### No. 39. SLAB 61 by 3 feet.

Centre lotos flower, and two semi-circles of like pattern; as in other numbers. One large flower unfolding. There are three lines of inscription between the top semi-circle and the centre circle. These letters show some varieties of form; supposed to be later in date than others.

### No. 40. A SLAB 61 by 2 feet.

Of like pattern with the last No. that is a central lotos pattern circle, with a circular navel in the midst, and two semi-circles, like pattern well cut. A wavy cornice beneath. Inscription; some letters wanting at the beginning and end.

It appears to commemorate a gift to some ascetic; but as yet the sense is not perfectly clear.

No. 41. A SLAB 5 by 31 feet. Coarse sculpture, and time work.

In the lower square a large dagobah, two kneeling worshippers, having large top knots of hair. On a cornice, three lions in chace. A cornice of flower work, time worn. Over it three chakras, or else suns on pedestals, and heads of fish monsters, mouths closed; so as to form merely a sort of ornamental scroll.

The like ornament occurring in another No. leaves it doubtful whether the device be not a trefoil.

There are two small chakras cut on a pilaster, beside one of the two kneeling figures. The object seems to be only religious; and not important.

No. 42. A SLAB 4 by 3 feet. COARSE SCULPTURE AND TIME WORK.

Lower narrow cornice, three lions in chace. Another cornice, time worn. Above it three suns, or charge on pedestals; and above each an ornamental scroll, like that in No. 41. Here however the appearance seems rather to be that of a large trefoil. Such leaves are not unusual; though I do not remember so large a kind. As the shamrock has a meaning, like the rose, thistle, and lily, so this device may have a meaning; at present unknown. See Chap. 7, where the emblem is probably resolved.

No. 43. A SLAR 5 H 3 feet.

A lower cornice, and three compartments above. On the lower compartment a dagobah closed, two kneeling figures, palms of hands reverentially joined; two aerial beings with some-device, now obliterated. On the middle compartment a ram in the act of butting a lion going before, another lion following.

On the top compartment three chakras, or else suns, borne on ornamental pedestals. The carving is coarse, and time worn. The only construction appears to be a votive commemoration of a fruitful season; or possibly three consecutive years.

Nos. 44 and 45. Two CIRCULAR GROINS, (which appear to have been fitted into a wall) 4 feet diameter, one foot in thickness: carved on the circular faces; one much worn as having been exposed to the weather; the other and inner face in high preservation. They are cut in the usual lotos flower pattern; the workmanship fine. There are marks of a broken pillar on the inside; the outer side has a socket, as if the rounded end of a pillar once fitted into this navel. This piece bears the Telugu No. 43. It seems to have been only ornamental.

No. 46. A BROKEN SLAD, with a central lotos flower circle, just like the centre piece of No. 39, bears the Telugu No. 3.

No. 47. A CENTRE PIECE TO FIT INTO A BOOF OR CEILING; lotos flower pattern, neatly cut.

No. 48. A PAIR TO No. 46. NO INSCRIPTION, ON RITHER ONE.

No. 49. A SLAB 5 H 4 feet.

It presents the appearance of an oval urn, or very large flower pot; out of the narrow neck and mouth of which proceed stalks with lotos buds and full blown flowers; but shaped as in No. 51, which see: below the urn, on either side, is a pendant globular fruit, like those in No. 51.

Two lines of inscription are apparent; but so greatly time worn as to be illegible; except only a few separated letters.

No. 50. A FRAGMENT; only a side ornament remains; the centre is gone.

No. 51. A SLAB 3 H 2 FEET PRACTURED INTO ONE LARGE, AND FOUR

A large urn, like the dome of a dagobah; out of the narrow neck and mouth of which proceed stalks of lotos-flower buds, with four full-blown flowers. Two large globular fruits hang pendant. The full-blown flowers are coarsely cut, oval form, and with two inner ovals; so shaped as to typify apparently the female energy of the universe. Some of the Bouddaes (I learn from Mr. Hodgson of Niphl) have devices connected with that system; which the lotos flower generally alludes to; though less visibly than in the above device.

No. 52. A SLAB 4 m 14 FERT, MORTICED AT TOP TO FIT ON TO ANOTHER SLAB.

The surface is divided into small squares with a small circle lotos, or other flower, inscribed in each square. Two narrow cornices, one has flowers and

lions, one the cable, or serpent-like figure of frequent occurrence; but it does not issue from the mouth of a fish, as in other cases.

No. 53. A CORRESPONDING SLAB 2 feet long; the cornice work only differs. It is much time worn.

No. 54. A FRAGMENT 2 M 1 foot the top broken off with side fracture.

Ornamental.

At the top small figures seated, and standing, but broken off above the hips.

No. 55. A SMALL PRAGMENT BEHIND THE LAST No. (I foot by 10 inches) mere ornament; only it has the distinguishing mark of one of the Tirthakurus the 7th if I remember aright; that is the one termed Superson.

No. 56. A SLAB 3 feet by 1 foot. A sort of pillar, flat behind, but cut into three faces in front. In the centre of the front face a circular lotos, and smaller flower ornament. In the navel of the lotos there are very small circles, possibly cut in at a later date.

No. 57. A LIKE PIECE, 31 = 1 foot : a semi-circle, and half navel, with like very small circles.

On the face of this there is an inscription in the same character as others noted; but worn, either by express rubbing, or by people's feet constantly passing over it; the latter is the idea conveyed by the kind of appearance: illegible as a whole; a few of the letters may be read.

At the end a brief inscription is added, of later date, and other character, in perfect preservation, as if cut very lately. The two first are figures probably 51, the following word is Crodki the name of a cycle year, and the next probably the abbreviation for the word vermekem, being a probable compound of ru and she. The letters are small, and very neat, corresponding exactly to the cut of the spurious addition to No. 1; and both doubtless of the same age, posterior to the original.

This character is Hole Kannade, and is the same in kind as copied by Col. Mackenzie at Srevanur, or Madecasi, (As. Res. Vol. 9th) and the same with the characters on the monolithe (or rathes), at Mamallapur.

From this seemingly very trifling addition arise conclusions, important in the present antiquarian enquiry.

It was made after the conquest of this part of the country by Krishns rays; from the worn state of the other, if not expressly done, it is to be inferred that the other defaced inscription, with its letters, is of much greater antiquity: the cutting of the monoliths at the seven pagodas may be concluded to be of no very great antiquity; not much earlier than A. D. 1500: and by other hands than the statuaries concerned in these sculptures at Amesseti; possi-

bly persons taught by them, or workmen employed by them, or descendants of such workmen.

These conclusions harmonize with what I shall have to state in a subsequent chapter, and with an indication given in my notes to an account of Mamallapur in the Madras Journal of Literature and Science.

No. 58. A Long Convice SLAB PRACTURED; two pieces broken at the ends. A narrow cornice below, broader one above, cut with leaves and flowers.

A large bull with hump on shoulder, drawn by a stout young man with a rope, one hoof rests on the keeper's leg. Another animal with an ornament, its paw rests on a leg, the only part of the keeper remaining; the head of the animal is wasting.

No. 59. A VERY SINILAR CORNICE as if continued, two pieces 3 feet long.

A man with a rope; before him is a panther, with ornament pendant from the fore haunch; the face is that of a panther—a pair to the headless animal of the last No.

No. 60. A CONTINUANCE OF THE SAME SLAB, OR CORNICE. An elephant, the rump gone. A man holds one tusk; the man's back is shewn—right leg broken off at the thigh.

The foregoing parts of one cornice are evidently cut with a view to be seen from an elevation; such as the frieze of a palace, or temple. This further coincides with Grecian art, and strengthens the various indices of that sort, to be found in this Memoir.

- No. 61. A TWO-HANDED FIGURE, one hand rests on the hip, one lifted up—seems to have held a lotes stalk, or flower; now broken off. A highly ornamented conical cap; girdle and cluth from the loins; scholastic thread over one shoulder. Flower necklace, ear lobes pendant; an oyal as if a glory behind the head. There is a double trident, near the head, of the form used in Szires manifess.
- No. 62. AN IMAGE STANDING ON A LOTOS PEDESTAL. The robe that of an ékambars, in folds or plaits arms broken off, the head gone. Another inferior head of coarse sculpture attached; but not the one properly belonging to it. The piece bears the Telugu No. 37.
- No. 63. This NUMBER AFTER MUCH SEARCH COULD NOT BE FOUND. There is a pile of fragments of this kind of marble, without any number on it.
- No. 64. A SQUARE SLAB BROKEN. On it is carved a fish of prey swallowing another fish. An emblem sufficiently plain, but of doubtful application.

The natives speak of three fishes as mingolam, timingolam and timi timingilam: of which the second eats the first, and the third eats the second.

No. 65. FRAGMENT OF A CORNICE 1; w I foot. Figure of a man, much worn—part of an ornamented coble, having on it much carved work, as if to

kras, and the sign of the 7th Tirthakars, interwoven together.

- No. 66. A COARSE, AND WEATHER-WORN FMAGMENT. An emblem of the sun, on a pedestal, carved devotees worshipping it. Telugu No. 46.
- No. 67. A SMALL PRAGMENT, a time-worn male figure, with a ball in both hands; his knees rest on two female heads, which only remain. Supposed to be some exhibition, like Chinese feats, or those of malli jettis, in this country. At all events mere ornaments.
- No. 68. A BROKEN FRAGMENT, the usual semi-circle lotos carred ornament.

Over it a small dagobah with umbrella. Two elephants bearing cocoanuts as offerings. Another unknown animal (panther-like) with a kind of raised saddle, in waiting; it has no tusk.

- No. 69. FRAGMENT, COARSE SCULPTURE. Another lotos flower, with one side flower, one over it at top, one opening flower, two buds. Possibly the emblems of females, in some distinguished family.
- No. 70. Part of a fractured fillar, the back is flat, it has five smaller faces, on the front a semi-circle carved work, time worn. On other side-faces, smaller semi-circles, and figures. A King and Queen seated on the same bench; their heads broken off. Nothing beyond ornament.
- No. 71. FRAGMENT OF A FILLAR. The fracture shews the stone to be horizontally laminated; the laminæ thin, alternately greenish, and whiter in color.

A pedestal pillar 21 × 1 ft. and one foot thick. A small semi-circle on the front face, time-worn; under it an inscription in small letters; the same in kind as in other numbers, but in a smore flourishing style, and imitating the Hala Kannada mode of forming vowel affixes. The letters are worn, and many of them defaced. Much care will be required to copy them successfully. I notice, for the first time, the circle with a dot in the middle, which is Pelasgian, Grecian, Telugu, Canarese and Grant'ha for the. The semi-lunar, Pelasgian letter often occurs: here with a high flourish over it, the supposed vowel affix t.

Further notice must be deferred to the chapter on the inscriptions.

- No. 72. THE BASIS OF A PILLAR, SQUARE, with a beautifully cut rounded chapiter, or torus, fluted in the Doric style; broken into fragments. This is not Indian, but Grecian, architecture.
- No. 73. BASEMENT OF FOUR STEPS, and upon it a like chapiter or torus, rounded smooth, inside a circular socket for the foot of a pillar to fit into it. More than one instance occurs of a pillar rounded, as a mortice to fit into such a socket; the fillet, and torus are Grecian in style.

No. 74. FRAGMENT OF A PILLAR (a lays stambha). Octagon in shape, with delicately carved flower and figure work, on the different faces. Parasite plants, lotos flower, sacred bo-tree. One end is sunk into the ground on the lawn, in front of the Museum, the fractured end has its vertex about 7 feet from the ground. This first attracted my attention; and especially from seeing that it had a short inscription, in letters very similar to those on the lath of Firozshah, near Delhi. They are of later date; but seeming of older, and simpler form than other letters of like kind, on other numbers: The two last letters being those which the late J. Prinsep, Esq. rendered danam, I so read them at first; but doubt first began here, as to Mr. Prinsep's rendering. The inscription has no place in the Madras Pandit's copies, and soi disant translatious.

This is my reading of the inscription.

### -vohanu petanu-papu tahanunu laphi tahanu chatitacagai layam.

Pillar raised on place of the burn-ing, accomplished loss.

Monumental pillar for some one, name imperfect.

No. 75. (Telugu No. 16). A SMALL FRAGMENT OF A CORNICE; a few small figures quite unimportant

The piece bears an inscription. (The original letters cannot be printed; and a few are not yet decyphered. The sculptor has given his name as Rama, with a prefix.)

- No. 76. FRAGMENT OF A CORNICE, lotos-flower pattern. Above it a naked man, on a large horse couchant. Above it monkeys: one holding a vessel, and the peculiar emblem of frequent occurrence—cable, or straw; but it is here so shaped as very possibly to have some emblematical, and sexual reference.
  - No. 77. Fragment about 2 × 1 foot: the figures wholly defaced.
- No. 78. A small broken fragment, (Telugu No. 82.) Seems to have been part of a cornice: two lions chasing a deer, and another beast.
- No. 79. A SLAB, which represents an ornamented flower pot, lotos flowers issuing from the top, some full blown with three buds. Probably a family emblem.
- No. 80. A FLAT SLAB, plain outside, and rounded in a semi-circle at the top.

A figure, as supposed of *Padmaests dévi*, seated, well carved. The position is that of *Bauddhist* figures in *topas*, but having a bowl for food in the two front hands; two other hands held up, one of them has a string of beads; the other one (the left) holds a small vessel. On the side, near the right hand, a lotos in bud only, to signify that this deified devotee was always a virgin. The figure is seated on an open lotos flower; but that is common in images of

Lakshmi and merely designates the negative power, or female energy of the universe.

This statue bears a high rounded cap; an oval glory behind: an umbrella over head, emblem of great dignity. Two very small figures, scated in topics in places of dignity, over the two raised hands of the statue, representing Jinas, or else Tirthakaras, a sort of demigods, or deified mortals. The work is elegant, and in good preservation.

No. 81. A SMALL IMAGE OF a Bauddha, or Jina in topas, or doing penance.

A dagobah behind; over head a small canopy; ornamented with the head of a beast, sometimes called Yili, sometimes Singham. There is a fabulous beast, thought to have been more dreadful than a lion.

### No. 82. (PAPER MARK ONLY LABELLED ON.)

A small square pedestal, with an altar guarded, and girded by a serpent: upon the altar are two footsteps of Buddha. Two prostrate votaries, and one seated, have been deprived of their heads (as if in scorn). There is wreath work, with animals underneath. The whole is blackened, through butter oil, or other material poured over it.

No. 83. A SEATED durgs or káli FOUR HANDED: one holds the ankuss or elephant hook, the hands, and legs are broken.

I am guided by the number; but this image belongs to the rival system: the party that overthrew, and destroyed the Jaines, in the vicinity of the river Krishna; see 84, duplicate 11 and 86, 90.

No. 84. A WARRIOR, sword in hand, and kneeling, is struck by a five-pronged súla. A standing female figure behind holds a choury (or ox-tail fan) lifted up in her left hand. An indistinct flower, or chakes in a place of degradation, the lower left-hand corner. This seems to be an emblem of the destruction of the Jainas. A trident would have designated Sairs power; but the five teeth are more strongly expressive, as the Sairs emblem is panchácshars, five lettered. The Sairss under Ganapatidées, and Pratápa Rudra, destroyed the Jainas in the locality whence the sculptures came. There was a duplicate No. 11, which, after having described, I directed to be omitted. On reconsideration I insert it here, as connected with the above No. 84.

Duplicate No. 11 of coarse granite, does not relate to the other Sculptures; it is Brahmanical. A small figure of Vira-Bhadra (a vindictive emanation from Size) with four hands. In the right front hand a sword; behind it a hand with mace or club; left front hand holds a platter or cup. The hinder one holds a siless or trident (Soise emblem).

In the right hand, lower corner, is a small scated figure, holding up the legs of a figure over-thrown.

No. 85. Has not been met with. Such being the case I take occasion to notice two flat slabs about a foot square, of brownish granite, both fractured. Each one has a smaller engraved square (lines and marks cut in, not in relicvo), and among the marks are Chinese, or Mongol, or other characters. I would not hastily term them Assyrian, or Babylonian; but they certainly have the arrow-headed perpendicular, and triangular side lines, such as are published by Layard, Kawlinson, and other writers.

No.86. A SMALL DARK COLORED STOYE, a highly ornamented niche, in which a topast is seated on an inverted lotos flower (the Jaines overthrown). Very large Brahmanical thread, over the shoulders; left hand holds a string of heads, the right hand is over the head with the thumb, and forefinger meeting on the vertex; where according to the Purines the soul is located. Cap on the head Brahmanical fashion. This, as to material, and meaning pertains to Nos. 83, 84, 90.

Nos. 87 and 88. These Nos. have been very recently (April 1856) painted on the lion and lioness on the lawn; which before were without numbers: and which I briefly specified in default of No. 8.

No. 8. (Since affixed). This number has been found to be given to an image of granite (like material to No. 9) a female figure seated; to which a larger male figure (without any No.) is a pair. Both figures hold an unfolded lotos flower; the male figure in right, the female figure in left hand: which is the only mark of identifying with either Jainas or Vaishnovas: may be the latter. The seat of the female figure is a rough block with foot-stool for the right foot, the left foot is raised to the seat, and the left elbow rests on the left knee; the right hand rests gracefully on the right knee. High conical cap; very large ear drops, with concentric circles. Breasts rounded, and very prominent; bound by a narrow, and embroidered band. Garment from the waist to the ancle, only faintly sculptured.

There is a large figure of Vishnu, and a smaller one of Lacshmi on the lawn in front; which, in material and style of sculpture, harmoniz with No. 8 and the connected male figure. As a guess I should say they two last designate Krishna and Rukmini, considered simply as man, and woman; though both have the demi-god and goddess (or something superhuman) indicated; wanting the distinguishing tokens of Vishnu and Lacshmi. The sculpture is good; but not Grecian.

No. 89. FRAGMENT 2 BY I FOOT Telugu No. 71. A dagobah, and figures seated near it; their faces are gone.

No. 90. A SMALL PIECE of GREEN STONE. An ornamented arch representing some Fort gateway. A warrior on horse back with helmet, brandishing a drawn sword, a danger in sheath at his girdle. The horse is badly cut, disproportionably large, with big saddle, and heavy looking ornaments. Though the material is different from Nos. 83, 84, 85, yet it is of kindred workmanship (any thing but Grecian); and it appears to tell the same story; that is the overthrown of the Jainas, through the artifices of Brahmans, by the Soires king Pratipa Rudra, or his predecessor Ganapati deva. I suppose the said Nos. came from Amrávati; and, if so, such is the legend they visibly bear; tallying with the record of history.

The description so far (which I have found somewhat operose) relates to marbles, and sculptures which to the best of my information, were excavated from a mound, or heap of rubbish, under the directions of the Honorable Walter Elliot, Esq., then Commissioner in the Northern Circars, and by that gentleman, transmitted at a great expense, to Madras; with an ultimate view of presenting them to the Court of Directors: a result still likely to be accomplished. By circumstances, not within my knowledge, the marbles remained for some years, in front of the College. My eye had rested on them almost daily; without giving them a near inspection; being deterred by two very common statues, on coarse granite of Fishus and Lacahni (noted above) which had an undue prominence given to them. For better preservation, as I understood, the whole were removed to the Central Museum; where I first studied them; with worder, that I had never carefully looked at them before.

The fop attracts the gazer's e'en, While modest merit walks unecen.

In addressing the Government with a view of having drawings of them taken, Dr. Balfour remarks in a parenthesis "there are ninety of them."

These ninety have been attended to by me, according to my engagement.

There are others since arrived (during the month of April) from Masulipatam; which may be more fully adverted to hereafter, when the arrival is complete. These appear to include the slabs which first attracted the notice of Major Mackenzie (As. Res. Vol. 9.) with several others since dug out of rubbish. They were seen, and ordered to Madras by the then Governor; briefly described by Doctor Benza: and are those alluded to (I believe) in a following extract. The surface of the marble in these is from long exposure, and probable scouring, of a lighter tint, than those before described by me; but, with the exception of a piece or two of a greenish cast.

The sculpture is such as would attract a superficial observer; but as records, they seem to me, with one exception, of less value than those described. Ustil the whole have arrived, and the inscriptions have been copied, and the sense of them made out, a decisive opinion would be premature.

As regards the nature, and intention of these tablets they appear to me to be mainly one in design, or object, with the tablets, on like material dug out of the remains of Konyunjik and the Birs Nimroud by M. Botta, Layard, and others. They are, like those, hieroglyphical, emblematic, commemorative.

They seem also to have been inserted into the walls, or ceilings of a palace; or made ornamental to portices. A few might have been placed in a dagobah, or temple; but I doubt if such was the intention of many; even as all pictures, having a religious reference, have not always been affixed in churches. The attentive reader will have seen that some pieces, wherever placed, carry a degree of licensa (it might be added licentiousness) with them; and this feature is more marked in a tablet or two of recent arrival. They indicate a state of manners unknown to Europe; but they are faithful records; and this feature stamps their value; in connexion with artistic skill, and highly curious inscriptions.

As to the material, on first looking closely at the broken pillar No. 74, in company with Dr. Balfour, I asked that gentleman if it was magnesian lime, stone. He replied in the negative: from its wanting the unctious touch of that kind of marble. My highly esteemed friend has yielded me a reference (in letter 18th January 1854, before quoted), from which I make an extract, and with it close this chapter.

Doctor Malcolmson (Trans. of Geol. Soc. 2nd series, Vol. 5, part 3d, page 543, quarto) after describing various other rocks, and "clay slate formation," which he rather designates "argillaceous limestone," adds:

"The limestone is a compact rock, but the strata are usually thin, and are often intersected by vertical partings; a circumstance which frequently limits its use in ornamental architecture. Its most common colour is a light blue, passing into black; but it occasionally occurs of a nearly pure white, and affords an admirable material for basso-relievos. On this stone the finest sculptures of the ruined city of Auranati are executed; and for delicacy of workmanship, they have perhaps never been surpassed."

### CHAPTER IV .- ON THE FIRST DISCOVERY OF THE MARRLES; AND MATTERS PERTAINING TO THE NAME, AND SITE.

In the year 1801, and in the course of his duties as Surveyor General, Colonel (then Major) Mackenzie heard of sculptures in the neighbourhood of of Ongol; with an indication that these were probably Jains in kind. The account is contained in the original quarto edition of the Asiatic Researches Art. 4, from pages 273 to 278. In consequence he determined to call at Amerenarum, in order to inspect the recently found antiquities there. He left Ibrampattam very early in the morning, and went along the north bank of the Krishna river. At day light his cortege was in the bed of the river, and ascended the opposite bank to Amerenarum. The Chintopally Zemindar had lately built temples there. Beyond the town was a circular trench 10 feet wide, 12 feet deep; so much having been dug into a mass of brick work: the bricks of large dimensions. In a ditch was a white slab broken, with figures in relievo; three or four other like slabs were in an inclined position. Sculptures

were only partially visible. Some description is attempted, but erroneous: the Major having mistaken a bo-tree for a lingum; and the drawing given is incorrect. Another fragment was found, with part of an inscription: a few of the letters given are correct, and legible; but, as a whole, either hadly copied, or hadly engraved. Another slab was met with, having two compartments; one representing the attack of a fortified place, and the other four figures of men at their case: this slab was made to serve as a roof, over a small Sies mantapa. A few other figures are noticed; and on the opposite page, without any description, is given a plate from a sculpture and inscription at Sravangudi near Madecasi: the sculpture a horse and foot warrior in direct collision. An inscription is over head, three or four letters of which are like in kind to the Amrarafi sculptures; but the whole merging towards the Hala Kannada: the copying, or engraving is not to be trusted. In a note Major Mackenzie adds that in 1805, Mr. William Brown had made some further discoveries of sculptures, inscriptions &c.

The Colonel instituted other enquiries, and excavations, at a later period: and published an account of his proceedings; but I have not been able to procure a sight of the work : nor is it of consequence. It was natural that a hasty visit, curtailed by exposure to the sun, should lead to endeavours with better means, and appliances; and the results being tangible, the modus operandi may be dispensed with. I saw the head of the younger Memcon in the British Museum, before I read any thing of the difficulties of conveying it to the Nile: and read the account afterwards, without much interest. In like manner, saulptures from Amravati were brought to Masulipatam by Mr. Robertson when Collector of the district; they there excited attention from Lord Elphinstone and suite. The Honorable Mr. Elliot, at a later period, visited Amarapuram (or Amravati), had further excavations made, and slabs transmitted at great expense to Madras; intended for the Court of Directors in England. Those formerly in Masulipatam have been sent down, by the present Commissioner J. Goldingham, Esq. and have also found their way to the Central Museum.

The matter was at first quite new to me. I had not just then the information conveyed in the preceding portion of this Chapter. I was disposed to consider that the correct name was Amraesti. I have since found that Wilford gives this as the true name of the capital of Ava; which has since rejoiced in the orthography of "Ummeerapooram," the capital of a Bauddhist country. What is of more consequence, I find Mr. Sterling in an able article (As. Res. Vol. 15, Art. 5.) expressly uses the word Amraesti, as the name of a capital town on the Krishna, concerning which he was unduly sceptical; for it is the very place under consideration: and I have since also found the like orthography in one of the Mackenzie papers in Telugu, examined by me. However having found reason to doubt the accuracy of taking the Sanscrit as a basis of

interpretation of inscriptions, such as will hereafter come to be noticed; and finding some seeming confirmation as to the spelling and pronunciation Amrarutti, I next thought of the Magadha-bhasha, or Pali of Ceylon, as the possible basis; and with this idea looking at the first volume of the Makascanso by the late Honorable Mr. G. Turnour, for a stanza, in which the Magadha-basha is termed the primal language, my eye rested on a page" in which several towns are specified, and two of them having this same termination wetti; Mr. Turnour stating that the Pali r is rather pronounced se, and so he always writes it. The mere name thus became tolerably clear. I presume that the Sancrit possibly might be wratte, a circuit or district; rather than veti, commonly affixed to rames of distinguishing females. Thence the affix is equivalent to the now common word grammam, -pagus; or may be equipollent to the paralia of Athens, or the parousia of Rome. Amrita is undying; and hence the word Amravati appears to mean pagus-immortalis. Should Amravati prove to be the true name, then like Padmacati, it must be taken as a female personification.

In the paper above referred to, Colonel Mackenzie uses the word Amarapooram and Amarésearam; the first means Amara town, and the other name
arose from the Sairas, at a modern period, having built a temple to Sies with
the title of Amaréseara or lord of Amara Colonel Mackenzie's main assistants, and advisers, were Saira Brahmans; a circumstance which I have found
it needful to bear in mind, in the process of my investigations.

My first looking for the site was in a book and map published by Pharoah and Co., in which I made out a likely town, though curiously spelt. On enquiry, in a competent quarter, I found I was right, or nearly so; and hence my researches, among old books at the College, were directed to the neighbourhood of Guntoor; and to the former Chintopalli district, or zemindary. I need not be particular as to some disappointments; but ultimately I met with more encouraging success. Enquiring of an aged friend, who had travelled much in that neighbourhood, Kondarir was mentioned to me, as having an ancient fort, on a hill, and very curious buildings. This was a useful clue. I found that a class of the Mackenzie papers began with that locality; and incidentally there will be occasion to state some matters concerning it. In the same book my eye rested on the word Annaversm; and, without entering into details philological (as to local corruptions of names) I had no doubt this was the place in question.

It is followed by an account of *Pedda gandela*, and between the two would seem to be situated the heap, or tumulus, whence these marbles were excavated. The following is a translation of the brief reference:—" Near *Peddintima padu* a so-called township on the north-east boundary, there is a locality where an-

<sup>·</sup> Page xxxv. Introduction.

ciently many Jainas dwelt. In the time of Vaddi Reddi garu, and during the Karnataka government, the Jainas ceased to be. Whereupon, that place became a mere heap. Afterwards the Sundar people put the rejected scavengings of the town to the south eastward of the said heap, a quarter coss (less than a mile) distant.

"East of this town they established a granary for corn, dug into the said heap; and it became a very large storehouse for corn. Afterwards some people went out from Sundár, and constructed a pulliyam, or town on the spot: which came to be called Peddagadela, or great granary.

"After the Moghul conquest of the Karnataka people, it became a talook, and was given as a Jaghir to two Mahomedans."

It is added that, at a later date the Communes built a fane to Sive, under the title of Ameresvara lings Murti; and another class of Communes built a temple to Vishnu, under the name of Véna gópala Svami.

We have thus the "immortal district" (converted, in the fluctuation of human affairs, into a heap of subbish) pointed out, as to locality, with sufficient distinctness.

From a larger, and better map than the one before alluded to, I have since better made out the localities specified. Kondopir is a short distance S. W. of Guntoor, and Amraesti is about N. N. W. from Guntoor, on the south bank of the river Krishna. A short distance due north, beyond the opposite bank, is the fort of Condopalli. This Amraesti must be distinguished from another town of the same name (spelt Amraesti) S. W. of Nagpur, and at some distance from a branch of the Godavari; with which place a distinguished literate in Bengal confounded it; though retaining the site as to the Krishna river. A place named Dharana Kóta is not far from the site of our Amraesti; and its construction, as an earthen fort, I find ascribed to the Prince, who finally extirpated the Jainas from that neighbourhood.

Though wanting Col. Mackenzie's own account of his further proceedings, as before stated; yet I have met with the journal of the individual employed, named Ananda Rao; and as this journal comes within my own special commission, and is an additional document, it is better perhaps than abstract of the Colonel's account, had I met with it. In the book No. 56 of Telugu documents of one class, his journals are in transposed order; which it will be best to rectify in my notice.

He acted under the immediate orders of a gentleman, whom he simply styles Hamilton garu. I think he may have been a gentleman of the Civil Service, or very possibly an Assistant in the Survey Department; and I will take the liberty of substituting Mr. Hamilton, for the writer's native term of

respect. The journal is from the 1st January 1817 to 31st May; but I shall indicate the matter of any interest summarily; and only translate verbally two passages in April and May.

At the commencement of 1817, he was occupied in preparing an account of Dharana Cota and Dipala Dinna, another name for the heap aforesaid. He began to copy inscriptions in Telugu, with Sanscrit slocas from a pillar in a porch at Amarésearam; bearing as it would seem a weather cock, and finished doing so by the 4th January. Next day he took off an oil-paper impression of a newly found pillar at Dipala Dinna, and sent the copy to Mr. Hamilton. The day following he found in the porch at Dipala Dinna three small stones, white, red and green, and shewed them to Mr. Hamilton, who told him to take care of them, and remit them to Madras. On the 10th January he received orders from Mr. Hamilton to mark the locality of Amarésearam, as to boundaries, with flags; which he did very carefully; naming each spot, and extending his marks to the banks of the Krishna, including the Dipala Dinna.

At the direction of a gentleman named Scot he wrote out the legends of Nandi-gramam; and, up to 23d January, also visited three villages specified. On the 24th he forwarded copy of inscriptions, and the above three gems (?) with matters of account to Madras. To the end of the month he was engaged, with the village accountants, in writing out an account of Diarana Cota. I suppose it to be the book which I looked over with care, but found it to contain mere accounts, and boundaries.

At the opening of February Mr. Hamilton ordered him to be ready to write out the boundaries of Amaréseara. On this account (with a statement of festivals of Amaréseara Seami included) he was occupied till the 15th; on the 16th he had a large white mable slab lying at Dharana Cota carefully scoured, and whitewashed. The two following days he copied off the inscriptions on it fully; and gave the transcript to Mr. Hamilton, who said he would send it to Madras. On the 20th he sent his account of Dharana Cota to Madras. Thence to the 23d he was engaged with his notices of Amarésearam before Mr. Hamilton; and up to the 29th with his notices of boundaries &c., of the pergunnahs of Condapalli and Bezaucada.

I do not see any account for March: the diggings in April were important; and I translate his brief account of them verbally:

"Mr. Hamilton having stated that there are a goodly number of marble slabs at the mantapa of Dipala Diana, he directed me to take them out, and place them on the open plain; which accordingly I did, by employing two tank diggers for the purpose. I sent word of the circumstance to Mr. Hamilton. From the 2d of the month up to the 22d, as many as ten slabs had been dug up, and placed as directed. Mr. Hamilton saw them. From the 22d to the 30th other four slabs were taken up from beneath the mantapa (porch or perhaps

dagobah). According to the Government order these were all placed separately (or spart): I gave corresponding information to Mr. Hamilton."

The labor seems to have ended with the month; perhaps the expense was deemed an object. From the 1st to 7th May nothing of consequence occurs. On the 8th he writes:—

"According to instructions from Lacahmayya (Colonel Mackenzie's factotum) I sent to Madras two of the above mentioned small stones (or gems) and
also one pewter coin." From the 9th to the 31st he was occupied in sacertaining, and writing down the boundaries of Condapalli and Bezaucada pergunnahs. On the 13th he received a letter from Lacahmayya, dated the 5th; and
notes that he attended to the instructions so received. On the 25th five small
red stones, and one small black stone, with three small white stones ("útah
like") in all ten stones, with accounts of costs, and other expenses, were forwarded to Madras; the sender of them being then at Amravati.

The 14—20 clabs so excavated are probably those taken to Robertson pettah, to adorn the market place; and now, very recently, (April, May 1856) brought to Madras. There are of them about that number; and some notice of them is referred to a supplement. One of those seen by Major Mackenzie in 1801 was taken to Calcutta; and according to an incidental mention by the late J. Prinsep, Esq., "now forms a principal ornament of the Society's Museum," that is the Museum of the Bengal Asiatic Society.

From deference to the judgment of those who think, with considerable reason, that old inscriptions on stone or copper, are more trustworthy than copyings of old books, or oral traditions, I next advert to a book No. 20, which contains copies, or translations (in the Telugu character and language) of inscriptions; doubtless inclusive of those above mentioned, as taken by Ananda Rao. They are confuscilly entered in the book; one of the latest date being placed first; but I here put them in chronological order; era of Schiedlans denoted by S. Sees, or S.S.

- S. Saca 450-by Boda Maha rasu.
- S. S. 925-by Chicks Bhims rdsu.
- S. S. 1054—Bhancevore, gift of ninety-six small hamlets to Niyogi Brahmone as mirdei; copper-plate inscriptions.
- 8. S. 1077-Palnatti disam'; Vichniu Baneranti.
- S. S. 1104-to Matanesvers and Patapadma by Dies Roya, Dharans kots.
- S. S. 1148-Gift to Mantaléevara by townspeople.
- S. S. 1214-by Kakateya rasu, gift of a hill (pushpa giri) for a lingam, and Saira fane.

- S. S. 1207-by Charana reddi to Amarespara deva, gift of lands for ritual service.
- S. S. 1267-by Malaiya reddi.
- S. S. 1283-Orana reddi, or Vémana reddi gáru.
- S. S. 1808-by Madardla konda kota reddi, who gave Vegu patnam.
- S. S. , -Kesara raja and Sacama raju and Lingama raju; they gave 8
  kalama of grain in free gift, for the daily service in Amariavara
  temple.
- S. S. 1347—Gift to Mantalescera of fifty-five buffaloes, and daily one meaaure of butter oil.
- S. S. 1437-by Krishna raya.
- S. S. " -- by Krishna raya to Sriman Mahádi raya Paramesvara.
- S. S. 1443—Chima Vėsu raya built a mentapa (or choultry) in the Kondu vidu country, and endowing it with 5 kuchchalas (50 cawnies) of land, gave the same in free gift (exempt from tax) to Vencata yogi, an ascetic.
- S. S. 1478—Gift to Srimat rajah raju Parasmèspara Jiva deva maha rayalu of yogili township in Kondavir principality; by Sri Parata para (possibly Pratapa rudre).
- S. S. 1501.—Gift to Kamacaha dévi, the word Padmerati also occurring The first is a name of Pareati, this of Lacehni, and applied to a goddess of the Jainas.

Of the two first in order, it may be best to give a translation from the book No. 20.

This is near to the fane of Sámèreara Sromi Sal Sac 450, that is to say in Saumya year, in Jyestha month, in the bahula (dark half lunation) on Friday; Srimat Veruri mula ethanam to Saméreara déca eriman Mandales-vara possessing banners of the three worlds at Alavantala kara village; Deca Bodu maka rajalu gave the charity thus recorded (to wit):

"In the country of Kondavéti Makuchéleru Veruri Pramana to Somesvara dées from a field for dry grain, he gave three bottss (i. e. 288 marcals) to the value of '-as much money as would purchase 3 bottss as a free gift. (I prefer that literal mode of rendering to any transposition for the sake of elegance.)

"Sal Sac. 925. In the Uttarayana Sancranti (vernal equinox) Adhupati
Nhida Chicks Bhims result to the original shrine of Sommatha dees he gave
an offering: (to wit)—"To the value of two kelsus of grain to Sami natha
(son of Sarassara Panditulu) the ruler of this fane, to his children and heirs in
perpetuity. Closed by a Sanscrit eldes denouncing the pains of hell, on any one
that might subvert the said gift.

Now, as regards these two, it may be inferred that the givers were Jaines. There is a two-fold spelling Same and Some. A very trilling mark in Telugu

writing, being omitted, would cause Soms to read Sams. Somesears would seem to be the word, and it implies worship paid to the moon. There is a trace of this homage on one of the sculptured tablets. Kesses rojs, and Sacama rojs, in another place, are names which I think will be found on the epigraphs of the marbles. I take them to have been Jainas. As to the inscriptions above S. S. 1000 they appear to indicate the ascendancy of Brahmans: one only S. S. 1104 being doubtful.

But a question arises as to genuineness, and orthography. We have seen that Anand Rao, took copies; the impression on oil cloth (or paper) might be trusted. Coppying by hand, or by sight, would have claimed a being compared by some second person. If the older inscriptions were in the letters cut on these tablets, I doubt any correct rendering.

Colonel Mackenzie's Brahmans made use of the Grantha letter as a key; but that will not serve all purposes; and has, I doubt not, caused great mistakes.

In the Journal of the Asiatic Society Vol. 6, No. 63, March 1837, Art. 3 some brief notice is given of the place, and sculptures; and fac-similes of two inscriptions. It is in this article that the oversight, above adverted to, occurs—"Autiquities at Amraeati a town in the Berar province, situated on the Krishna river, to the west of Nagpur."

As to the shorter of the two fac-similes, the letters are rudely formed: most of them can be identified with letters neatly cut on the marbles, and some are confused; but I would vouch nothing for such a transcript. The other larger one is in the Hala Kannada character. Of course the language is the ancient form of Canarese; but it has been tortured into Sancrit by Pandite and the Rev. Mr. Yates, and a "modified transcript" in Nagari letters, and elegant language given. The translation is, and must be inane; that character was not introduced to that neighbourhood, till after the subversion of the Jainas; and any supposed reference "to the foundation and endowment of asome Buddhistic institution, by the monarch of the day" must be a hasty assumption.

A few lines of local description may here, with propriety, be quoted :-

"The majority of the sculptures of Americani seem to belong to a magnificent dagobah or Buddhist shrine; but there is an admixture towards the end of the volume of objects of the linga worship. An accurate map of the town is prefixed, whence it appears that the ruined dagobah whence the relics are taken was on a mound of 150 feet diameter, now converted into a tank. It is called Dipaldinna, (translated by Colonel Mackenzie "the mound of lights.")

—J. As. S. vol. 6, p. 218, art. 8.

The next point will be to refer to book records, for such traces as have been found in them of Jaines in that neighbourhood; and of their extermination.

## CHAPTER V-CONTINUATION OF ABSTRACTS AND TRANSLA-TED EXTRACTS FROM MACKENZIE M.S.S.

There is a remoter connection of the present subject with the Gajopati power at Cuttack in the province of Orissa; which I defer tracing just for the present; and a nearer relation to the Ganapati power at Eca sila nagaram (Sanscrit name) or Orangkulu, (corruptly Warankal) intermediate between Amreveti and Cuttack. I find also that the political site of Americati was known as Dharana kota ; though it does not appear that any fort, worthy the name. existed, till an earthern fort was thrown up by a conqueror, to hold the country in subjection. By means of this term kota (fort) I arrive at some appreciation of the state of things, while the place was held by Jainas. The old Tondamandalam, around us here at Madras, bounded east by the sea, south by the Pálar." west by the ghauts, north by the Pennar, was anciently divided into sixty-four hotas; and the country was inhabited by Jaina Curumber; whose occupations were mainly pastoral. Ambur, near the western ghauts, is the only one I know of that ultimately came to have a real fortress. One of those sites I have repeatedly inspected : it is a sorry third, or fourth rate village near the large town of Trivalore; and without the slightest traces of any fortification. But the chief one of the sixty-four stations, was Puralur Kota hodie the Red hills. In that neighbourhood between Eriamattu palliyam and Canyaputtur there are two sides of a large, quadrangle, looking like the half of a natural fortress. In that neighbourhood there was power; and a deadly, long continued struggle took place before the country was conquered. The Mackenzie Tamil papers contain vestiges of very sanguinary affairs in other parts of the said Tondamandalam ; they have also intimations of like people, and like rule, indefinitely beyond the Pennar northward. My present researches have been among the Telugu papers; and these are less definite, with regard to the exact status of the Jaina rule, or tenantry of whatever kind. It is difficult to suppose them to have been a warlike people; yet the sculptures tell a different tale; and they must at least have been mixed up with warlike operations.

I find that there is one and the same tale, concerning a king of the Ganga Vansam at Cuttack, and the most ferocious of the Ganapatis at Warankal. However it may be best to waive the more remote, for the present, and to take Warankal for a starting point; thence descending downwards.

The Manuscript book No. 32, in Telegu local papers, received much attention from me, when analysing the Mackenzie M.S.S. some years since; and a brief notice, in my analysis, as to the Jaines there induced me again to inspect the book more closely. The first site of power was a hill named Anuma, and the founder is termed a Vérdar or huntsman; which, in the style of those

<sup>.</sup> Which may mean either " fort of Dhara" or " earthern fort."

papers, is equivalent to Curumbur. I have translated an extract concerning him and his sons :

"Yeruca deva raju, his son Anumadu with Ndgadu and Gasgayudu, these four ruled for a period of 186 years, at Anumaconda. About that time some Jaines came to that place; and on a hill, called by them Padmarati, built a temple, putting into it some images; those of Parsra natha, and other like idols. The goddess named Padmarati is deemed to be connected; and the other images there were Jaina in kind. Some images were also cut out from the rock of Anuma hill. It was a Jaina place; and the Jainas there acquired celebrity."

A change of dynasty to the Kakateya race occurred; and the chief consequent details are of wars and conquests; alternating between these, and the rulers at Cuttack in Orissa. They are foreign to our present purpose; but the following extract occurring further on, than the last one, is relevant:

"To the south-west of Anuma hill on the hill, named Padmorati in the temple of the goddess, built in a rocky situation, there are a great many Jains images. Besides these, in the temple of Padmacshi, there were images connected with the Jaina way. Before the image (lit. in the lap) of the said goddess the people professed the Jaina religion: and the image of the said goddess was an object of ritual homage (puja). Afterwards, when (lit) the Jainas had left the Brahmans made puja there to the goddess (if Vaishnesss they needed not to change the name, as it would apply to Lacchmi). At present in that country, and on that hill in particular, there is no one professing the Jaina religion. Opposite to the fane of that goddess there is an upright black stone; and, on the four sides, are carved Jaina images, and praise of Prathamanja notrin."

In the course of time Kakati prol raju was killed, by his son Rudra, through a mistake; and the son of this Kakati-rudra was Ganapati raju. He had sustained a reverse from the raja of Deva giri (Deogarh, Dowlutabad) and his uncle was slain. He renewed-the war; conquered the Deva giri ruler; and further humbled the latter by taking his daughter to wife.

That Déca giri ruler probably protected the Jainas; for inscriptions in the caves of Ellora are in the same characters as those on these Amravati marbles; and much of the statuary is Jaina in kind. Being relieved of apprehensions thence, this Ganapati rajus (who seems to have been a bigotted Saira), proceeded as stated in the following extract:—

"The sont of Kakateya prole named Ganapati raju warred with those braves of the Pandu-desam, and overthrew (or dispersed) them. Hearing

<sup>.</sup> No doubt of it whatever.

<sup>+</sup> Some of the writers are very delicate as to any admission of slaughter.

<sup>!</sup> Recte, grandson.

those tidings (as to the success of his troops) he greatly rejoiced: and thereupon thinking that the internal concerns of his kingdom ought to be settled, he
determined, after some consideration, to demand of the Jaisa Bhaktis, whose
temple and worship were upon the Anuma hill, to come to a public discussion;
in order to test the strength of their credence, and their skill to defend it: enquiring also into the nature of their (redam) religion, and their ability to dispute. On being so summoned their (sastris) doctors ran away; and he decided
against them.

Thirty-six Jains (bastis) temples, by his order, were deprived of the usual ritual homage; and of the people some were cut up by the sword, others were crushed in oil-mills, and some others were driven away from the country; or, in various ways thrown into disorder and confusion (sinters randars). The Somoyajins (Brahmans) who remained acquired many decorative banners; and, with high gratification, Gauspati raja gave to those some (vajins) very many honorary dresses, and various kinds of jewel ornaments."

There was besides the more solid gift of lands and villages, sequestered or assumed after the massacre, or flight of the former holders. The book (No. 32) whence the preceding extracts are made, fixes the death of Kakati rudrs, and accession of his son Ganapati rajs in Sal. Sac. 1109 A. D. 1186-7; but a memorandum of grants in another book (No. 40) in the style of an inscription gives Sal. Sac. 1067 A. D. 1144-5. The accuracy of dates, in these papers cannot always be depended upon; and to state circiter 1150 A. D. for the flourishing of this monster (one of several others about that period) may suffice. The said memorandum, or inscription, purports to be in the years of Seasta ari Tribhueana Chacraverti Srimat rajadhi raja dévara Fijaya raja, or "right fully sacred emperor of the three (celestial, terrestrial, inferior) regions, the prosperous king of kings, the divine conquering king"—such is this world's usual style as to its chief scourges!

This illustrious one in Sal. Sac. 1067, in the cycle year Ractisacshi, in the Bhadra pada month the dark close of a lunation, at the meritorious time of a solar eclipse, gave the secular Brahmans, accountants by trade, the mirasi rights of fourteen villages, including expenses for various temple images, at or near Kondoveti (or Kondovir). The great king Rama was associated with him in this gift; supposed to be the humbled king of Deva giri, now his father-in-law.

The aforesaid book (No. 32) states that Ganapati raju had no male issue; but only a daughter named Umaca, whom he married to Vira Bhadra raju. He is stated to have ruled 68 years, and to have died Sal. Sac. 1180 (A. D. 1257-8) giving S. S. 1112 for his accession (supra S. S. 1109). His widow Rudrama déri exercised the regency; and made over the kingdom to her daughter's son (grandson of Ganapati) whose name was Pratapa Rudra, when

he became sixteen years of age. This was a sanguinary star of portentous import, which set in darkness: and soon after the glory of Warsa al passed away.

Before entering on details as to the renowned destroyer, as his name signifies, I have thought it well to take a retrospective glance at the contents of another book (No. 5); which, from an early period, comes down to him, and his proceedings at Dharana kota. The writer professes to have followed two books, one by Jaina Saca Peddama, and the other by Jaya natha daira bhatti. To the former seems to belong the more ancient matters; and to the latter, who may have been a Saira, the details concerning Pratapa Rudra. Both names are new to me; and what measure of credence may be due to one, or both, I cannot determine.

The first of the two writers goes far back to the times of Parieskita, and Janamejeya at Hastinapuri. He gives to Vicramaditya the usual two thousand years, and states that Salicahana killed him; and to Salicahana he reckons 15 years. After them Bhoja raja. He introduces a Mukanti raja or triple-eved king, and a Jana Bhojadu; who may be the same with the Yarana Bhoja of other books. He gives to one Sancatanicalu 10 years, and states that their old race ruled 100 years. Afterwards Anjirasa maka raja ruled 250 years. He then ascribes loosely to the Ascopatis, Gajopatis, and Narapatis, one thousand years. To all this I attach very little importance. He then intimates the existence of a dynasty, which I take to be the one at Warankal from S. S. 840 to 1609 or 769 years; chiefly specifying Pratapa Rudra, known as Mukanti raja; stating that he was taken prisoner by another king. Afterwards an anarchy : and again the Ascopatis, Gojopatis, Narapatis are introduced : 18 Assapatis ruled in the North (Delhi or Kalburga) ; Gajapatis ruled in the east; Narapatie to the south. Then 56 Reddie ruled, under the Gajapatie, in the midland country (site around Amracati). Of these Reddis there is -better, and more distinct mention in another manuscript (No. 1) .- The book by the other author Jaya natha gives 430,000 years to the Cali yuga; and makes a rapid passage by very early times, in which the names of Paricehita. Vishnu-dherms, Bhoja raja, and Nilakontha appear; the latter ruling 130 years, consequently legendary. The author's main point is to come at the time of Pratapa Rudra. He gives to his reign 88 years, as is done by other writers also. A name of Sies (in Sanscrit Trinetra) was given him; in the popular dialect Mukanti raja "triple-eyed king." This Pratapa Rudra took Dharana Kota, and came and lived there ; it would seem that the conquered ruler was named Somana raja. Pratapa Rudra built Dharana Kota and dwelt in it; that is, as would appear from other books, he enlarged, or repaired, or wholly rebuilt a poor fortress; but still it was a fortification of earth. Either then, or when at Warankal he set out incognito on a pilgrimage to Benares. His

wife Anjica dees missing him, and not knowing where he was, made enquiries of the Jainas, in the neighbourhood of Dharana kots; who, by means of their books, told her the king was gone to Benares; and she then set out to follow him thither. On this incident in this book, and in other concurring documents, is made to turn the series of events, issuing in the extermination of the Jainas ; and a giving their lands, with unsparing profusion, to a Colony of Brahmans from Benares, settled at, and around Sri Sailam; to which Brahmans, Pratapa Rudra, through his wife's indiscretion, had been forced to make promises, not easy, in any other way, to be performed. The narrative is given at length in this book (No. 5) and I have had it copied. At occurs also in another book (No. 40) somewhat more fully in details; and less vaguely worded as to the final fate of the Jainas. Jaya Natha minees the truth by an equivocationthe Jainas went away, or ceased to be ;' which is not the whole truth. As to the mere composition in book No. 40, the writer either had a confused head, or want of practice in narrative writing. It is sometimes difficult to know what he means, or how to reconcile his leaps, or son sequiture. Still, with these finits, it is the fullest in detail, and the prosopopeia is well used. I here insert it in what is, intentionally at least, a faithful translation .

"The rule of Pratapa Rudra was eighty-eight years; but, for some twelve years previous to his death, as troubles came over the land, some people left the country and went away."

This Pratapa Rudra had three eyes wherefore he was called by the people Mukanti raja. He living in Dharana kota, and ruling all the country got together great wealth, and possessions. He went to Cási and bathed in the Ganges. He paid homage there to Viscountry; (a form of Sira;) and afterwards, without doing injury to the interests of his country, returned, and again sat on his throne.

One day on awaking from sleep, seeing how the case was, she enquired how he went away; and, greatly desiring to see him, was disappointed in her wishes. The Jainas were a good people; they understood matters of past occurrence, and of future occurrence. As Anjies divi Ammil was prepossessed in their favor, she desired that the Jainas might be called. They told her the details of Mutanti's going away, and probable returning. On learning so much Anjies divi set out to follow her husband; and at a time when she was bathing, with great beneficence—making many gifts, it being then with her after the manner of women, the king was intently thinking of her, and determined that he must not leave Anjies divi behind him; at the same time if he did not go from her, evil would probably befal his kingdom. Whereupon he called various Britanay from Odei to the bathing in the Ganges; and, on their coming, he told them

in detail all needful matters.\* In consequence they examined into them; and as, in those days there was a zeal to spread the influence of the Véda sastras they treated with the king, in the time of bathing, saying—'your country is ill regulated; but if you in this bathing time, will promise to invite us to your country, and will there make us comfortable, with all needful munitions, then we, on our parts, engage to bear all the cost and charges of the present bathing; and moreover to carry you and your queen back again, free of all expenses to you, as we shall bear them.' As that Mukanti acceded to those words, they both bathed in the Ganges; and that Mukanti left his word firmly bound in the bosom of the Ganges. The Brahmans responded by bathing also; by giving benedictions, and by making statements as to the authority of their Védas, and as to their own skill in explaining them. Moreover, according to engagement, they bore the entire expense of transit of both king and queen, after bathing, safe to their kingdom.

The king enquired of Anjica deri how she came to know concerning his affairs, and proceedings, which he had kept secret from her. She replied that the Jaines knew the Sastras ) that she had enquired of them, and highly recommended them. The king considered that the Brahmans had been the good people who had blessed them, and assisted them in the bathing, and in the journey back The queen insisted that the Jaimas were more skilful than those Brahmans; "these" she said "are the true witnesses; they speak the truth; they also teach the redam: if they bless no evil can befal. Their word is certain as being a good word. The writings of the Brahmans, whom you speak of, are vain." As she thus spoke, on behalf of the Jainas, the king grew angry, and nourished a secret grudge against the Jainas. He thought within himself " let us summon them all to public dispute;" and, with this end in view, he got possession of a venomous serpent and had it concealed in a vessel, termed mandasa. He brought this vessel into the midst of the hall of audience; and addressing both Brahmans and Juiges said-" which soever among you shall tell me what that vessel contains, "he is the skilful man. But which side soever of you shall fail to tell "what is within it, that side shall suffer entire destruction of their "tribe: I will see to it. Between your two modes of credence, I wish, "more or less, to know of reasons." As this Mukanti thus spoke, the whole of the Juinas present unanimously agreed in telling the king that the vessel contained a fierce serpent. The Brahmans present nouri-bed mischief in their hearts; and, notwithstanding the steadiness of the Jainas, they conceived the idea of circumventing them, and of getting

Which here seems to mean his pecuniary embarrassments to meet the extra requirements, consequent to the unexpected coming of his wife.

their race destroyed. Hence they declined to reply immediately, and said " see will tell to-morrow." Each one of the Brakmans then went to his house. Afterwards they reflected thus-" the Jains books are true books; we cannot "withstand them; the king is angry, and we must devise the means of killing "them." With this view they called a magician (mentra edit) and gave him food and clothes. He assented to their terms and advised them, on the reassembling of the Council to state publicly that the said vessel contained a pearl. " By my art I will so manage that it shall contain the said jewel; and "I will cause you to conquer." The Brakmons assumed their vestments, brought the sorcerer with them; made their usual benedictions to the king, and became seated. The Jainas also came. On the king again asking "what does this vessel contain"? the Jaines replied-"we yesterday said that it contains a serpent." The Brakmans all of them, with many prefixed benedictions said, "in the vessel there is a pearl." On looking inside the king was surprised, and said " I put a serpent within, and the Jaines said it contained a serpent; but now by the power of these Brahmanical benedictions it is turned to a pearl. "What able, and pious men these must be!" As the king was, in this way propitiated, the victory was with the Brahmans. The craft of the Brahmans by means of their monfress, became understood by the Jainas. The Brahmans, suggesting that the Jaines were liars, burnt all their books. The Jaines, consulting among themselves, said "Upon reading our books the Brahmans burnt "them; how shall we be able again to look them in the face? the king's de-" cree also remains; to-day we live, to-morrow we die, we shall all perish; we " must leave our bodies at all events." Whereupon, in their despair, they met their adversaries; and, on doing so mingled malediction with prophecy: saying in substance of except what you retain of ours (the Amera Cosks) may your " reds sastras and other books perish! Whosoever comes to live in our (palli-" yess) district wrongfully, in our stead, let such go without victory! Those " concerned in this trickery, and the magician employed, let him, and they all " become beggars, seeking alms, and the like befal every one of their posterity ! And this king, the dupe of magic, reeing that he did not properly enquire "into the trick, he shall leave this Dhereni kets and go to another place, and-"by the hand of another king, let him be led captive! Such as are our relations " and have deserted us, may they become outcastes for ever!" In this way. they anathematized. [A line or two very obscure on the Joinas giving the Aware or other books, in order to aid the Bredmens-and it is added]-"The Jainas then as Viehnu bhaktis (of the Vaishnava credence) received their death" [mode not specified].

"After their death a famine befel in the country, around Benares. The Brokmens of that land consulted among themselves; saying—"If we go to the land of that Mukesti will be keep his vow?" and in order to try, they came in a body, and halted at a place called Attakur. As the Krishna river was then

full to the extreme verge of its borders they asked—"who can take us over?" If we stay on this side we perish with hunger, and if we fall in trying to pass "the river we only fall, it comes to the same thing—to perish, and if we do so, "it will prove to be a time of merit" (i. e. as to future birth). With this thought they entered the river in a body, wives, children and followers; but wherever they passed, the Krishna river (miraculously) proved to be only kneedeep. In this way six thousand householders came, and presented themselves before the king. The Mukanti gave to all of them food, and garments.

"As this Mukanti left Dharana kota and entered into Warankol he was a pralapa sali (illustrious person) whereupon he acquired the title of Pralapa Rudra. His date is Cali yuga 3600; and in the following Dundubhi year he was taken prisoner by the Delhi Sultan; thus the curse of the aforesaid Jainas was fulfilled. Moreover any one that lives on the lands of the Jainas never conquers. This is the carrative of the Jainas, and of Pralapa Rudra."

To return to Book No. 5. In that a similar account to the one above extracted is given; but with less detail, and without any leaning towards the side of the Jainas. It is followed by very lengthened particulars of Pratapa Rudra's gifts of lands to the Niyogi Brahmans; to whose coming his pilgrimage to Benares had been accessory. It is almost fatiguing to the eye to look over the whole; remembering the massacre by which it was preceded. However this remark may be made; which is, that this scourge of the Jainas must give the lands to somebody, for his own protection from loss. It must be understood that such gifts are not in full tenure, as freehold; which, with very limited exceptions (termed manyam) is not the usual tenure of this country. The Kaniydeshi as it is termed in Tamil, or mirdsi the now more common Arabic term, is the right to the soil, and all beneath or above it; but with the reserve of the royal revenue, which is derived only from what is above ground, whether corn or fruits. The ordinary rate with Hindu rajas was one fifth of the produce; but the Mahomedans, on an ill-adjusted system, raised the rate to one half. When therefore Pratapa Rudra took from the Jainas, together with their life, the property of the soil, he consulted his own interest in making the soil over to other cultivators : otherwise he must have ruled, like a tiger, in a desert. He also gratified his predilections, and ultimately paid the penalty.

If so many as six thousand secular Brahmens or even half that number, being males, came from Benares, to Sri Sailam, there would still be not enough for all of them. But this presumed fact joints in with another one. About that time, or a little before it, Adonda the illegitimate son of Kulóttanga Chola of Tanjere, had cut out for himself a kingdom, by the conquest of the Tonda.

mandalam, from the Jaina Curambar; and as this was accomplished avowedly by the favor of Siea, Adonda felt as little compunction in disposing of the Jainas as Ganapati, or Pratapa Rudra. Besides those Curamabers were herdsmen; not cultivators; and people acquainted with irrigation, and cultivation were required. Hence it is on record, that Adondá brought in secular Brahmans from Sri Sailam and the Tulura country on the Western coast; and from that-time, down to the present, in matters of revenue detail, the Niyogi Brahmans have governed the country.

After the details of grants in Book No. 5, there is a brief notice of Guntoor and the Chintopalli Zemindary. The Jainas are therein stated to have come to that neighbourhood originally from Cosi, or Benares. It is the only instance that I have observed of any distinct statement as to whence they came. Now, that before the establishment of Sira, by one Dirodhatta, at Benares, there were many Jainar around that neighbourhood is highly probable. This notice also makes the Yadara king Vishnu Verddhana (of Mysore) to be the donorsof many alms-houses to Brahmans, of course in that district. He was at first a Jaina; but by means of his wife, and the celebrated Ramanuja he ber came a Vaishnava. Moreover this book states that after the death of Krishna raya (of whom see infra) the Gajapatis returned, and recovered the country wrested from them, with the distinct mention of Kondavedi, Venni Konda, Bellam Konda, and Nagararuni Konda, a string of hill forts usually mentioned together; and forming the strongholds of that part of the country to which these researches apply. I doubt if Amerati, notwithstanding the name Dharuna Kota, was ever much of a fortification.

When looking over some sixty manuscript books in the Mackenzie collection, bearing on this neighbourhood of the Krishna river, one large one, from the label on it, was found to relate to Kondavir. It appeared hopelessly damaged; on trial it was found to be so much destroyed, by termites, as to leave no coherent mesning. On referring to my printed analysis I found it mentioned as being then 1838-0 in the same wholly unavailable condition. This is possibly a loss. However book No. 1, section 1, is on the same locality; and, though less full than the destroyed book, yet copious in detail.

I have abstracted the earlier part; and translated an extract, near the close, relating to the conquest by Krizhna raya which in its main fact is beyond doubt historical.

## CONDAVIR.

ABSTRACT.

Very anciently it was a wilderness dwelt in by hermits (rishis). It contained shrines of Brahma, Vishnu and Sica. Krishne conquered the country then known Vitherpa deea. In the Dicapara yuga there was a temple sacred to Gauri devi. Various matters as to Bhishma raju, Sisupala, and Rucmeni. are detailed (legendary of course). In the time of Salirekana a single desti escaped (this word for temple, is used only by Bauddhas and Jaines). Subsequently the Ascapatis, Narapatis, and Gajapatis, ruled. A ruler named Gajapati Viscambara ruled twelve years; and constructed the fort of Kondavir. He had four sons 1-Ganapati déva. 2, Bala Bhascara déva. 3, Narahati déva. 4 Visvambara deva. In the S. S. (era of Salivahana) 1067 (A. D. 1144-5) Ganapati raya, then ruling made a gift to Niyogi Brahmans. The Reddis are introduced. In S. S. 1147 (A. D. 1224-5) one Dhant ala reddi built Daragi fort, and dwelt there. (A transition is made to Anuma Conda, the original site of Warenkel; as if the Reddie ruled over both in common S. S. 1240 (A. D. 1317-18). A reddi, while ploughing in the field, found a treasure, and was ordered by Raghava Scami their god to dwell there, and build him a temple : said to be done at Anuma Conda the image being of gold. (The building of Dorsei, fort, though prior in date, is mentioned after the above). Gold seems to have been common: said to have been ignorantly given to Vémene a bazar man, for betel leaf. Four Reddis, as rulers, are mentioned. They conquered Condepalli, and other forts. Paliya Véma Reddi garu is distinguished. He entered on Diaroni fort of the Kakateyas (of Warenkal). He built 108 temples to Sica. his chosen deity. He repaired decayed forts, anciently held by Gajapatie, and built forts. His rule is dated S. S. 1242 to S. S. 1243 or 12 years. Assovefaigs Reddi gars succeeded, and governed eighty-four forts. In his time another marvel occurred. A shepherd, or cow keeper was accustomed to lead his flock, or herd to a hill, on which was an image or temple of Botti mori Vencatorora. (The first two words look like an imitation of the sound of Lie must Bauddhas). A recluse was there doing penance. At his request the cowherd every day supplied him with a small quantity of milk. At length the recluse told him to dig around a bush indicated; and he would receive a return for his kindness. He dug up the bush, and dug down for a whole day, or more perhaps. The hermit told him to put the bush in the pit, and set fire to it. On this being done, the recluse endeavoured to cast the cowherd on the fire; but the latter, being the stronger, threw the other on it, who thus became a human sacrifice (always deemed needful, in this country, for getting out treasure). The next day the cowherd returned to the pit, and saw in it part of an image of gold. He dug down to the feet, and took it out. He is yet said to have been so ignorant of its value that he cut off distinct members (as fingers, hands

<sup>\*</sup> See Chapter 5, supra.

Ac.,) and exchanged them with a bazar man for betal leaf. The trader became rich; and the circumstance coming to the knowledge of Anacottarya reddi aforesaid, he banished the dealer on a charge of fraud, and himself took possession of the treasure. He bought many lands, and districts; and his rule is placed in S. S. 1254 to 1283 (A. D. 1332 to 1361) being 30 years. Anacéma reddi succeeded. He gave gifts to Amaréseara Seami; and ruled 12 years from S. S. 1284 to S. S. 1295. Cumari giri Vèma reddi ruled from 1296 to T309 or 14 years. His son Gomati Véma reddi went to see Vijayanagara, where Hari Hara Cumara déva maha raya then ruled: very lengthy details of that visit are given. The said Gomati did marvels there, either of legerdemain, or magic. After his return he built a temple to Malla giri maha dévi. He ruled 28 years from S. S. 1310 to 1337 (A. D. 1388-1415).—His brother Racha Vema reddi succeeded and ruled 4 years, from S. S. 1338 to 1341; and with him ended this ducal race of Reddis. A commemorative stanza on them, as a whole, is given (one of many such memorial verses current in the south).

It appears that the Gajapati ruler of Cuttack conquered the country, as Langulu Gajapati is made to rule from S. S. 1342 to 1353 or 12 years; and he is said to have repaired the forts of Cuttack and Udaya giri (the latter S. of Condavir). He was conquered by the Anagundi ruler the Narapati Protopa deva rayolu, who ruled 7 years; and after him Hari vira rayolu, ruled 17 years, from S. S. 1354 to 1376 for both (23 years).

Again the Gajapatis conquered the Naropatis, and ruled seven years, from S. S. 1377 to 1383. During that time Sri vira Pratapa Purushittama Gajapati took many places, including Vizianogaram; and Nara Sinha deva rayalu fled to Vijoyanagara. An inscription commemorates the circumstance in slicas. Letters were engraved on a jaya stambha or pillar of victory. From S. S. 1384 to 1418 a period of 35 years, the same, or another Purushettama Gajapati prince ruled. His son (sic) Pratapa Rudra Gajapati was crowned in S. S. 1411 (A. D. 1488-9) and after him his son Vira Bhadra Gajapati ruled. (It is obvious that there is some confusion as to the Orissa and Warankal rulers)

## . (Extract translated)

Sri Purushèttema Gajapati. Afterwards his son Pratopa Rudra Gajapati being crowned, and when ruling the kingdom, set out with the four kinds of arms, and conquered some countries; commemorated in a sièca. And, having so conquered, he set up (Jaya stambhas) pillars of victory in S. S. 1419 (A. D. 1596-7). After he had ruled some years, his son Vira Bhadra Gajapati, being associated with him in the government, the lord of the Narapati throne Krishas deve make raya being the (rudra) destroyer seated on the jewel throne at Vijayanagaram, and governing his paternal kingdom (pèrva racehayam) it so oc-

<sup>·</sup> See Chapter 6 infra.

curred that one day he saw a very beautiful woman of the Vanniya sangam (the banyan caste :) and, becoming enamoured, he spoke, in the hearing of his queen about bringing the said woman to his Court; whereupon the queen remonstrated asking him if there was any deficiency of women among the daughters of Ascapatis, and Narapatis, that he bragged so about bringing home a woman of the oil-monger's tribe. Incensed at this jibe, he left the place where he lived with the queen; and went to his own personal residence. Thither he caused his chief minister (here named) Some Timma rayu garu to be called; and expressed his intention of setting out upon a conquering expedition; beyond his paternal boundaries. After the consultation he gave corresponding orders. Having enquired as to the propitious, or favorable time, he made also suitable offerings to obtain success. That same night, while so employed, a speech was reported to him as oracular. An Arab in the town, after eating his supper, was lying down in the pandal (or booth) attached to his dwelling, and in a merry mood said-" what is Kondaeir! Condapalli is ours, is it not? who will dare " venture to say it is not? Until some one venture to dispute that point, I " maintain that it is ours." This braggadocio pleased the king; who said-" it is a good word" (omen); and then issuing the requisite orders, to all concerned, for the march, he set out, and laid seige to Udayagiri fort; and took it. He also captured Adanki Venna konda, Bellam konda, Naga rajuni konda, Tungedi ketta varam, and other strong forts; the whole of them were taken by him. Thence he came to Kondavidu, in S. S. 1437 (A. D. 1514-5) and demanded an account of the revenue (equivalent to summoning the place). He took the (subha grika) council house of Vira Bhadra Gajapati, the son of Pratapa Rudra Gajapati, and made the (darga) hill-fort his own. Subsequently be restored it, as an asylum, to Vira Bhadra Gajapati, as is commemorated by a sloca. He conquered countries, as far as Sinhachala (lion-hill). He went on as far as to Cuttack; and there, falling in love with one of the ladies, he married a daughter of the Gajapati ruler. In consequence from Sinhachola even to other countries were relinquished, by him, to the Gajapatis. Returning to Kondavide he committed the government of that fortress, together with its dependent cies, to Nasva Timmayyar's son-in-law, and to Natunda Comantri; while he, the Raya himself returned to Vijayanagaram. The Gajapati, king's daughter, named Rucks devi felt disposed to remain near the stambha or Cambha (doubtful); and the Raya directed her to do so; while he returned to Vijayanayaram. That daughter of the Gujapati Ruchs devi said that as Krishna raya was the son of a desi (pagoda prostitute) and she herself of noble tribe, illustrious by her birth, she preferred to abide by the Cambham. Her father sent her thither large sums of money : she sold those jewels, and had a very large water reservoir excavated, near to Cambbam; and she distributed very extensive charities."

(End of the translation.)

The Manuscript Book No. 35 contains copy of inscriptions recording grants made by the said Krishna raya when he visited the temple of Americana Scami. He himself was a Scira. The date is S. S. 1438 (A. D. 1515-6). This temple, it will be remembered was built by Camurars; after the overthrow of the Jainas in that town by Pratapa Rudra; and must have been quite new when visited by Krishna raya.

It further appears, to resume from the Book No. 1, Sec. i, that viceroys held the government of Kondavir to the end of the reigns of Krishna roya, and his successor Achyuta raya; and from one of them it came to be called Gipi nathapuram. During the reign of Sada Sira raya his minister Rama roju held all the real power; and he fell in battle with the Mahomedans; here dated S. S. 1483 (A. D. 1550-1). This place was still held on behalf of the Pennaconda kings (who retired thither from Vijayanayaram). At length the Moghuls, crossing the river Krishna, with all arms, conquered the fort of Kondavir, and the Velmavar who defended it. Under their rule it was called Murti jan nagara; and it was circar or principal, over fourteen districts, including Guntoor.

I have brought the account of this Fort so low downwards, because some interest attaches to it, as the chief fortress in the immediate neighbourhood of Americali, whence these marbles were extracted.

There is a Telugu poem in the Mackenzie collection, entitled Krishna Raya Vijayam, founded on his expedition against the Gajapatis, as above stated, It is abstracted in my printed analysis. It affords some additional particulars; especially one, that the Gajapatis were in league with the Mahomedans, and aided by them, (which is apparent on some of the sculptures of the marbles). It also gives some strategic details; but the reference may suffice. I have also looked over a Tamil poem, ascribed to Ottacuttan, in the same collection, entitled Calingatu Parani: the subject being Kullitunga Chola's invasion of Calinga or Telingana. It dwells however only on poetical common places; and would seem to be written chiefly for Court minstrelsy; by some one wholly unacquainted with the localities of the Calinga country.

CHAPTER VI.—CONNECTED MATTERS REGARDING THE GAJAPATI KINGDOM OF CUTTACK, KNOWN AS UTCALA DESA, UDRIYA DESA, OR ORISSA.

In the Asiatic Researches, Vol. 15, Art. 5, there is an article by the late A. Sterling, Esq., which appeared to me, on perusal, to bear on the foregoing subject; and induces me now to abstract a little from the part which relates to chronology and history, with some little comment of my own; and also to

<sup>\*</sup> Madras Journal of Lit. and Sci. Vol. 7, January 1838.

take out a few extracts: one of which distinctly mentions Amravati, as a dependency of the Cuttack kingdom.

In the opening of Part 2, Mr. Sterling states some Native traditions as to the names of Narapati, Ascapati, Chatrapati and Gajapati; traced up as officers or wardens of State in the court of Janamejeya of Hustinapuri. On this I deem it sufficient to adduce an aphorism which I was led to adopt several years since, when analysing the Mackenzie Manuscripts; which is-that whenever a fact is recorded the cause or origin of which is unknown, Natives uniformly invent a legend to account for it; which, in process of time gains currency, as the veritable cause or origin. Before I have done I hope to shew better cause for the origin of the term Gajapati, which is most closely connected with the present subject. As to Asrapati all conquerors to the north west of our locality-Assyrians, Turcomans, Tartars-have been "men riding upon horses;" and by means of their cavalry their conquests were so rapid and extensive. This term relates to the Persians, Affghans, and others; as in later times to Mahomedans. The Narapati is uniformly a title of the Raya at Vijayanagaram on the Tungabhadra (or Toomboodra) river. The Chatrapati, as belonging to the Berar and other Mahrattas, is not connected with our subject. Future occasion may arise to explain the term Ganapati, and to notice the camel as a symbol for Arabs, used in these sculptures. This symbol was unknown to earlier ages. The chariot-elephant-horse-infantry, are the "four-arms" and Chatropati, Gajopati, Asvopati and Narapati, are terms which seem to have a corresponding relation to those arms.

Mr. Sterling's main subject relates to the Gajapati monarchs of Orissa; otherwise known as Utcala désa, or Udriya desam. His authorities assume what he deems an authentic shape from about A. D. 473, the accession of the Kesari vamsa, or race of Kesaris. This is a term, I remark, found in very early inscriptions in the extreme south of the Peninsula, too old to be coherently legible; but in which the term kon for king, and kesari, as a family name, occur. Mr. Sterling is perhaps over cautious as to times preceding; and does not distinguish when the Gajapati dynasty begins: certainly not with the Kesari vamsa; and therefore likely to commence antecedently on the overthrow of a former race by the Yassass; probably Bactrian Greeks; and possibly their succeeding dynasty was the origin of the Gajapatis. I shall be able, I think, to support this conclusion, by the evidence of Bactrian coins. The Kesaris came after those Yassas, whoever they were.

Mr. Sterling gives the title of his book authorities; which, if never perfectly satisfactory, are yet better than mere verbal traditions. His list begins with Paricshita and Janamejeya; like all similar ones. Eight names follow with a fabulous space of 1636 years. It is only important to notice that in the reign of Bajranath Dec (Vajranatha deve) the Yavanas invaded the land

in great numbers, from Babul desa, meaning Persia and Cabul. At a later period the Yavanas invaded the country from Cashmir. The term is loose, like the Greek word "barbarian." It is quite possible that they may have been Greeks; for the date, as far as traceable, agrees very well with the reigns of Menander and Euthydemus, the most distinguished conquerors in India.

After those eight Mr. Sterling's authorities bring in Bhoja reja B. C. 180—53 as antecedent to Vicramaditya. This is altogether an anachronism. To Vicramaditya is given only 135 years, instead of the two thousand, liberally conceded by other documents. Salirahana is made to come from Pratishthanapura in the Decean (which, otherwise than a town in his route, I altogether doubt). One of the written authorities entitled merely Vansarali (a genealogy) states that—" with the assistance (or at the instigation) of the Varanas, Nri Nikos Salirahana Saca Hara fought many battle with the raja (i. c. Vicramaditya) and deposed him from the throne of Delhi. From that period begins the ara called the Sacabda."

Now of the above titles Nri is Sanscrit for prince; Nikos is obviously Greek\* for victory. Sali is the word on which so much etymology has been wasted; rakana a rehicle (compare "carborne Cairbar"—in Ossian). Saca is properly Scythian, and Hara (destroyer) as a name of Siva. That Salicahana reigned, or ruled, any great length of time personally in the Deccan is irreconcileable with the uniform statements concerning his invasion, and death, when recrossing a river on his return. But here it is of insportance to trace a connexion between Salicahana and the Faranas. I suppose that they, under the shadow of his terrible name, long ruled in the Deccan, in rarious places.

After Salivahana there is always a chasm in all documents. In Mr. Sterling's Raj Charita, the names of Bath-kesari, Tribhwana deva, Nirmala deva, Bhima deva, Sabhan deva, bring the dates from A. D. 77-78, the era of Salivahana, down to A. D. 318, as the accession of Sabhan deva. In his reign the Yaranas (Bactrians as I presume) came by sea in great force, under Rohta bahu (blood-arm, an epithet merely) and took the town of Puri; the raja fleeing to the jungles, and dying there. Marvellous accompaniments are stated; but perhaps only another version of Salivahana and his army, perishing in water, by the dissolving of their pottery, or earthen vehicles. Though the Yaranas are made to be swallowed up by an inroad of the sea; yet some of them, at least survived; and ruled for 146 years, or down to Sal. Soc. 396.

These, I think, were the original Gojaputis; and the period agrees pretty well with the conjecture of the Bactrians, pushed from their own regions by Huns, or other Tartars, and seeking other lands; until, in process of time, they came as far south as Cuttack; which they probably knew their forefathers had

This is ruse; victory.

plundered. That the Bactrians were driven from the confines of the kingdom of Selencus so early, according to the current opinion, as 125 B. C. is contrary to the evidence of coins; as remarked by M. Masson\* their industrious collector. He produces coins of Bactrian kings "names unknown to history," down to a later period.

Mr. Sterling's doubts again intrude concerning the Yavanas. As to the marvel very well; but why as to the fact? All traditional accounts in India number the incursions of Yavanas among those of other barbarians. Greek historians record the conquests by Bactrian kings in India. Coins shew that they ruled therein. Why is every thing relating to the Yavanas thought to be doubtful? Is it not conceding too much? to those, who, without considering that sufficient investigation has not been made, have insisted that India possesses no civil history; in common prudence they ought to have added "none at least that we are aware of;" which is quite another matter.

The Kesari palyam or vamsam began A. D. 473: how the Yaranas were got rid of not being stated; but they were probably driven into the desert to the south: the first feeble roots of the Warankal kingdom appearing soon after A.D. 500. The Kesari rule, with names and some events stated, comes down to A.D. 1006: and something later; when treachery brought on a foreign invasion from the south. Churangt or Chor Ganga invaded Orissa, and conquered Cuttack Sal. Sac. 1054 or A. D. 1131; and the Gangaransa dynasty began. It is left open to enquiry whether this was a Chola king, or rather a king of Warankal, said to have conquered the Udriya desa, about that time. His name was Ganspati (See chap. 5); though he built a town near Ganga puram, and may hence have derived a title. I now quote an entire passage:

"His son Gangeswara Deo succeeded A. D. 1151." His dominions reached from the Ganges to the Godaveri. He had five kutuks, or royal metropolises, viz. Jajpur, Chondwar, Amravati, Chatta or Chatna, and Biranassi, the modern Cuttack. The account which places Amravati, a town near the Krishaa, in the heart of the Decean, amongst the capital cities of this Raja, is one of the commoner genealogies to which I attach no great degree of credit. It is not improbable, however, that the place may have formed part of a principality held by Churang Deo, when invited to ascend the throne of Orissa, which thereby became annexed, temporarily to the latter Raj; and claims, and political relations, arising out of the possession of it, may have been one cause of the frequent expeditions south of the Godaveri, and the interference in the affairs of Telingans, and the Carnatic, which we shall find to be henceforwards exercised by the Ganga Vansa Rajas."

<sup>·</sup> See Appendix.

<sup>†</sup> In a M. S. which I shall presently have occasion to quote the name is written in Telugu letter Chudanga. This might very well be a corruption of Kulottunga Chocha (or Chola) only Tamil M.S.S. which state that he conquered Calinga desam, do not add that he reigned, and founded a dynasty there.

"As a specimen of the morals of the Court of Orissa in this age it should be mentioned, that Raja Gangeswara Dec committed incest with his own daughter; to expiate which offence he dag a superb tank, by the advice of the Brahmins, called the Kansala Ganj, which is still pointed out between Khurda and Pipley."

The latter paragraph is quoted simply because I am not certain that it may not be the circumstance alluded to, or recorded in Tablet No. 11 of the sculptures: and any passage illustrating those sculptures is not irrelevant; though it may be disgusting. The mention of Americal is interesting; and worthy, we may now deem, of credit. At this period the country around was under the Warankal rule, and that this was then one with the Orissa rule—if so—is a fact of importance.

The most famous prince of this line was Raja Ananga Bhima deva who,

• Vide infra. besides many other matters was a great benefactor to the
p. 248. temple of Jaganatha, which, in later ages exerted so
wide, and so disastrous an influence. The commencement of that king's titles
was Vira Sri Gajapati, either recently adopted, or resumed.

It is unimportant (in this place) to follow the other reigns down to A. D. 1451. A failure of offspring led to the adoption of a youth named Kapila Santra, who in A. D. 1451 assumed the government, under the title of Kapila Indra deva. He was active, and a conqueror; by hyperbole as far as to Ramiseram.

"The subjugation of a fort called K-mdajei or Kondjuri," perhaps Condapilly, and his proceedings there are much spoken of. He is said to have deposed one Raje, and set up another called Narsink Rai. Amongst his conquests, places called Maligunds and Malka (Malanca) are likewise mentioned. The particulars of the Raje's wars and expeditions in that distant quarter are, however, so loosely and indistinctly narrated, that it is impossible to make any thing satisfactory out of the account. He died near Condapilly, on the banks of the Krishna; after a busy, and distinguished reign of twenty-seven years."

Passing by some other matter, poetical in kind, this passage, lower down occurs—" Pursottem deo Purushottum deva) died after a reign of twenty five, years, and was succeeded by Pertab Janamuni, the son of Padmavati under the title of Pertab Rudra deo" (Pratapa Rudra deva.) A.D. 1503; the said person being highly panegyrised, as a model of all kinds of excellence. The tale follows, with some verbal differences, as given above, in Chapter 5. There is therefore a confusion between the Cuttack and Warankal princes, like that noticed under the heading Condavir at the close of Chapter 5. That Saira Brahmans would highly panegyrise Pratapa Rudra is very probable. The reader has had the means of forming his own judgment. One of the latest

<sup>\*</sup> No doubt some clerical error for Kondavidu, or Kondavir.

acts of Pratapa Rudra, before his being captured by the Mahomedans (according to a M.S. in the Mackenzie collection) was his making a foray of cattle on the Cuttack territory. He and the Cuttack raja, must, by consequence, have been distinct persons.

It is apparent that Mr. Sterling did not translate direct from Udriya M.S.S.; but had the meaning given to him, through the medium of the Hindustani language: his original notes published in the Journal of the Asiatic Society also intimate as much. Hence if he employed a Saiva Brahman, as his medium, he was liable to be deceived.

The Manuscript Book No. 60, in the Mackenzie collection, contains two sections translated from the *Udriya* into Telugu. The first section is entirely occupied by details of the temple at *Juggernaut*. The other section, beginning with like details, goes on to state the *Kranzi vamua* and *Ganga vamua*. From the latter I translate an extract, which shows that the incident, adverted to, occurred (much earlier than Mr. Sterling places it) under the fourth of the *Ganga* line who was named *Matana maha deva*.

Translated extract from the Manuscript Book No. 60 Sec. 2 entitled "an ancient record in the Woodish character, translated into Telugu."

The Kesari bamsam is first given, and next the Ganga vamsam. The following extract is from the beginning of the last one. " Chudanga deva maha rajah, and Goherna Ispara deva retas, having been born from the body of Ganga devi, they received the name of Ganga camea. This king gave many cows? as a sacrifice to Betala devi. Coming from the south to the town of Cuttack, with an army, the Kesari raja who was then in Cuttack left it, and fled." Chundanga raja having come to Cuttack, and finding the Kesari king gone went after him. He demanded from him the white umbrella and the image. known as the Kanaka Durga devi, or golden Durga; but the other one cast the image into a hole in the Nandikesarara Ahandan, a river so called, and left the white umbrella behind. Whereupon this Chudanya raja, taking up the white umbrella, returned to Cattaca desa. On coming the mantris, and other officers, seeing the emblem of royalty, determined on making a new golden Derga (Scarn: Durga;) and as ancient rajas had acted towards Jaganatha scanti so they did in imitation; by giving a measurement (local use not understood here) of land in the Kanda girl, to that god. He (Chudanga) ruled 66 years 2 months and 10 days."

[His son was Pratapa Deva make raje : various gifts by him omitted.

The word pass is literally translated. However this word is loosely used, and sometimes for other cattle. Moreover pass and sometimes with the addition of pilla is used for a school boy. As Betala devi means an evil goddess, or she-demon, it is just possible that the above sacrifice may have been in Khond or Goomsoor fashion; to wit, human sacrifice of young men.

His son Yeja Jatta Cambala deva; gifts by him passed by.]

His son was Matana maka deva raja. He built a fort at Cuttack. Legend of finding a linga, and terming it Bhanikesara linga.

TRANSLATION.

"In the days of this king (the following incidents occurred). There is a hilly country in the district of Paranga, know by the name of Hari-Aara, and one hill in particular was called Hari-hara gada. In this hill were eighty-four caves or holes in which Bauddhas were living. By the power of abstract devotion, they acquired the gift of foretelling future things. Going thence into the low country they told the common people things present, and future. Hence the people began to act with respect, and kindness towards them. In consequence a great number of Bauddhas came thither. One day when the king and queen were scated, and contrising together, the queen said to him "these Bauddhas are Sarpa gnants (endowed with all knowledge) they know all sorts of matters." (The king hearing this remark said-"What! they are vile people; they worship women and are pastandis (painted hypocrites) what can they know? honor must not be put upon them. The Brakmans are the excellent people: the word of a Brahman is trustworthy." On his so saying the queen suggested to make a trial, which of the two classes was the most clever, or skilful. Upon this suggestion the king sent for a serpent from the wilderness; and putting it into. a vessel tying the mouth; the king and queen both saw it. One day the king called the people together and said "The Bhatta misras are indeed Brahmans:" then assembling both Bauddhas and Brahmans and addressing first of all, the Bauddhas he saked "whatsoever there may be in this vessel tell me what it is?" The Bauddhas replied "there is a serpent inside." Then the Queen from behind a screen laughed to herself. The King, for the moment, felt humiliated; but calling the Brahmans he asked them "what is there in this, vessel?" they knowing the Bauddhas had told the truth, said, in a rage, it contains blasmess (calcined powder;) the King then opening the vessel; and looking in, saw that the serpent, by magic illusion, had been turned into powder (more probably burnt to ashes); the King then said to the Queen "do you see the might, and skill of the Brahmans?" He caused the heads of some Bouddhas to be cut off, and had the heads of others broken (or bruised) between stones. The rest of the Bauddass then said to the King "we spoke the truth, as the case really was; and though the Brakmans by their crodks (wrath) have turned the serpent into ashes, yet there is no fault resting upon us. Now, since you unjustly have had some of us decapitated, others bruised between stones, that mouth of yours shall rot, and breed worms:" so saying they condescended to arise; and went back again to the aforesaid hill, and again dwelt in the desert.

By that curse the King's mouth became diseased. Whereupon the King

suffered great disgrace; and, in consequence, he gave gifts according to the dherma scatras, and used medicines. Yet the noisome disease did not leave him. One day the King saw, in a dream, a Brahman coming to him and saying " if you give to Joganitha scami gifts of land your trouble will be effectually removed." The following day, according to the instructions received in his dream, he resolved to give one hundred patis, each with a drop of water, and each drop falling on his diseased mouth. When the water was dropping he said, " I have given a thousand patis."\*

[A detail then follows of the different places and lands which he gave ; and it appears that the disease was cured. He ruled afterwards some years: no date given.]

The aforesaid translation illustrates a passage in Mr. Sterling's paper which is worth quoting in connexion with the present subject.—As., Res. Vol. 15 quarto pp. 311-12.

"About five miles west of Bhobaneser near the village of Jagmara, in the Char Sudhi Khandaiti of Khurda, and still within the limits of the Aber, a group of small hills occur, four in number, from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet in height, which present many objects of interest and curiosity. These hills called severally the Udays Giri, Descal Giri, Nil Giri and Khand Giri, (by which latter name the spot is now generally designated) are composed of a silicious sand-stone of various colour and texture; and are all curiously perforated with small caves, disposed in two or three irregular stories. Each of the caves is large enough to contain from one to two human beings, in a sitting posture. Some of them appear to be natural cavities, slightly improved by the hand of man; others have obviously been excavated altogether artificially; and the whole are grotesquely carved, and embellished:

"The summit of the highest rock, is crowned by a neat stone temple of modern construction, sacred to the worship of Parassath; all around, and in the neighbourhood of which, are strewed a quantity of images of the Nirvanas, or naked figures worshipped by the Jain sect, executed chiefly in the grey chlorite slate rock. At the back of these temples a highly remarkable terrace is shewn, called the Deo Sabha, or assembly of the gods, which is covered with numberless antique-looking stone pillars, or temples in minature, some standing, others lying on the ground, about two or three feet long, having, on each of the four sides, a figure of the naked Jain deity rudely sculptured. The place is still frequented by the Jain or Parasar merchants of Cuttack, who assemble here in numbers, once every year, to hold a festival of their religion."

<sup>•</sup> Mr. Sterling calls the above King by the name of Anany Bhim dee, and ascribes his public works to another cause, as an expintion for the sin of having killed a Brakman. Mr. Sterling spells the above wordt batti, each batti containing 20 bigas. (The bigs is presumed to be the same as cawny; that is something more than an acre.)

A short distance up the Udaya giri, one of the hills, are the remains of as excavated palace, and still higher up " on the overhanging brow of a large cavern" is an ancient inscription cut out of the sandstone rock," of which Mr. Sterling states he had obtained an "exact fac-simile." At a glance I saw that it was any thing but exact. It is now known as the Khand giri inscription; and since Mr. Sterling's day, has been more fully and carefully transcribed as I learned after I first saw the result of the united labour of Colonel Mackenzie, and Mr. S. in 1820. Mr. S. notices its coincidence of character with that on the Delhi pillar; adverts to a resemblance to Greek letters; and mentions inscriptions in like letters on the column at Allahabad, on the lath of Bhima Sena at Sarun, a part of the Elephanta, and part of the Ellora in scriptions, and at Salsette. I add the caves at Carli near Poonah; the letters on these Amerati marbles; and an inscription at Haburennit in Ceylon. The copper plate characters said to have been decyphered by Mr. Wathen of Bombay, are of kindred origin; but differ in details. There are variations in writing, or engraving this letter as may be seen Journal Asiatic Society of Bengal vol. 6, p. 460, from brief inscriptions cut in the Sanchi tope, near Bhilsa : which, cuttings, without hesitation, I pronounce to be records of the decease of the individuals named. Even these Amravati tablets shew difference of form; the later ones (as supposed) running into a tendency to imitate the flourishes of the Hala Kannada. The character, in its purest form, is simple, chaste, and beautiful. This however is a subject which, only briefly adverted to here, merits a fuller consideration elsewhere, or hereafter.

## CHAPTER VII.—SUPPLEMENTARY DESCRIPTION OF SCULP-TURES ON THE MARBLES BROUGHT FROM MASULIPATAM, AND RECENTLY DEPOSITED IN THE CENTRAL MUSEUM.

It may be well to preface this part of the subject by an extract from the Journal of the late Dr. Benza, dated Masulipatam, January-16th 1835, as contained in Vol. 5, Art. 9 of the Madras Journal of Literature and Science.

"In the middle of the Pettah, at the spot where the two principal streets cross each other, are placed erect and arranged in circular form, thirty-three large slabs of a compact limestone covered with numerous figures in basso and alto relieve, of the most exquisite execution; excelling any in the few places I have visited in India, containing such relies of the remotest antiquity, the seven Pagodas not excepted. The Sculptures at Masulipatam, being cut in compact limestone, of a very fine texture are susceptible of receiving a delicacy, a kind of mellowness in the execution of figures and friezes, which it is impossible to impart to the coarse-grained pegmatitic rock of the seven Pagodas. There is such anatomical correctness in the figures, and so much nature and

<sup>\*</sup> See Journal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. 6, Art. 7, p. 1090.

<sup>†</sup> Journal Asiatic Foriety of Hengal, Vol. 5, p. 556.

freedom in their positions and attitudes, that Gaggino himself would have been proud of acknowledging them as his work.

"These sculptured slabs were brought from the ruins of a pagoda seven miles from Masulipatam; and, by what I remarked in one of them, they must have belonged to a more ancient building, than the pagoda whence they were brought to Masulipatam. One of the largest slabs (more than four feet high) had one of the two surfaces, convex, the other, plane. On the convex one, were multitudes of figures, which covered its whole space, representing processions, sacrifices (?) of animals, and other religious ceremonies, said to be those of the Jain tribe. On the back surface was sculptured a reversed column, the pedestal turned upwards, and the capital downwards; showing that the two faces of the stone had been sculptured and used at two different periods, and for two different buildings.†

"Among the sculptures at Masulipatam there was a piece, apparently part of the entablature of an architrave, which was really in a very refined style; there were figures of lions, tigers, rhinoceroses, buffaloes and men, executed with so much taste and so exquisitely correct, as to call-forth the admiration of all who saw it. (No. 116?)

This, and many others of the sculptures, attracted the Right Honorable the Governor's attention; who, on the spot, gave orders for their transmission

to a safer, cleaner, and more conspicuous place.

"The limestone of these slabs is stratified, and has great similarity to that used for lithographic purposes (No. 1)—colour yellowish gray—fracture splintery and dull, occasionally glimmering—semi-transparent at the edges; in short, it resembles magnesian, or some species of the alpine limestone. I was told that it is quarried on the banks of the Kistna River, near Chindapilly."

DESCRIPTION RESUMED.—No. 91, A RHOMBOIDAL BLOCK 3 × 2 feet. It has two chakras or suns above. A flowered plinth, and two lions in chase beneath.

The celebrated Sicilian Sculptor in basso and alto reliero.

<sup>† &</sup>quot;It is common to find sculptures on both sides of a slab, either as a frieze, architrave, inscription, or other ornaments, in Greece. I discovered in the ruins of ancient Samos in Cephalonia (one of the provinces tributary once to Ulysses) opposite to Ithaca two sepulchres; the one having on the external surface of the cover the following inscription in ancient Greek: Dionisia Vale, and, descending into the sarcophagus, I saw, on the under surface of the same slab, some very old Greek letters, the remains of an inscription, which I could not decypher.

<sup>&</sup>quot;On the cover of the second tomb, externally, there was no sculpture nor inscription of any kind; but on turning it was seen, in very rude, and apparently very ancient Greek characters, the following inscription: Philostrate Attate Vale. In the island of Corfu (Phæscia, olim.) at the summit of Capo Bianca (olim Leweimne) I found a tombstone with the following inscription: Fulcennia Fansta, Annorum XX Vale, Plate 17, fig. 3.) On the reverse of this slab there were arabesques, lines, &c., indicating that that side had been probably employed as an ornament in a more uncient building, before it was used as a tombstone." Dr. B. has turned the reading into latin. On fig. 2 there is Philokrattale Xaire.

No. 92. A connice 6 by 13 feet.—It contains ornamental work defaced.

On a small plinth are lions chacing various other kinds of beasts.

An inscription imperfect, but Yachama pati, a chief and his building a matam or monastery called rayana matam, can be made out. This cornice, or beam probably was inside the said building.

No. 93. A CORNICE 4 feet by 10 inches.—It represents a Jinéndra scated on a four-folded throne: a circle of glory around his head: standing attendants are fanning him. The figures are time-worn. The sculptv.re was once good.

No. 94. OBLONG CUBICAL BLOCK 2 by 1 by 11 foot.—On one square end the figure of a squar fat dwarf, as a caryatide—the upper side rounded off, two sides square mortice holes for means of suspension; carving on the under side intended to be seen from beneath, or overhead. A small dagobah in the centre, two bo-trees over it. In both corners a bo-tree one to each. An elephant on each side, with branch of a bo-tree in its trunk, as an offering. There is one long line of inscription in small letters.

No. 95. A SLAB 5 by 2 feet; not thick.—A dagobah rudely cut, or perhaps left unfinished, with a serpent in the doorway, the sign of one of the tirthskuras (sometimes an emblem for a fatal disease; but otherwise here). There is an appearance like two large letters (killi); beyond, the stone is chipped off.

In all probability this was a monumental slab, not finished.

No. 96. A FRACTURED SLAB 5 by 3 feet.

Coarse sculpture and time worn. On the lower compartment a large betree on a pedestal; five female attendants bearing vessels with offerings. Above these a plinth, and over that a royal couch; upon this is a sort of pedestal supporting a chakra, or sun. There are six male figures in various attitudes. This seems to be similar in object to the last one.

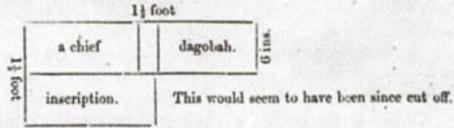
No. 97. SMALL FRAGMENT.—A seven-headed serpent, raised on its own coils.

Franklyn in his work considers "the Jeynes" to be ophites, or snake worshippers. The figure is probably the emblem of Parsoanátha, the 23d tirthakara.

No. 98. A BLOCK 14 by 1 foot by 3 inches.

A dagobah with an ascetic in the entry, two standing figures-coarse sculpture. This wall probably a tomb-stone.

No. 99. 'A slab cut in this form:



A small dagobah with attendants, on the last side a chief seated with attendants behind, two chakras, under his feet. An inscription, part cut off.

No. 100. A long slab 51 by 11 feet: fractured at the lower end; three heads and one fupale bust holding a tambour remain.

The customary lotos circle, with a circular border. The usual fish monster, out of its mouth proceed two festoons of flowers; two large side-flower supporters.

Above the circle—two cavaliers mounted—three swordsmen lead on an attack—beneath their feet a figure prone on the earth as if dead; one bow-man behind the centre horse, on the left side a large elephant with its driver, and another person behind, holding the drivers arm, as if to check any advance. A fortified wall, and on it within a sort of gallery are six soldiers, two of them holding long swords. In a small compartment on the right hand top (place of honor) is a king or chief, seated in a careless sort of attitude, queen behind him. On the other side are two female figures in a suppliant attitude on the left hand top side, a recumbent male figure with a serpent before him, implying danger.

Above is a semi-circular lotos of the usual pattern, with a flower wreath issuing from the mouth of a fish monster.

At the top of the whole an inscription in two lines.

The last word shows that a conquest is commemorated.

The import of the sculpture I take to be that the attack on a fortified place is by order of the chief or king, on the top right hand: and the chief whose fort is assaulted is the prostrate one, on the left, powerless, and exposed to imminent danger of life; the suppliants may be his mother and wife.

No. 101. Slab 4 by 3 feet.

Foot soldiers, a horse, and the bearer of an umbrella are issuing out from a gateway. It appears to commemorate the return of an embassy from the Mahomedans, or their retiring by capitulation.

There are some letters beneath, but so much time worn that their recovery is doubtful.

Though much worn I yet take the two last words to be pura loyam, loss of a town, name going before.

No. 102. A slab 5 by 3 feet.

A dagobah, ordinary kind of work, in the doorway a five-headed serpent, raised on its own coils. Over the dagobah a very great number of small umbrellas, in token of honor to divinity. This, in all probability, was a monumental slab; fixed into the wall of the great temple at Amrarati.

No. 103. Slab 5 by 4 feet.

The foot has space left plain, as if intended for other carving, or for letters.

A very highly ornamented dagobah, of uncommonly delicate, and beautiful work. Doorway medallions, with ascetics seated, and attendants. Figures of animals. Among other workmen bearing the cable or snake (of frequent notice) on their shoulders; here it would seem as an offering.

The great quantity of small and delicate work baffles any minute description. There are other sculptures of equal merit, but for delicacy and beauty this is the jewel of the collection. It may be the piece specified by Dr. Benza; though his description is not sufficiently discriminative. The patience, and labor required for this work must have been great; the skill not surpassed by any work in any time, or part of the world.

I do not know what to term it, supposing it to be too beautiful for a monumental affix, or tablet. There are counterparts in Nos. 19, 20, 22, 102, 116, 128, though not equal to this in workmanship; but so many like pieces would argue a common subject, perhaps to commemorate departed chiefs, civil or sacerdotal.

No. 104. A slab 5 by 3 feet.—Three compartments left-hand an elephant with attendants around. The elephant is being fed by one man, while a dwarf bears more food in a salver. This indicates tribute paid to a Gajopati chief.

Centre. A bullock bandy, almost of the present fashion with bamboo mats. Above this are two children with attendants leading them. It would seem as if they were hostages; and about to be sent away in the said cart.

Right-hand ascetics or hierophants of the Jaina class, heads shorn, but fully clothed.

The expression of the entire piece is very serious, approaching to the mournful.

No. 105. Cornice slab 5 by 1 foot.—This is much timeworn, so as to injure the finish; but the outline shews that the piece was once 'of very superior (Grecian?) workmanship: three compartments; left-hand—a king scated withmany attendants. Centre—an elephant kneels head to the ground, before the standing and dignified figure of an ascetic, fully clothed, with circle of glory around his head; his manner implying authority. A young woman is being carried, seemingly against her will, by attendants, as if to be presented to this ascetic, or else to be put upon the elephant: which however has neither scat

nor driver. Very many attendants. Another elephant is forcing its way angrily through a door on the right hand; right-hand compartment, an anti-chamber with two attendants there, and a warden, or door porter.

It seems to me not unlikely that the ascetic represents an Ambassador from Krishna Raya to the humbled Orissa King, and the daughter of the latter given over to Krishna Raya, on her part, reluctantly. The angry elephant represents a branch of the Gajapati power: there were three connected branches.

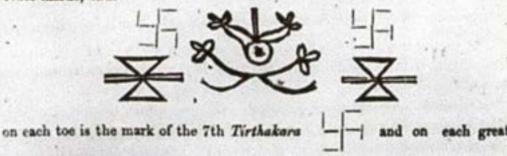
A very long line of inscription at the foot, in very small letters, was not accessible, from its position, till after the above was written. The first half of the line was found to be defaced and quite illegible, the remaining half imperfect; but useful in giving some new letters. They are of the latest type, with some imitation of Hala kannada and synchronise perfectly well, with the above interpretation.

No. 106. A slab 2 by 2 feet by 3 inches.

An ornamented chakes, or sun, carved over with flowers, on an ornamented support, and a large opening flower supported on the sides—the flower is in this fashion. I imagine that this is some device, or emblem to commemorate some young female of quality, coming to maturity, or perhaps her marriage.

No. 107. Block 2 by 11 by 11 foot: rhomboidal 4 inches thick.—This, on the contrary, is a mournful subject. From a glance at one or two only of these additional marbles I thought Dr. Benza had made a grace mistake; but as I studied this one and read the brief inscription, I felt convinced that as to this, and some other pieces, he was right.

Two very large feet of Buddha, are coarsely carved, each foot having the chakra of Vishnu in its centre. It has the mark of Superses on the heels, and other marks, thus



which is little other than the Vaishnava nimam. Coarse flower work issues from the mouth of an urn. Beneath a person (poorly carved) dwarf like, seated with a sedate hopeless expression of countenance, holding a coors, one hand at the

tail, the other a little way further on; while the reptile is erect, and prepared to dart at his breast. Hence the emblem clearly indicates a powerful, and fatal disease. The other emblems are those of life, and death.

On a narrow plinth, left hand below are letters lata mapanu layam, loss (decease) of the Lata grazier.

In the translation of the Mahamanso I see the Chola Carnata, and Lada kingdoms connected. Lata (or lada) appears to occur frequently as an epithet in these inscriptions. If a native be asked concerning any unknown inscription it is a common reply to say it is lada basha. The second word is used in Tamil for a shepherd; but its Telugu meaning is rather one who causes others to graze cattle. The other word is of constant use in all obituary inscriptions; particularly those in the Buddhist temple at Sanchee near Bhilss in Bengal.

No. 108. After some search this was found to be the reverse of No. 106, its face leaning downwards on No. 91. No. 108 is the counterpart of No. 107 as to the two feet and the marks on them; but wanting the ugures of man, and serpent, and without any inscription. It is therefore very probable that the same slab was made to commemorate a propitious, and mournful event, as to the same female, without any clue to name, age, or circumstances.

No. 100. A FRACTURED SLAB 4 by 2 feet.—A large circle raised 3 inches from it; within this circle figures are sculptured in alto relieve. The principal figure is a man of athletic make, and fine proportions, holding a bow from which he has just discharged an arrow; the effect of which he watches (as if an idea from the Apollo Belvidere). The attitude is very graceful. There is a small throne, or seat near his right knee, with something like a fish, and also a serpent on it, indicating disease, or treachery. Eight females of quality in various attitudes, all of his family; they also observe the effect of the shot arrow. A man kneels and worships the archer. Four inferior females are prostrate under his feet: they seem to pertain to enemies. An ornamented flower border. Some special exploit in archery appears to be commemorated.

No. 110. A SLAB 3 by 1 foot, very irregularly fractured.—A stout figure with a cheerful countenance bears a highly ornamented truss of straw, or a cable of frequent occurrence (see chap. 2, 3), and on one side it issues from the mouth of a sea monster. Two side figures scated; of one the head is partly fractured off, in the other one wholly so. In a like case I thought the fish mouth might typify a river: the same may be the meaning here. Macara, or a sea monster is the distinguished light of the 9th tirthakara named Pushpa danta, but I do not see the applicability of such a sign in these cases.

No. 111. A Slab 4 by 2 feet by 3 inches.

On the lower beading animals.

A dagobah with seven umbrellas over it. Two standing, and two seated attendants, hands reverentially joined.

A flowered plinth.

Above three lions coursing, bad work.

At the top three chakras or suns, with the usual supports; fractured at the top.

The whole, on this slab, is coarse work : time worn ; it was probably a tombstone.

No. 112. A Slab 4 by 3 feet by 3 inches

A dagobah, and two men standing as if side supporters, holding each one a flower. Above three lions coursing, bad work. A flowered plinth. Three chakras or suns at the top. Probably a tombstone.

Heretofore I noticed the "trefoil" with some degree of embarrassment, the recurrence on No. 107 and on this No. induces me to think it the Vaishnara mark (nama) or trident ornamented. In European heraldry there is the cross pati and fleuri; and so I think, the simple trident is here orna-





So ornamented it has frequently been met with.





is plain

No. 113. A SLAB 21 by 2 feet by 4 inches.

A small dagobah with umbrellas over it. Two seated figures, hands reverentially joined—two above (aërial) bearing presents. Coarse cornice work. The whole coarse, and timeworn. Probably a tombstone.

I may anticipate an objection—" in a country where it is usual to burn the "dead, what need of tombstones?" I may reply 1st that these sculptures evince customs different from those of Hindus of the present day.

2nd. That in the case of strict ascetics it is still the custom to bury; and as these slabs seem to have been placed in a sacred edifice they may have covered the remains of hierophants of the dagobah, or of other strict ascetics. Nos. 107.108 would be exceptions, coming under the 1st reply.

No. 114. A SLAB 4 by 4 feet by 2 inches. A circle raised three inches above the slab surface. This circle is convex and contains very neat lotos-flower work, of a type described in chap. 2,3. There is a counterpart circle, flat; but as this rests on the floor, its type is not known; supposed however to be of like pattern. Guided by a nearly similar diagram of the Kaula system, I understand this circle to denote what we term Creation; but which, on the Jaina system, indicates the spontaneous development of the goddess Nature.

No. 115. A FRACTURED SLAB 3 by 2 feet.

The chief device is a throne-seat, above it a pillar with globe upon it (the earth?) a shattered fillet. The fragment of a large chakes or sun. One male figure scated, hands reverentially joined to the sun; female behind, hands worshipping. The sculpture is coarse, and timework

Below a horse's head, bad sculpture, and a chariot wheel.

On a plinth a line of inscription—n t perfect; and copied with difficulty as timeworn.

The last word is jayam, victory.

The acquired victory by three persons, or over three things; the beginning defective. Being a conquest tablet the above device may be a throne to last while the sun and moon endure: the usual style of Indian grants.

No. 116. A COARSE AND ROUGH SLAB 4 by 2 ft. not finished at the foot—Above it is a dagobah, the counterpart to No. 103, but not quite so beautifully finished: still if that one were wanting this would appear a chef d'œurre. There are great many sculptured figures, and several of them in the doorway. One man kneeling has hair looking like a wig. Another has bands placed over the head in extreme reverence. A throne-seat with some device, like a lamp, upon it. The height of this slab, from base to top, is about 5 feet.

As to figures of animals there are lions scated on haunches, a buffaloe, a man riding on it, an elephant, a man riding on a lion: various minute work, very good and second only to No. 103. Such work could not have been meant to be placed high. These slabs must have been intended to be fixed on the walls of a sacred edifice, level to the eye; in the way in which monumental slabs are fixed in cathedrals, or other churches among ourselves.

No. 117. SLAB 3 by 1 foot by 3 inches.—On the base a lion, chasing a horse and a pig.

The principal figure is a man on a circular seat, back to the spectator, the outline very good. There are three other figures, but defaced. The principal one seems as if giving directions with the right hand held out, the other hand posed on knee, so as to imply self consequence. This work was not intended to be seen close. The outline and chiselling are fully equal to the Centaurs and Lapithæ of the Parthenon; and I mention this because the sculpture has about the same degree of finish. It is rather coarse; but the outline perfect.

No. 118. A VERY LARGE SLAB 51 by 4 feet.

A basement imitating stone work.

A central male figure clothed, and standing in a devotional attitude, the palms of hands joined, fingers pointing upwards, the chin resting on their tips. On one side a male supporter, a female behind. On the other side two female figures, one of them holding a fan: an umbrella staff passes behind both, the

umbrella is over the head of the principal figure, implying royal dignity. There is a line of inscription on a plinth.

From this it appears that the monumental slab commemorates the decease of one Chana Yatama (sometimes spelt Yachama) of a Chola town, who it would seem had been liberal in donations. Above the plinth is a carving of animals, and a man scated, with the basis of a throne; but broken off by fracture. The slab must have been very large when whole; at the base it is six inches thick.

No. 119. A SLAB 3 by 4 feet by 5 inches, at the foot 3 by 2 feet left blank, as if for an inscription.

Above this a dagobah like that in No. 103 but fractured off, only 11 by 11 foot remaining. The entrance to the doorway differs from 103. A small throne is supported by two sitting, and two standing figures—a pillar rises from the throne with a figure of the sun at top. It is not very unlike one of the Freemason's emblems. There is other work, like that in 103. Objects similar.

No. 120 A SLAB 3 by 4 feet by 6 inches. A narrow space left rough at the foot.

Various animals of small size coursing. Above this narrow plinth a dagobah rises. A semi-circle of lotos work is at the base of the doorway, and over it a five-headed serpent, raised on its own coils. Higher up is an ornamented gallery with a dome, some pillars in front, and a little other ornament; the remainder plain, perhaps unfinished: as other similar domes are covered with figures. This is fine workmanship, like that of 103 and 116, and among the latest of the sculptures. Object similar, whatever that may have been.

No. 121. A SLAB 4 by 14 foot by 3 inches. About 9 inches left rough at the base.

The lower portion of a dagobah; but broken off, at less than one foot high.

The device in the doorway resembles No. 103 in the style of workmanship, but the device is persiser. It represents two females of rank, with two
very young children, standing on a platform, which is borne up by three kneeling figures. Side supporters females, with a mournful expression of countenance
—two dwarfs with platters as in others. This sculpture is very good, in
the outline; but it is much worn either by time, or by exposure. It looks older
than others. It may commemorate the death of children.

At the basement 10 inches breadth left rough, unfinished—6 inches plain smooth, as if meant to hold an inscription. Above are four compartments.

On the right hand lower compartment is a bo-tree, with a female, having one hand raised up so as to touch it, the other posed a-kimbo; large rolls on her ancles. A male figure is near; his back turned to the spectator; four male figures bring an offering, looking like a quantity of cloths in folds. A tripod below for a seat, and as if intending to designate a sort of Pythoness. On the left hand a bo-tree planted in a square box, a man so scated that his legs are within side the said box. Women bring him offerings, resembling the other cloth, but less in quantity; they make the present very respectfully. Two-female figures are behind, one of them holding an umbrella, small in size. Over head the lattice work of a gallery. Above it a chief carelessly seated, a woman, an inferior wife, on a seat lower down, with large rolls on her legs. Two female attendants behind. On the right hand of the chief four men are seated, and two others beneath; each of these six men holds up two fingers, appearing to be giving counsel, which the principal figure listens to with great carelessness, and a knowing smile on his countenance.

In the right upper compartment over a gallery is a Queen, reclining on a couch, hands over her head; three females, seated beneath, support the couch. Two women are seated above the couch, their hands reverentially joined.

The subject may be hieroglyphical (in the manner of the Ajunta cave paintings). It would seem as if there had been a royal quarrel. The Queen is shewn from the secrecy of her inner apartment, as if wishing for her lord; and so as in no wise to comport with western ideas of delicacy. He is seated on the left hand affecting indifference while listening to counsel, and below seem to be embassies from the King to a Pythoness, and from the Queen to the man near the bo-tree; both parties expecting by presents to propitiate a power that might effect a reconciliation. There is no inscription to aid the interpretation. The sculpture is very good; the marble light colored. The subject yields a striking contrast to the sepulchral subjects by which it is surrounded; and is very well adapted for Ackerman's "loose prints." Pudet mihi.

No. 123. A SLAB 31 by 3 feet by 9 inches,

A fractured basement imitating stone building. Upon it is a principal male figure, head gone, the right arm stretched upwards in an attitude of command; left hand placed on the breast. A suppliant male figure on his right side. On the left side two female figures seemingly the wives of the centre figure: large rolls round their ancles; which in these sculptures seem to indicate tank or wealth. Large our despe (usual in most of the figure). Holical sides the malet, take usual). The left and book of a horse are rights.

No. 124. A CIRCULAR SLAB 3 feet diameter, 3 inches thick.—The usual, lotos-flower circle of delicate workmanship. A border of leaves and flowers around it. See remark on a former No.

The circle and semi-circle frequently occur; and observing in one, or more than one instance a sort of sacredness attaching, I suppose the design to be more than merely ornamental, as I had at first supposed.

No. 125. A CIRCLE ALSO ABOUT 3 feet diameter raised on a rough convex block, on the down side, which either, in that rough state, fitted into a wall, or else was left unfinished. There was once squared sides with angles; but these angles have been broken off. Some letters were on one corner: these remain tachicharu part of two lines, I think they contained the sculptor's name, as tacha means mason.

This circle contains very beautiful work. The expression of figures, and countenances, and general style corresponding with No. 122; only this work is smaller, and the whole like a very large medaliion.

Two male figures are seated, very much at their ease, in native style, on a couch; which I find, in various cases, means a throne. The saucy, careless expression of countenance, as in the chieftain No. 122, sits on the face of both here. Behind them are many female attendants, with chowris, fans of now unsual shape; one woman fully clothed (a great rarity) holding something like a coruncopia, and looking like a foreigner, in the midst of partially clothed natives. By the side of each chief, on a stool, it seated a Queen. Below one of them is another, a second-rate Queen. In a partition to the left are a male and female figures coquetting; and one female stands behind. Beneath there is a great variety of figures. One appears as it begging a present from the secondary Queen. Others are seated back to the spectator. The outline of the profile faces of females not usual two have the Grecian outline; others have aquiline, and very long noses. One blows a shell; and others seem to be foreign singers.

It is difficult to form any notion of this piece, other than that of a court in a time of relaxation; listening to some foreign performance. The two principal figures are, in native term biogrammatudes "fortunate men." to wit sensualists.

No. 126. A 3 FEET DIAMETER LOTOS-circle somewhat similar to No. 124.

This one however is raised like the last No. on a convex block. The lotosflower work is in bolder relief than No. 124, the centre navel is rough, and unsimished; as is known by comparison with like pieces.

The operation of resident for fitting then some other work in this stant on

Apart from this inscription I should not have supposed that such tablets as these were monumental. The usual word layam, loss, decease, however shews such to be the case. I am not so certain of the other words; as to be sure that they contains we proper names, but I think so; and that the tablet designates a deceased married woman. In this case the lotos-flower emblem, so frequent in occurrence, receives a sufficient solution. Padmacati (lotos-nymph) is a Jaina goddess. Padmacati may be applied by metapher to any woman; and the lotos flower in bud, by consequence, as an emblem designates a very young woman, and when fully blown a matron, or married woman. V. supra.

No. 127. A SLAB 4 by 4 feet by 10 inches fractured at the top. - Below a basement of 11 foot is left rough, ununished -on it a row of small animals injured. A dagobah (similar to those in Nos. 103, 116, &c.,) thence rises, and is almost equal to those two in workmanship. At the threshold of the door a semi-circle of lotos-flower work. Above it a medallion, on which is carved a jinendra seated in the midst of worshipp. attendants. Another medallion above; on it a horse without a rider, trampling on the heads of people. A man holds an umbrella over tile horse, an emblem of the Mahomedan power : there are seven or eight attendants. Above is a devotee seated, people bringing presents to him, and two prostrate worshippers. A row of pillars. On the side two dwarfs four lions, various people bringing offerings. Among them is the rope\* and chacra borne on men's shoulders. Above are two feet of Buddha on a square, on each side of the dome with chacras marked on them. Various other small and delicate work, with a variety of figures. On comparison I ce that this and No. 103 are quite alike, duplicates the one of the other; only that is in better preservation, and finish ; here the top of the dagobah is gone. This also is larger in size, and the figures somewhat larger.

No. 128. A SLAB 4 by 4 feet by 1 foot-at the basement a space of 2 feet left rough, or unfinished.

Above it a dagobah either much worn or else injured. The outline is the same, as in the last and similar monumental slabs; but the filling in of the sculpture (evidently by the same artist or artists) is very different in the conception, and purport. As side supporters, at the doorway, are figures seemingly of feminine proportions, but chipped off, and defaced. In the doorway a platform with people, and a chakra to represent the sun. Outside are scated lions, as usual; and there are also men bearing the cable and chakras in processions. About one fourth from the top of the dome is a sort of festoon of

A Line at length sourthings to a comparison of various specimens, that there is a limitation of the contract o

urns, or vessels of the shape, which when occurring alone of large size, and holding flowers, designate the mothers of families. Here they are small, and do not contain any thing—hence the emblems of women in general. In the very small and beautiful work, like that of the last No. sports of men and women are represented. In one a man is hindered from proceeding by a bandage held before him, by two women, while one kneeling on the floor holds him by the leg—a sort of play as supposed. In another, a man, with a smirking countenance, holds a partially-clothed woman on his lap. Should preceding numbers be monumental and serious, one might suppose this to be a voluntary, by artists of another religion, intentionally ridiculing the serious work they had been employed to do. It is difficult to bring such sculptures as this under any category of religion; even though the Jainas should "worship women." If my conjecture as to the motive is incorrect, I know not what other one to form.

No. 129. A stan 4 by 4 feet by 6 inches.—This is fractured below and above. On the basement are the heads of serpents. A line of seven devotees, seated, the right hands held up, in the attitude of benediction. Above, the sculpture is of large outline, to be placed high up on a wall. A horse is held by a man at its head. A chief leans against its side, his right hand placed on his breast, as if making an affirmation, the left arm posed a kimbo. Two females, his wives, are on his left hand; one of them lays her hand on his arm near the shoulder. Both females have prominent breasts, and large ear drops, with large rolls around the legs. A heavy-looking dwarf kneels while adjusting the leg roll of the favorite wife. At outrage on the persons of these two females (similar to No. 18) has been inflicted: the difference of color shewing the work to be recent; and in harmony with the vicious impertinence of this country. The sculptures have faults enough of their own; but must not be blamed for this bad taste.

This piece looks old; the outline is bold, and good.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

In very early life (when about fourteen or fifteen years old) I carefully studied the proportions of the human figure, founded on Grecian models, as a part of the art of drawing: and my eye became accustomed to them. I have met with those proportions in many of the figures, in these sculptures; and in no other Indian sculpture beside. The next best are the fresco paintings in the caves of Adjunta.

I have now attended to most of the points of enquiry indicated by Minutes of Consultation in the Public Departmen tof 11th December 1855, para.

3. before given, in the introductory chapter. The era to which these collectors.

It has appeared that there are sculptures which may be safely dated as posterior to Krishna raya's, conquest of Kondavidu, and Cuttack, in S.S. 1437-38-A.D. 1514-15. These tablets are neither the most ancient, nor the most modern. The letters, on tablets of this medium class indicate a transition state from a simpler, and chaster form, to one more florid and ornamental, imitating the Hala Kannada letter of that period. As regards tablets anterior in time, there is some difficulty in determining what is attributable to age, and what to exposure. If the whole had been always kept under cover, then some must be determined to be ancient; but if these were exposed, while others were protected, the mere appearance becomes deceptive. Only one tablet appears to bear a date, and the power of the two letters employed is not known. In general where the sculpture is good, and the letters simple, they may be allowed to be anterior to the aforesaid conquest, by more or less than a hundred years. When the sculpture is coarse, and with the appearance of being timeworn, these may be placed higher up, at various periods before or . after A.D. 1000. There is another approximating process. The death of Buddha is fixed by Ceylon annals at 543 B.C. It must take up some few hundred years for that system to become extensively spread. At the commencement of the era of Salizahana A.D. 78, it had probably become widely prevalent. Again, time must be allowed for a dissentient system to obtain a spread and influence; and for this, perhaps, another five hundred years may be allowed. There is nothing to show that the Amrarati principality was earlier in date and power, than the rise of the power at Warankal; and that seems not to have been distinguished earlier than about A.D. 800. I do not think that any of these marbles can be rated much higher than that date; and thence, partly as sepulchral tablets, and partly as conquest tablets, they came down to the mediævan period of Krishna rayer. Some tablets are posterior to that time. Nos. 103, 116, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, I think are decidedly so; and as these, with others, give indications of being broken off, without being completed as to design and finish of workmanship, they may pertain to the troublous times that succeeded.

As general features it appears to me that the sculptures up to No. 90 are the oldest, and those from 91 to 129 later: but in both cases there are exceptions. A few of the ruder sculptures, among the later numbers, are coeval with any of those in the earlier numbers, and a few of these last are not very old.

As regards notices of them in Oriental works, I have given so much of that kind as is to be met with in publications by, Orientalists; except one by Colonel Mackenzie, which is made up for, by a native document. Every thing available in the Mackenzie collection of papers, totaling to situate the site.

ed; at no inconsiderable extent of time, and labour. It must thereby be seen that notices of the marbles in the native languages cannot appear: because such would not be written by persons of a hostile creed; and because all Jaina books are stated to have been destroyed, when the people were massacred; with the one exception of the Amaracosha, a lexicon of Sanscrit, still in popular use. The Tamil Nigandu, a lexicon, is another exception; and at Madura the naladigar, an ethic composition, was spared, when other Bauddha books were publicly burnt. If any Jaina records exist they must be sought for among the temples, hierophants, and remnant of that people, still found at Chitambur and other places, at some distance around Conjeveram.

A visit to such temples might possibly tend to illustrate any thing still dark, as to the religious bearing of any of these slabs; all that is historical is sufficiently plain.

## CHAPTER VIII.—ON THE CHARACTERS OF INSCRIPTIONS, AND ON THEIR CONNEXIONS WITH BACTRIAM COINS.

This character was perfectly new to me; only that when I saw No. 74 first in order I recognised it as very similar to the lath characters on the pillar near Delhi, and on next looking at a slab, then in verandah of the Museum, the idea of the Guru muc'hi, or sacred alphabet of the Seiks (to which it has some resemblance) occurred to me. I also read the word pati (chief) at sight, and afterwards found that I was not mistaken. Doctor Balfour kindly shewed me the versions of Bakhti Sali Pandit the mere sight of which caused doubt; to wit, whether so much pains had been taken to transmit merely vague, jejune expressions of a sort of piety. I took following measures, needless to detail, which fully convinced me that my doubts were well founded: anterior to any attempt at decyphering myself. The Government had not committed this part of the subject to me; except only so far as the date, or period of the sculptures might be involved; because possibly of this pseudo-version\* into Telugu, which had been turned into English, and attested by the official Translator.

Though not distinctly referred to me, yet the matter interested me. The Honorable Mr. Elliot kindly gave me a few hints and references; which, as I followed them out, only led me to discover other like mistakes, or impositions; not in place here to detail. With the aid of a book founded on Fry's Pantographia I made a somewhat extensive range of enquiry as to ancient alphabets,

<sup>\*</sup> I will only mention in brief that I found the Pandit's painted copies incorrect, vowel marks being omitted. The fragment on No. 32 is Englished "the otnnipresent lord of beings:" the Telugu version, being against mention which means "who fileth all throws the element lord a name being required to recommend to the control of the cont

and an old edition of the Encyclopædia Brittanica was of some service. Mr. James Prinsep's first ideas on the Delhi pillar, in pointing out vowel inflexions appended to the consonants were an aid so far; but I could not for some time get at his subsequent decypherings; and when I did so, I found them of no use; save that, in a few characters, I was at one with him. The Abyssinian alphabet was of service; and I regret my not knowing wherein it varies from the ancient letter, or Nuhian type, which latter appears to have influenced the very old Greek, and other most ancient letters. The most important step of early progress was my discovering the Telugu verbal termination ayenu. I thereby knew that the language was not Sanscrit\* and by another process I found it was not Magadha of Pali as I had at one time supposed. I founded a comparison of letters with the modern Canarese and Telugu alphabets, and in this way made out a few letters. Others were found from a slip of paper incidentally recovered, written by me some years since, and containing the manuscript form of Chaldee letters, as distinguished from the printed square Chaldee. This last discovery at once brought me to the key word, by which Mr. Prinsep proceeded to his solution of the Delhi type, as explained by that very talented, and now lamented gentleman in the June No. for 1837, Vol. 6, Journal Asiatic Society of Bengal. With partial agreement the differencet is material. But I differ from my quondam patron with extreme fespect to his memory; and net without regret that it is so, because I cannot help it; for if the key given by him would have opened the Amrarati inscriptions I should have gratefully used it. I have given indications in chapters 2, 3 and 7, sufficient I trust to shew that I am on the right track, if not quite au fait. I have been content with a simple meaning, if I might find it. The notion of altering, or amending, when a character is imperfectly known, has appeared to me mistaken. In old inscriptions we want simply the value of each character, and the meaning as a whole; even though it should prove to be mere gramyamu, or local provincial dialect.

Though afraid of verbosity, yet I may be permitted to state that I have never settled the value of any letter without a reason, and adequate authority. There may be one important exception, in which I have been guided by analogies of the Chaldee, the Arabic, and the Pali alphabets of Java. The aleph or alif (the Pali ka) is commonly regarded as the vowel a; but it is not so, being a mild aspirated consonant, corresponding with the first letter of all the above

<sup>.</sup> As the word pati only might have indicated v. supra.

te: g: Plate 27 of that Volume, No. 5, the inscription being on the wall of a sacred two. Mr. Percel " Hisman gafekubt mella channe the gett of the roother of \$1) like on the wall is read. Home game been mula joyen (to relate constitution in the bost it. c.

alphabets. In a few letters I agree with other decypherers, but only when the sense has led to the conclusion; the coincidence being afterwards perceived.

In consequence of my enquiries concerning the characters on the pillars at Delhi, Allahabad, and other places, I was led to look at engravings of Bactrian, and other coins, as published in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal; but this was only incidentally, and while journeying, or halting by the way. When reading Art. 6, for June 1835, Vol. 4, wherein the late J. Prinsep, Esq., had adopted the opinions of Col. Tod, and Mr. Masson that the letters on the above coins, other than Greek, were Pehlevi, I could not but feel dissatisfied with the results of that gentleman's conjectures; for such only they appeared to me. Closing the book under that impression, and having but a confused recollection of plates in Vol. 3, not ther with me, I was induced mentally to lay down an inferential argument to this effect. " if on again consulting Vol. 3, it shall ap-" pear that coins bearing letters of the lath type, or those on the Amravati " marbles, shall be found to have been mingled together when first discovered, "then this will be an indication of some kind of intercourse between Bactria " and India, via the Panjab: but if it further should happen that the same in-"dividual coins bear legends both in Greek and in the Amravati letter then "this will be a proof of Bactrian rule, over India, inasmuch as it will shew "that the coins were intended for two classes of subjects, Bactrian and Indian." The first part of the proposition was all that I expected to prove. The said reading, and reflexion founded on it, was in my conveyance, in the morning; and after brankfast where I halted for a few hours, during the heat of the day, I again took up the book (Vol. 4) to look at the alleged Pehlevi, without the inconvenience occasioned by the motion of a conveyance. In doing so the book opened of itself at p. 366 with plate 26 opposite. The book is my own; but had only been taken up that morning, after a lapse of years; and this plate had not met my eye by the way. The first coin on the left hand bore on the obverse an elephant's head with an uncial Greek legend Basileos Sotérou Menande; on the reverse a pillar of victory, two monograms, and a legend in which I recognised the Amravati letters, and read raja yati, with following letters not clearly formed, but not unlike raja pálaca; which (if so) would translate the Greek, the name excepted; the following five letters very imperfect, and to express Menandrou, five syllabic letters would be required, as in Telugu. Two other coins had the Greek legend imperfect, and on the obverie as before raja yatir - and other letters not completely formed. Five coins of Apollodotos had the Greek more or less perfect; and, on the obverse, characters of the Indian type; in two of which I read natha lord. A coin of Antil-

the test of the test opinion given by him at an earlier time. "Greek

akides has a Greek legend, worn, and partly illegible, with Indian letters beginning rayati the other not clear. The coin bore the letters A Z but I think the old Latin A a mistake in lithographing. Another coin has the like device, but this is gaja an elephant, only the Greek sigma, is used, and would be pronounced gasa in the lisping Telugu mode. Another coin of Lysius was seen to have Basileos aniketou Lysiou, and on the obverse an elephant in full figure, with the wood gasa underneath. Here the sigma is so formed as to shew that this was the prototype of the letter which is uniformly ja in Pali and Amravati letters: as, for example in the frequent word—jayam, victory.

On the whole I felt surprised, and drew these inferences that the word gaja and figure of an elephant, as an emblem of power and of a dynasty, originated with the Bactrian Greeks; as also their recorded custom of taking or paying tribute in elephants would seem to confirm; pati for lord would be added, and Gajapati or elephant-lord regularly formed. The state of the case seemed also to confirm my second above-mentioned inference; to wit, that Bactrian Kings held sovereignty over some parts of India; and, as it would seem much later in date than Menander. I was not then, and am not now satisfied with the lithographing of the coins: of course they must be worn, and partially defaced (like some of our inscriptions) but could I see them, a better judgment might be formed.

I may observe that rajati raja is the elegant Sanscrit reading for "King of kings:" but the reading being raja yati raja confirms my view that the letters are Indian; for this is the common, and popular mode of writing. While engaged in these researches, and looking over books in the ordinary Telugu, I have met with this precise mode of writing; that is raja yáti raja, and nothing is more common in the popular Telugu than the constant use of ya, when, in polished language, the vowel a is proper.

Having reverted to Vol. 3, Journal Asiatic Society of Bengal I find that the earliest discovery in the tope at Manikyala gives a corrupted Greek letter, and Sanscrit letters of the Thibetian form. In the principal deposit was a cylinder on which letters were punctured or engraved, differing from the lath characters as manuscript differs from print, or careful sculpture. A brass cylinder was also found at Jelalabad with the like kind of engraving. In both I read letters, and entire words. Such as gaja, pura, jala, maka, pracka, pit ka. As the cylinders are not definitely Bactrian, I do not er large; but is it too much to suppose that these were sepulchral urns, containing some remains of descendants of Greeks, who had become naturalized in India. I read the said letters and words on the same principle, as I read the letters on the Amaracati sculptures.

In plates 8 to 13, in the former portion of Vol. 3, a variety of coins are copied. But the legends, as I apprehend, not very accurately. However with Greek on the obverse, there are Amravati letters on the reverse. These are coins of Menander, Agathoeles, Ausius and Ermaios. The like remark applies to coins in plate 2, Vol. 5, especially those of Menander. I need not be minute; for what has gone before, if accurate, is sufficient.

Quitting the coins for a while I observe in Vol. 6 of the same Journal, Plate 33 a line of an old inscription at Buddha Gaya not quite perfect, but seemingly Jhata tahaja gota layam. The decease of Gota recorded. In plate 9 an inscription from a cave at Ajunta in the Berar country extremely imperfect, but in which these same characters appear such as ta, ma, ha, ga, and nu. In plate 28, letters are given from a nearly obliterated inscription, on a rock near Kapurdigarhi, Peshawar, the two first letters of which read gaya, the others not clear, but the four first letters are of this type. My object is merely to note a sort of steps of ascent, from Amrapati, N. W. to Curli, near Poonah, thence to Ajunta, thence to the Punjab, Peshawar and Bactria; and N. by Kandghiri, Buddha Gaya, Allahabad, and various places near or around, up to the Manikyala tope, Peshawar, and Bactria. These are vertigia left by the footsteps of time; and they do not need the keenness of a North American Indian to trace them with some considerable degree of certainty.

The question now arises whether conjectures as to Pehlevit (without any known type of Pehlevi to correspond) are to stand good? If so my remarks on this point are good for nothing; but if my readings, as far as they go, are good, then they tend to establish the fact of a connexion between Bactrian kings, and the Gajapatis of India; they show some sort of relation between Greeks and Bauddhas, or Jainas, and so far harmonize with the evidence of the Amrarati sculptures. Though it does not necessarily follow, that the artists of Grecian descent should be Jainas themselves in religion, yet as the Jainas alone have possessed sculptures, Grecian in type, and all other Hindu sculpture is very different, and inferior, it is a fair inference that the Jainas were somehow more closely identified with the Greeks, than any other section of the Hindu people. Poetic mythology, and kerolatria apart, the religious of the Greeks and Jainas were fitted to harmonize. The recognition of deity in Physis or Natura, or the five elements deified, and operating in the forma-

<sup>\*</sup> I do not know what language, perhaps Bengali, but it sounds like Hindostani jata t'ha Hadji Gota layam " the loss of the departed pilgrim Gotka."

<sup>†</sup> This passage, and what goes before on the coins were written before the preface to Mr. I many local in Journal Asian. See to make my even in which (p. 2) the belief make me his remices extend implicitly adopting his version of the best of belief batteries. A dampet best considerable with a repulse federal in the Person and to this scale of the best of the best of the property to make the federal M. Jacobs and the second of the best of the person of the perso

tion of the universe, almost to the ignoring of any independent, active, self-existing mind, is a feature of the Grecian philosophy, and religion of the Jainas. In deifying men both agree; only the Grecks (like the Vaishnaras) beatify warriors; the Jainas beatify monachs, like modern Rome. In so far as the Jainas worshipped the sine planets, the Grecks would harmonize very well with them, and all other Hindus on that point; seeing that the poetic mythology of Greece is most of it obviously traceable to that source. If the Jainas were, in any sense, ophites of scrpent worshippers, the Greeks would harmonize again; since it appears that the Minerva of Athens, the palladium of the acropolis (the grama dirata as it would be expressed in India) was nothing more originally than the carved figure of a scrpent: such as are common under trees, on the banks of water reservoirs, around us here at Madras, to the present day.

The Greeks would seem to have descendants still in India, known as Lebbis or Jonacas; who though Mussulman use the strictly vernacular languages. The terms Jonaca and Yacana are from a common derivation, as Yacana is derivable from Ionia; and the Ionians, the oldest of the Greeks, evinced by their name, their connexion with the farther cast, and their having been on one side of an early, and great schism, which has left ramifications down to our day; and in which Bauddhas and Jainas bore their part. The Sairas hold to the opposite side; and they were the adversaries; and, in various instances, the exterminators of the Jainas.

· It may not be amiss, before closing, to glance at the question as to the relative antiquity of the Brahmanical and Bauddha systems. It seems to have been raised by Colonel Mackenzie, and was discussed among others by Colebrooke, with his customary clearness. As observed by him it is a question of locality. Here in the south where Brahmanism is comparatively modern, all historical traces go to show that the Bauddhas in the Pandiyan kingdom. and the Jainas in Maharashtra and Telingana preceded the advent of the Brahmans. Colonel Mackenzie, under the old idea, that India is one homogeneous' country, made that position general, for all India, which should have been special, for only a part of it. The division of the Pancha Gauda, and Pancha Dravida, the former for upper Hindostan, the latter for the Peninsula, south of the Vindhya range of mountains, though ecclasiastical in intent. applies historically. The first Brahman who crossed the Findhya mountains is commemorated in the Scanda puranam, by the name of Agastya; and he is still regarded by Brahminical Hindus as the apostle of the south. Yet the Bauddhas from Ceylon were at Madura, and the Jainas from Benares were in the Calinga country, and probably in the Tandamandalam before him. But as to the far north, historical cridenes is equally clear that Buddha separated from Hundminn, and formed a modified system; the main tours of which was the reportion of cruestat acritices, but puth many

other matters acute and metaphysical, derived from schools of philosophy, and beyond the ken of Hinduism in the earlier day. With a view to this question I gave a careful perusal to an Essay on Bauddhism by Mr. Hodgson of Nipal; and just in the same way that I see, as to the Vira Seira system, that it must have been a molification only of the older Seira system, eyen so it is clear to me, from the deification of the five elements, and the recognition of Adi Buddha, for Para Brakes, that the system of Buddha was posterior to Brahmanism, and founded on it; though the mod scation was earried to a great extent. I also read over attentively an article on the Banddhism of Burmah by the Rev. A. Judson, many years ago my early friend. Though perceiving it to be such as hierophants there might offer; yet I conceive it not to be so entirely a system of homolatry as therein stated. Both Building and Jaimas have gone very far in this worship; but still they both recognise an original first cause; more or less connected with the female, or negative, or material cause of the univers . All the systems that I have met with recognise the necessary existence, and eternity of matter-the good of the Greeks. Our marbles alone prove all this as regards the Jaings. Another question has been whether the Jainas are wholly distinct from the Bouddhas, independent, anterior; as asserted by some of the hierophants in Mysore. Again our marbles prove the contrary, we have the sacred feet of Buddha, the sacred tree of Buddha, with the mark of Vishau on the said feet, and another mark which is certainly a symbol of the supreme divinity; while on the same piece is the distinguishing mark (very often repeated) of a tirthakara, or deified mortal. There is homolatry; but there is also the seeming recognition of supreme deity. I deem these marbles conclusive as to the original oneness of the two systems. But there are other reasons. Mr. Hodgson of Nipal expressed an opinion gathered from books, and conversation, that the Jainas were early heretics from the Bauddhist system. I was led to form the same idea, some years ago, when analysing the Mackenzie M. S.S.; and observing that there are internal divisions, and separations among the Jaines themselves, connected with indications of one earlier common credence with the Banddhar. More distinctly my guide has been the Mahamanso, a Bauddhist work in Cevlon. From this it appears that after the death of Buddha three great convocations were held: the first one with the view to secure uniformity of doctrine, and ritual; the second to repel the allowance of certain indulgences, or a relaxed system; the third convocation was held on account of many schisms, seventeen in all: it lasted nine months. That it composed them all is not asserted; and in the nature of human things it could not be so. General councils have always confirmed, and strengthened heresy. It is not in my power positively to identify the Jainas with any of those doctrines, or relaxed customs deemed heretical; but the probability is very great that such was their origin. Besides, from many books at the College, that have passed under my examination,

I discover a retrocession towards the Vaishastra ritual; while in philosophy, they tend to harmonine with the Smartes; hecause of a common dogma, that man may, in the present state, become one with the divinity. They have gone back from the Boundshist system; and it is, on many accounts tolerably clear that they thence have their original.

of human destruction. ferrest of fanalics, as releatless persecutors, and the most violent in the work sort Scotte Affertades test sends Zuradenne ; stone and a for service strayer such as far as it has been developed, steinly rejects such terms; especially as fawning where they dared not to bite. But the history, at least of the Peninby individuals, who only saw sycophants croaching before conquerors, and chapters. The phrase "muld Hindus" and "tolerant Brahmans" we've council bourbood of Amments, fully detailed as to similated cause, in the foregoing I suppose, came the tracedy under Protopa Radra in the immediate neighearly credence; and was crushed to death in an oil-mill. Last in order as chants in bonor of distinguished fance. He relented; and went back to his and a Tamil poet. He turned Soire and went about, with others, singing Here, the crushing in cel-mills was the ordinary mode. Apper was a Jesus eres of Jaines in the Tondomendellers under Adonds, and later relers. their books, one only excepted. About the same time corumed the massa-Pandigan to become a Saire, and to exterminate the Bandshes, destroying kne on in the South by the name of Sampaniar, went to Madura, caused Assas affairs at Warmhal\* and Oriesa. About that period an agent from the north, there falling victims to fanatic rage. Next following appear to have been the followers to exterminate the opposite system of the James: king and people founding a strange caricature of the Seice system, proceeded to urge their sounded at Anipuse of the western Chefodyss, when the two Basaras, after to commissrate their fate. The Bartholemew tocam, it would seem, was first Whatever may been their doctrines or practice, it is scarcely possible not

y andren as

### APPENDIX.

# CONTAINING VARIOUS EXTRACTS ON SALIVAHANA, THE YAVANAS—BACTRIAN KINGS, AND TRACES OF THEIR POWER IN INDIA.

Ir may here be in place to state that, by the time I had advanced but a short distance in my enquiries, various faded reminiscences revived. Casually referring for the explanation of a doubt to a volume of my earliest\* publication on kindred topics, I was led to look beyond to forgotten matter; not perused since published, twenty years since. Information flowing in from various sources—some of it surprising—has tended to confirm, on the whole, the view then taken, beyond my expectation. I think that a connected train of extracts (rejecting much by the way) will draw a useful outline, in the descending series.

"It appears, on the whole, that not Patna, but Rajmehal, thirty miles from Patna, is the ancient Rajgriha, or Capital of the Prachi, or Prasij, though only a suburb remains; the site of the ancient town being washed away by the change of current of the river Ganges—Vol. 1 p. 243.

"The Magadha kingdom is, however, remarkable for being the holy land of the Bauddhists; if not the birth place of their prophet. The Ceylon era, dated from the death of Buddha, would fix that event 542 B. C., corresponding with the period of the pure Magadha dynasty. The language which was spoken in that country, as already noted, is the sacred language of the Birmese, Siamese, and Cingalese. The era of Buddha's appearance has been considered to be of importance; and the indication of date here afforded, harmonises much better with all the inductions which we have been led to form, than the fixing his appearance 2100 B. C., or even 1027 B. C., according to the rectified conclusion of Sir W. Jones, p. 246.

"We learn from Ferishta's history of the Decean, that Vieramaditya (or Bikramajit, according to the Persian orthography) was conquered by Sapores, King of Persia: not, as we infer from contemporary dates, the Sapores who took prisoner Valerius, Emperor of Rome, but his predecesor, the second of the Sassanian dynasty. This plain historical fact gives us at once a simple and sufficient clue to the whole of the fables connected with Salirihana. P, 252:

<sup>\*</sup> Or. Hist. M.S.S. translated with annotations 1835—36.

† Shapour, the son of Ardeshir, his surname was Tirdeb; he reigned thirty-one years. Of his works are, Koureh-Shapour, in Fars; Nishapour, in Khorassan; Shadishapour, in Cosvin; and Jondi-i-shapour, in Khusistan. Ouseley's Tarikh Jehan Ara, p. 43. The other Shapour, the eighth of the dynasty, reigned seventy-two years; and built Toureh-Shapour; but he was posterior in date to Viera-maditys.

After the Persian rule had departed, a descendant possibly of Vieromaditya, named Bhoja, might have reigned in this town, as his capital, and might have been guided by tradition. Known to his Minister of State, so as to recover the ancient throne itself, as well as a portion of the power of which it was the emblem. All beyond is fable. We conclude that Bhoja flourished in, or about the third century of the Christian etc. The commencement of the era of Silicahana corresponds with A. D. 77 and 78; and the beginning of the era of Vieromaditya is 58 B. C. by one account, and 48 B. C. by another. It follows, that Vieromaditya was contemporary with Julius Casar, with Herod the Great and with Augustus; while Salicahana was contemporary with Vespasian.—p. 252.

"Such is our view of all circumstances connected with Vicramaditya and Salicahana. The locality is fixed to the neighbourhood of Ougein, and must not be altered; at least by mere fancy. An event of sufficient consequence to account for what is said of Salicahana is pointed out.—p. 252.

It seems that Solicahana founded a city afterwards named Saileya-dharapura. We believe that he did so, and that Bhoja-rajah afterwards ruled there. Moreover, take away the compound cohana, and then Sali is idiomatically compounded into Saileya-dhara-pur, or the town Dhara of Sali. We have intimated our impression that Sapores founded a town, and called it Dara, after a name of Persian Monarcha; but then this town was certainly in India. p. 255.

" It is probable that after the effects of Sapores' invasion had passed away, the kingdom of Ougein revived, and continued to exist for some centuries contemporaneously with various other small States; of these, Canouge in the north, and Calinga on the Godavery, with the southern kingdoms in the Peninsula were perhaps the chief. Of the former, we possess no details; except as connected, at a later period, with Mahomedan invasions. Any specific notice of the Calinga country, does not come within the limits of our plan, in this first volume. And the southern kingdoms of the Peninsula are expressly said, in our manuscripts, to have felt the influence of those powers, obscure in their fraces, which are termed, Abiral, Kertapiyal, Buvathiyal, Yevanal, Kural, Maruntiral and Mayunal. These are alluded to by Sir W. Jones, and by Colonel Wilford, both differing a little from each other in the names and their order, and both from our manuscript; but all concurring in the fact of there having been seven dynastics of such kings : our own authorities being the most particular in specifying the number of kings of each race. The names, as adduced by Sir W. Jones, have been given before; and according to Colonel Wilford they are the Abhiras, or shepherd-kings, whose locality was on the upper parts of the river Indus; the Sacas, or Persians; the Tushcaras, or Parthians; the Yavanas or Greeks of the kingdom of Bactria; the Maurundas, or Huns, being the Morundae of Ptolemy; the Maunas, perhaps Huns; and the Gardhabhinas, or dynasty of the Persian Bahram-gur.—p. 258.

"The information which we possess, on all these ancient hostile incursions, is most satisfactory in reference to the Yevanal. These are not to be confounded with the very ancient Yavanas before the subject of some investigation, who were properly speaking, heterodox Hindus, expatriated through persecution ; but the Greeks of Bactria, to whom the name was given, as indicative of abhorrence, contempt, and implied barbarism. And thus, also, the confusion sometimes occurring in speaking of the Yavanas as Greeks, the descendants of Javan, becomes cleared up. The Greeks properly speaking, were unknown to the very ancient Hindus before the time of Alexander; but when the Greeks of Bactria came into contact with the Hindus, these, in all probability, applied to the Greeks this the most opprobrious term they could find; thus amply repaying the said Hellenides for their own country fondness in the use of the term " barbarians." Justin and Strabo are the only ancient authors who treat of the kingdom of Bactria; chiefly the former; and Bayer, in more modern times, it seems, has written on the same subject; though we have not his work within our attainment. Dr. Robertson has condensed the subject with authorent brevity to admit an extract here which is the following one :

Though the great monarchs of Syria lost, about this period, those pro-' vinces in India, which had been subject to their dominion, the Greeks in a small 'kingdom composed of some fragments of Alexander's empire, still maintained an intercourse with India; and even made some considerable acquisition of territory there. This was the kingdom of Bactria, originally subject to Sc-' leucus; but wrested from his son or grandson, and rendered an independent state, about sixty-nine years after the death of Alexander. Concerning the transactions of this kingdom, we must rest satisfied with gleaning a few im-' perfect hints in ancient authors. From them we learn that its commerce with ' India was great; that the conquests of the Bactrian kings in that country were more extensive than those of Alexander himself; and particularly that they recovered possession of the district near the mouth of the Indus, which he had subdued. Each of the six Princes who reigned in Bactria, ' carried on Military operations in India with such success, that they penetra-' ted far into the interior part of the country, and proud of the conquests which they had made, as well as of the extensive dominions over which they reigned, some of them assumed the lofty title of Great King, which distinguished the ' Persian Monarchs in the days of their highest splendor. But we should not have known how long this kingdom of Bactria subsisted or in what manner it terminated, if M. de Guignes had not called in the historians of China to sup-'ply the defects of the Greek and Roman writers. By them we are informed, that about one hundred and twenty-six years before the Christian era, a powcrial horde of Tartars, pushed from their native scats on the confines of China, and obliged to move towards the west by the pressure of a more numerous body that rolled on behind them, passed the Jaxartes, and pouring in upon Bactria, like an irresistible torrent overwhelmed that kingdom, and put an end to the dominion of the Greeks there, after it had been established near one hundred and thirty years.

He adds in a note.—" A fact cursorily related by Strabo, and which has a escaped the inquisitive industry of M. de Guignes, coincides remarkably with the narrative of the Chinese writers, and confirms it. The Greeks, he says, were deprived of Bactria, by tribes or hordes of Scythian Nomades, who came from the country beyond the Jaxartes, and are known by the names of Asij, Pasiani, Tachari, and Sacarauli.—Strab lib. XI, p. 779. A. The Nomades of the ancients were nations who, like the Tartars, subsisted entirely or almost entirely, as shepherds, without agriculture."—Pp. 259-60.

On this subject of Bactria I have met with some matter in Vol. 2, of the Journal of the Asiatic Society which I deem it important to transcribe, as it makes up for my own inability to consult Bayer. It is in Art. 3, for August 1833, by the late J. Prinsép, Esq., (of lamented memory.) and as it certifies that it gives all that is known on the subject, the extract is the more valuable. Additions have been made by means of coins subsequently found; and these have a singular connexion with the present enquiry, since, to my great surprise, I found that with a Greek legend on the obverse, they had the title "King of Kings" on the reverse, in the characters found on these sculptures, as I have had elsewhere occasion more fully to detail.

J. Prinsep, Esq. "In favor of these two coins I may venture to repeat the "remarks of Professor Schlegel, on the equality valuable pair dis"covered by Col. Tod. These two medals are beyond all price, as much for 
"their admirable preservation, as for their extreme rarity and their importance 
"to history. And I shall make no apology for also translating the Professor's 
"learned commentary on that part of the Bactrian history connected with 
"them, at length, as much more satisfactory than a partial gleaning or plagia"rism of his remarks; which so well exemplify the use of numisinatology in 
"correcting the vagaries of historians."

M. Schlegel. "In the profound obscurity which envelopes the history of Bactria, we must cull with care all that can throw the least light upon it."

<sup>\*</sup> Hist. Dis. p. 23.

<sup>†</sup> One-Apollodotos Basileos Soteros kai Philopateros. Another-Menandros, Basileos Sete (ros).

"We find only two passages in ancient authors which mention King Apollodotus. Arrian, the reputed writer of the Periplus, says:

As we prove our or Baseryalous makes in management designed speaker at Ellipseus operation of the Minuselper de Samlescorus Archlodores un Minuselper.

For this reason even now ancient drachmae are current at Barygaza (Brigu-gacha or Baroach) bearing in Greek characters, the stamps of the Kings who reigned after Alexander, Apollodotus and Menander."

J. Prinsep, Esp. "The two coins now brought to light, agree letter with this passage from Arrian than those of Col. Tod, on account of their exact similarity, which would allow them naturally to be coupled together in speaking of them.

M. Schlegel. "The other passage concerning Apollo-lotus from the summary of the history of Trogus Pompeius which is placed at the head of the abridgment of Justin. Prolog. IXXI.

" Deinde, quo rege pugnanté, Scythicze gentes, Saranca et Asiani Bactra occupavere et Sogdianos. Indica hyoque res additze, gestze, per Apollodotum et Menandrum reges corum "

"The printed editions have Apollodorum, which was corrected by the learned and judicious Bayer, on the authority of the Periplus. This reading is now fully confirmed by a medal (two) an authoritic and public monument. Vailiant and Longuerue suspected a corruption of the text, and sought to correct it, in another way. They thought that the name of Apollodotus, the historian of the Parthian and Bactrian Kings, had been confounded with that of a King, and Longuerue proposed to read ex Apollodoro, gester per Menandrum et Eucratidam, reges corum. This is not correcting, but disfiguring arbitrarily an ancient text; and yet the latest editor of Justin in France, M. Lemaire, recommends this unwarrantable conjecture!

"Bayer, however, while he reinstates Apollodotus, disputes his title to the Kingdom of Bactria, which Col. Tod again vindicates with reason. Bayer would make him one of those Greek Kings who, at that epoch, reigned separately over a part of India; such as Demetrius, son of Euthydemus. This is in the first place contrary to the text of Trogus Pompeius; for the word corum applies to Bactria et Sogdianos. The coin confirms this refutation, for by what motive should a Greek King, not having possession of Bactria, put a legend in Bactrian characters on the reverse of his coin? I call them so, without prejudice to the question of the language to which they may belong. Certainly they are not Sanscrit, they have a strong resemblance to those on the early Sassanian medals. The crèdit of decyphering them is reserved for scholars acquainted with Zend and Pehlevi.

To escape from this objection, we must suppose that Apollodotus reigned in the Eastern previoces of the ancient Persian empire, south of Bactria. The

medal of Demetrius, son of Euthydemus, distovered by the Baron Meyendorf bears a Greek legend basileos Demetriou; the empire of India is designated by the skin of an elephant's head with which the portrait of the prince is adorned.

Apollodotus therefore must be admitted among the Kings of Bactria.

The celebrated Visconti has endeavoured to assign his probable place in Bayer's chronological canon of six Kings, the dates of which are however mostly conjectural; he places him after Euthydemus." - P. 315.

"And both the authorities quoted above agree in placing him before Menander. Now Menander certainly reigned between Euthydemus and Eucratidas, but Visconti will not allow the latter to follow Menander directly; he makes a place between their reigns for Heliocles, whose name is only known from one medal bearing the inscription basileos Heliokleou Dikaiou and pronounced by Mionnet to be of Bactrian fabric-energy from analogy to other coins of the same locality—an argument by no means conclusive. When a coin of Heliocles shall be discovered in India or Tartary, we may grant his title to the Bactrian throne."

It is difficult to assign the exact limits of the Indian dominions of the Bactrian monarchs, or of their contemporaries, who reigned in India itself. The ancients use the word India vaguely, and sometimes make it comprise the Persian provinces north west of the Indus. The conquests of the Bactrians may have been made in two directions:—one, towards the east by the Panjab, and onwards; the other, by following the course of the Indus. The expedition of Seleucus Nicator was directed towards the Ganges; by his treaty with Chandengupta King of the Prasii (people of the East), he gave up some provinces, and received a number of elephants in exchange. It is probable that the first kings of Bactria on declaring themselves independent, took possession of what remained of Alexander's conquests in the Panjab." (Dr. Swiney's coins confirm their domination there, as far as the presence of medals can do so.) "At any rate the third king, Euthydemus, in his treaty with Antiochus the great, by

```
* B. C. 255 Theodotus I
243 Theodotus II.
220 Euthydemus of
Magnesia.

Fixed historically by Strabo, &c.
```

195 Apollodotus soter Me- Alluded to by Platarch, Trogus, and Arian, nander Nikator. Stheir coins prevalent in Baroach A. D. 200.

Heliocles dikaios, { On the authority of Visconti and Mionnet, from a single medal.

Demetrius, { Son of Euthydemus, doubtful if he reigned in Bactria.

181 Eucratides I. Artemidorus calls him the "Great King." .

146 Eucratides II. Murdered his father, and was himself slain.

125 Destruction of the empire by the Tartars, and the Scythians, or Sacar.

which treaty his independence was acknowledged, gave up all his elephants. This proves two points: first, that Euthydemus had provinces, or at least subjects in India proper. Second, that his rule was not extensive, for the elephants were few in number; added to those given by Sophagasenus to Antiochus, they made but 150, whereas Seleucus received 400 from Chandragupta.

"Antiochus' expedition was brilliant, but it procured him little solid advantage, beyond the acquisition of these war elephants. After his campaign against Euthydemus, and Sophagasenus, he repassed the Indus, and returned by way of Arachosia and Carmania to the western scat of his empire."

"Euthydemus may have profited by the distance of Antiochus, and the decline of his strength to deprive him of the provinces situated along the Lower Indus. It is certain that Demetrius reigned there, I think, first as governor, in the name of his father;—afterwards as an independent king. Demetrius did not succeed Euthydemus in Bactria: his absence perhaps allowed his competitor to supplant him. If Demetrius had not been in possession at the death of his father, with what force could be have conquered these vast provinces, when the army of Bactria was at the command of a rival? It is he, no doubt, who founded the city of Demetrius in Arachosia, the name of which is preserved in the geographical work of Isidorus. Thence his dominions extended to the Delta of the Indus.

"Trogus-Pompeius ascribes exploits in India to Apollodotus and Menander; Strabo also to the latter. Their conquests then must have been towards the Panjab, since they would have come into contact with Demetrius on the south, and there is no mention of war between the Bactrians and this king of India until the end of the reign of Eucratidas. Strabo says expressly that Menander passed the Hyphases and penetrated to the Jamna.

Eye say for Years light they are to be people (lege Years)

"This authorises or extending his kingdom to Mathura, or even Baitasor, (where Col. Tod's cain was found.) The probability is, that it included the kingdom of Lahore; for since Strabo says that Menander was the first to penetrate so far, his predicessor's rule of course must have been more limited."

Plutarch bears testimony to the excellent character of MeJ. Prinsep, Esq. nander as a overeign;—"A certain king, Menander, who had
reigned with justice over the Bactrians, having died in camp,
the cities in common had the care of his funeral rites, but afterwards contended
for his ashes; they at last divided his remains equally amongst them, and
agreed that monuments to him should be raised amongst them all." May not
this singular passage have had its origin in a confused account of the monu-

<sup>.</sup> Major Tod on Bactrian Medals, Roy. As. Res. 1330.

ments raised by the Buddhists to preserve the relics of their lawgiver, of which one at Manikyala seems to have been founded immediately after the Bactrian monarchy was upset, and while the communication of those countries with the west was still perhaps maintained? But to return to M. Schlegel's epitome:—

M. Schlegel.

"We know nothing of Heliocles, if indeed he ever reigned in Bactria. But as Eucratidas was the first to assume the distinction of great king, it is natural to suppose that he aggrandized the Empire: He may have conquered Ariana, which Strabo says belonged to Bactria.

"For the war between Eucratidas and Demetrius king of India, we are reduced to the unsatisfactory notice of Justinus, according to whom Demetrins was the aggressor. Eucratidas, at first beseiged, and in great danger, saved himself by his valour, at I finished by despoiling his adversary. In his retreat, after terminating this war, he was assussinated by his son. Bayer thinks that this Demetrius is the same, who in his youth, negociated the peace for his father Euthydemus with Antiochus. However, the great age to which he must have attained is a staggering objection. One may reconcile probabilities by supposing that a son of the same name had succeeded to Demetrius's throne.

"The existence of the parricide of Eucratidas is well established; but his name is unknown, and it is uncertain whether he enjoyed the fruits of his crime. King Eucratidas II therefore, in Bayer's catalogue, rests only on a double conjecture.

Thus end the Bactrian kings hitherto known. The latter history of the dynasty is enveloped in darkness yet thicker than the rest. Justin attributes its destruction to the Parthians; the author of the summary of Trogus-Pompeius to the Scythians; both quoting the same authority. It appears then that both these nations took part in it; but that the Scythians remained in possession.

"In a fragment of Diodorus, or rather in an extract by Photius, it is said that one of the Arsacidæ (no doubt the sixth, Mithridates I) penetrated as far as India and seized the kingdom of Porus, i. e. of the country between the Hydaspes and the Acesines. Bayer says with reason that the Greeks whenever they allude to India, imagine a Porus;—but in this case the historian seems justified; for we see that the Bactrians possessed not only that province but even beyond it. By Bayer's calculation, Mithridates I, King of Parthia must have survived Eucratidas by seven years, but these dates are purely conjectural. At any rate it is after Eucratidas' death that these conquests must have been made: the war between — and Demetrius would not have taken place had the Parthians occupied the intervening provinces. Eucratidas was assassinated when in the height of his power:—jt is then after his death that the decline of the Empire commenced. M. Deguignes from the Chinese historians,

fixes the epoch of its destruction in the year 125 B. C. The king, or kings who may have reigned in the interim are yet unknown—perhaps they may be brought to light by Colonel Tod's discoveries."

The above condensed and critical sketch of the latter Bactrian kings contains all that is known of them, and leaves us to fill up blanks only as fresh matter may be elicited through the labours of the antiquarian in this figurable field. M. Schlegel felt pride in adding two cognomens to his two kings. Dr. Swiney's coins have already increased their Majesties' titles; giving to Menander the common appellation "Saviour;" and to his predecessor, in addition to the same title, the respectable appellation of Philopator "loving son." This latter title is of more consequence than might at first be suspected, for unless his father were of kingly dignity, he would not have been mentioned: and it is more than probable that his son succeeded him peaceably. But we have no knowledge who the father was, since Demetrius is the only recorded son of Euthydemus."

It is not in place\* here to state all that pertains to Bactrian coins, discovered since M. Schlegel wrote the forgoing hotice; but it may be stated in general, that they intimate the continuance of a Grecian power somewhere near India, down to a later period than B. C. 125, assigned for the subversion of Bactria. In place of any observations of my own, it may be better to give those of M. Masson, the discoverer of many of those coins; and apparently a man of information and talent. To a table of six Bactrian kings from Bactrian era 1—109 (B. C. 255—146) he adds—" Note—the period B. C. 125, fixed for the destruction of the Empire liable to much distrust" and a few paras. onwards, adds.†

With so many coins before us of Princes who have more or less pretensions of being Bactrian Sovereigns, we may feel tempted to doubt whether the Grecian authority in Bactriana was subverted by the Getze at so early a period as that assigned, unless the fact be supported by the fullest historical evidence. It may be, the recorded subversion amounted to no more than Lemporary inroad of barbarians, which may have indeed involved the loss of royalty in the family of Eucratidas, and its assumption by some fortunate leader, who repelled the invasion; the probability appears to be that the Greek power in Bactriana, in the first instance, weakened by the incursions of the Getze and other Scythic tribes, was ultimately annihilated by the overgrown Empire of Parthia. But a Greek authority must have existed to a much later period in the countries west of the Indus, which would appear to have been finally subverted by the Sakyan Princes, who had established themselves in the regions east of the Indus. Without attaching extraordinary inportance to the hyperbolical strains of a

<sup>.</sup> See the end of chapter 8.

<sup>†</sup> Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. 5. No. 49, January 1836, p. 19.

carmen seculare, we may observe that Horace, who flourished about the commencement of the Christian era, enumerates among the objects of sufficient magnitude to engage the attention of Augustus, the Bactrian Empire, which we would have to have been destroyed about 120 years before the time he wrote:—

> " Tu civitatem quis deceat status Curas, et orbis solicitus, times Quid Seres, et regnata Cyro Bactra parent, Tanaisque discors.

I may now be permitted to make one more extract from my work above mentioned, vol. 2, pp. 51-55.

"But before we come to so comparatively recent a period, there is a considerable field open to research in other portions of the Peninsula; even from some time subsequent to the decay of the Magadha kingdom, down to the tenth, or fourteenth century. Our professed object would not demand any discursive inquiries beyond the immediate range of the Pandion kingdom with some notices of its immediate neighbours; but a general survey of the whole field is interesting: it tends to illustrate the leading subject; may lead to future discoveries; and has been but little treated on, having by some been regarded as a total void; while yet materials do exist for fixing dynasties, sovereigns, and some events, with very tolerable accuracy; approaching often, in the matter of inscriptions, to a degree bordering on certainty.

Next to the Magadha empire of Behar, various indices point to Calinga, or that portion of Telingana situated on the sea coast, near the Godavery river. The Ougein or Malva monarchy, was probably contemporary with this, and has been made considerably more the subject of heroic fiction, and fable; but this has not been left without sufficient notice to tell us that such a kingdom once was, and was also, in its day illustrious; and with slight changes of locality, it was the mother land of various subsequent powers, till finally merged in the Mahomedan principality of Golcondah. Sir W. Jones gathered from the Puranas, through the help of his Pandit, that the city of Cilacila supposed by him to be the country of the Maharashtras, or Mahrattas was once the seat of power : where five persons reigned who were called Bhumunda, Banjira, Sisunandi, Yasonandi, and Praviraca, who occupied a period of one hundred and six years; after which the kingdom became the prey of barbarians. The Pandion chronicle, probably from the like Pauranic source, says, that after the Mavunals were gone, one of the Kainguilan race, from among the Yemanals ruled in the town called Kinguili, whose name was Vinthisaren; after whom, Puranjeyan, and some other kings, ruled down to Piraviren. As

I may further refer the reader to pp. 79-84; but without prolonging quotations; especially as what is important in this last reference will be found more definitely, and in greater detail, in chapter 5 of this Memoir.

this last name is without doubt, the same with Praviraca, we infer that the Kinguili of the manuscript is the Cilacila, or Kilakila of Sir W. Jones' account. We conclude that the Calinga country, a part of the Sanscrit and classical Andhra, or Telingana is the locality intended. A. D. Campbell, Esq., in his grammar of its mellifluous language, says, " Calinga stretched northwards, along the coast from the Godavery towards the Ganges. The nation is mentioned by Pliny as Calinga proximi mari, and gentes gangaridum Calingarum; and the people and language of Telingana are still known to the inhabitants of the eastern islands by no other name than Calinga." We have before seen (vol. 1, p. 183), that Buddhist traditions in Ceylon trace their religion to Calinga and Magadha; the former name thus doubtless denoting Telingana. 'Mr. Wilson observes, that, according to classical writers, " the kings of Andhra were sovereigns of great power in the early years of Christ-, ianity; and Pliny states of the Andhra king, that he was master of thirty. walled towns, and could bring into the field one hundred thousand foot, fen thousand horse, and a thousand elephants."

There appears to exist some doubt, or rather perhaps some grounds of conjecture, whether Vicramaditya did, or did not extend his dominions on this frontier, even to the subverting of the ancient Andhra sovereignty : and if so, whether Salivahana, on his conquest of Vicramaditya did not extend his power also over this region. He is included,, as usual in other cases, among the list of monarchs. Mr. Wilson says, ? " It is not unlikely that Vickrama may have extended his authority to the south of the Nermada; and Salivahana, whose capital Pratishthana, now known as Pythan, stood upon the Godaveri is a legitimate monarch of the Dekhin. The countries along the Godaveri, or between it and the Nermada, may have been subject to that prince, and his successors early in the Christian era; and their authority may have extended east and south, so as to have comprised the upper part of Karnata, and the western portion of Telingana or Andhra." We rather doubt the correctness of one or two of the conjectures of but even according to them, do not perceive that " it is impossible to include Bhoja amongst the monarchs of the south: ' | for all accounts make him a successor more or less remote to Salivahana. Nevertheless, it seems agreed on all hands that the period subsequent for some centuries to Salivahana is excessively obscure; and the history of Andhra is as much so, at this time, as any other. We meet with nothing of a probability approaching to certainty, until " about a century

<sup>\*</sup> Teloogoo Grammar, Intro. p. vii.

<sup>†</sup> Descriptive catalogue of Mackenzie M S.S., Intro. p. cxxii.

I Intro p. exxiii. exxiv.

§ See vol. 1, p. 252, et seq. The reference is to idle parallels about Salivahana who possibly was Sapores, or Shapour of Persia. He could not have been a long resident in India.

<sup>||</sup> Dee. Cata: Intro. p. cxxiii.

and a half after Salivahana, or in the third century of Christianity ,"" when "traditions particularize a Mukanti raja as flourishing," "who was . of another race of Kalinga princes, and his country was" more to the south, in the Gantur-(Guntoor) Crear, and adjacent to the Krishna river, on its approach to the sea. He'ds said to have encouraged the settlement of Brahmans in his country: his capital was Daranikota, west of · Condapilli, and "his descendants are said to have reigned for eight hundred years."† We transfer Mr. Wilson's observations .- "When Mukanti is not considered as the founder of a local dynasty, the ordinary course of enumeration is, Salivahana, Madhava-verma, Kulaketana, Nilakantha, and Mukanti; and these princes are not held to be sovereigns of part of Kalinga only, but of the whole of Telingana. They are followed by the Chola Maharaja, intending thereby the series of princes so termed, as the period of their government is said to be two hundred and seventeen years; bringing the whole to the year of Salivahana four hundred and thirty seven (A. D. 515). These are succeeded by eight or nine Yavana princes. It is difficult to understand what is meant by the term, as the name Yavana invariably implies foreigners, and in late times Mahomedans. In general, the only name specified is Yavana Bhuja; but in one list! we have the following, named as his descendants: Nanda, who reigned sixty-two years; Bhadra, seventê years; Dumatsena, fifty years; Satyasena, forty-two years; Sampati, sixty-seven years; Retnamadana, thirty years; Sumanta, fifty years; Vrihasena, forty-six years; or altogether, with the reign of Yavana Bhuja, which is called forty-one years, four hundred and fifty-eight years; bringing the last to the year of Silivahana 875 (A. D. 953). The succeeding princes are termed the Narapati, Gajapati, and Aswapati, or the savereigns of Warangal (recte Vijayanagaram) and Orissa, and the Mahomedans. It appears, therefore, that the termination of the Yavana series is, as far as the chronology is concerned fully two centuries too early. As to its historical accuracy it is impossible to offer any conjecture, as nothing is traceable but names; and those names throw no light on the foreign origin of the individuals, as they are all genuine Sanscrit appellations. Whether any such persons existed as these Yavanas is questionable; but the answer to the question must be sought in the countries between the Narmada and Krishna. Colonel Mackenzie's inquiries are, for the most part bounded by the latter; except along the sea coast, and the adjoining districts." We submit, what indeed is only a conjecture, but which nevertheless is invested with some adjuncts of probability; and this is, that if the Yavanas are correctly supposed to denote the Greeks of

<sup>·</sup> Ibid, p. cxix.

<sup>+</sup> Des, Cata. Intro. p. cxx. As Pratapa Rudra is indicated, for "descendants"

read "predecessors."

The Pandion Chronicle speaks of eight Yavanal kings; but without specifying names, Vol. 1, p. 31.

<sup>&</sup>amp; Des. Cata. Intro, p. CXXIV.

Bactria, (See Vol. 1, p. 259) then it is possible that some king or conqueror from among them might have left some posterity legitimate or otherwise, in India, native born, and by a native mother, very possibly of high descent. In such case Yavana Bhuja might denote either that son or his descendant: the term Farana marking the foreign extraction, and Bhuja denoting arm or strength; while the other names in succession might be expected to be Sanscrit, both from maternal influence and Indian birth. Supposing this conjecture to be accurate, then this dynasty of a Grecian posterity must have held very extensive influence; seeing that their rule is admitted by the records both of the Pansion and Kadamba kingdoms. Traces every where appearing of their rule, it must, as a leading fact, be something more than artificial; though the details are not sufficiently numerous to allow us to consider any thing further than the mere fact, that such a dynasty once was, as historical."

### APPENDIX C.

# GENERAL LIST OF THE CONTRIBUTIONS, &c. RECEIVED FOR THE GOVERNMENT CENTRAL MUSEUM, FROM 1st JULY 1855, TO 30th JUNE 1856.

	No. of
Purchases for the Museum	2,360
DONORS' NAMES.	2,000
DONORS NAMES.	
Adam, H. Esq., Fort St. George.	
Albert, Prince, His Royal Highness, London.	. 1
Aldred, G. E., Dr. M. D	41
Anderson, James, Mr., Madras	1
Anne, Madras	. 2
Anstruther, P. c. B., Major, Superintendent Gun Powder Manu-	
factory	1
Applegath, F., Captain	25
Aroonagherry, C. Moodelliar, Madras	1
Arathoon, Samuel J. Esq., Madras	1
Audeemoola, C. Moodelliar, Madras	1
Auroan, Madras	1
Balfour, E. G. Surgeon, Madras	. 11
Balfour, Mrs., Madras	2
Balfour, Miss, Madras	32
Banf, L. Captain, Ship Hindostan	. 1
Bisset, Major, Gooty	
Block, Captain	. 1
Blyth, E. Esq., Curator Museum, Calcutta	
Boxwell, T. W. H., 27th Regt. N. I., Cannanore	
Branson, J. Esq., Madras	
Burgess, Thomas Mr., Madras	
Burrell, W. Esq., Mount	

Cauder Hoossain, Madras	1
Cleghorn, Dr. M. D., Madras	1
Chinnatumby, Madrae	1
Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney, New South Wales	36
Condasawmy, C. 2nd Dresser	2
Crozier, F. H. Esq., Civil and Session Judge, Nellore	18
Cubbon, M., Lieut General, Commissioner for the T. H. H. the	
Rajah of Mysore	310
Cullen, Lieut. General, Resident at Travancore	10
Dansey, Captain	2
Dickens, W. Mr., Madras	1
Dorward, Dr., Rangoon	2
Drever, W. S. Esq., Rajahmundry	57
D'Silva, G. S. Mr., Madras	1
Faber, C. Colonel, Chief Engineer	4
Fair, J. Captain	2
Fisher, W. Esq., Sub Collector of Canara	1
Frazer, J. Esq., Acting Collector Masulipatam	2
Gabbett, W. M. Major, Acting Superintendent Gun Powder Mills	15
Geddes, J. L. Esq.	1
Goolden, J. Esq.	1
Gooroonatha, V. Moodeliar, Madras	1
Governor in Council Fort St. George	35
Griffiths and Co., Messrs., Madras	75
Hajee Mahomed Cassim Sahib, Madras	8
Hammond, P. Lieutenant Colonel	11
Hara, H. O. Mr., Madras	1
Harris, Lord, The Right Honorable, Governor of Port St. George	1
Holms, James, Esq	18
Hunter, A. Dr., Assistant Surgeon, M. D	19
Hutchison, W. Lieut., Depty. Asst. Commissary Genl., Bellary	2
Hutton, W. F. Captain	12
Jackson, E. M. Assistant Surgeon, M. D., Dowlaishwarum	1
Jaffrey, A. T. Mr., Agri-Horticultural Garden, Madras	13
Kellie, J. Eeq., M. D., Madras.	2
Lutchmiah Naidoo, Madras	4
Luard, Major General, Madras	1
Maltby, F. N. Esq., Canara	12
Martin, R. Mr., Paulghaut	1
Miller, E. E. Captain, Assistant Commissary General, Bangalore	8
Mint Madras Committee	1
Montgomery, Sir H. C., Bart	2
stonigomery, our fit. C., Darty	116533

GENERAL LIST OF CONTRIBUTIONS, &c.	28
Montgomery, Lady	2
Moore, Peter Mr., Hoonsoor	1
Murray, M. Esq., Cuddapah	3
Narcis, G. J. Mr., Assistant Superintendent of Cement Works	1.
Nelson, T. Captain, Nellore	40
Powell, G. Esq., Madras	1
Prichard, A. Captain, Jaulnah	8
Rawlinson, C. Sir, Honorable Knight, Chief Justice.	2
Rawlins, Mrs., Modras	1
Rarton, J. S. Dr., M. D., Chingleput	2
Renton, A. Dr. M. D.	18
Rhode, J. Esq.	1
Roberts, R. Lieutenant, Madras	6
Roberts, Captain, Assistant Adjutant General	2
Roderick, Mr.	3
Rungasawmy, P. Moodelliar, Madras	17
Russell, J. G. Captain, Kurnool	53
Schmid, B. Dr., Missionary, Calicut.	1
Sheik Ahmed Sahib, Nalbund, Tinnevelly	1
Sherman, J. W. Esq., Madras	2
Shubrick, C. J. Esq.	12
Sim, J. D. Esq.	2
Sirdar Jung Bahadoor, Madras	2
Soobraya, T. Moodelliar, Madras	ī
	i
Spring, Mrs., Madras	6
Streeneevassa, P. R., Moodelliar	6
Suraj Ood Dowlah, Bahadoor, Madras	1
Taylor, H. D., Captain 1st Madras Fusiliers	10
Taylor, Mrs., Madras.	
Teroovangadasawmy Naidoo C., Madras	
Thompson, J. G. Esq.	6
Toolasingum, C. Moodelliar, Madras	
	15
Toolasee, N. Naidoo, Madras	1
Tyrrell, F. Lieut., 18th Regiment L. I.	1
Underwood, W. E. Esq., Madras	2
Wapshare, W. Esq., Madras	6
Watson, L. W., General	
Williams, G. Mr., Madras	9
Woods, J. A. Lieutenant, 1st Fusiliers	2
Worster, W. K. Major, Madras	1

288	GENERAL LIST OF CONTRIBUTIONS, &c.	
Xavier, J. Mr.	, Madras	1
Yacoob Sahib,	[Marin ]	. 5
Young, C W	S. Lieutenant, Sub Assistant Commissary General,	
		1
	rdens	170
33	Total	3,712
	· Designation for the last	
	EDWARD BALFOUR,	
	Officer in charge of the Government Central M.	цеени.
	CENTRAL MUSEUM.) at July, 1856.	

### APPENDIX D.

# GENERAL LIST OF THE CONTRIBUTIONS, &c. RECEIVED FOR THE ZOOLOGICAL GARDENS ATTACHED TO THE GOVERNMENT CENTRAL MUSEUM, FROM 1st DECEMBER 1855 TO 30th JUNE 1856.

		0
		No. of
	Purchases for Zoological Gardens	700
	DONORS NAMES.	
	A A N. C. W. A.W. Walan	1
	Arnachella, C. Moodelliar, Madras	
	Auroomooga, P. Moodeliar, Madras	
	Balfour, E. G. Esq., Surgeon, Madras	
1	Balfour, Miss Eliza, Madras	3
	Balfour, Miss, Madras	
	Balakistna Moodelliar, Madras	
	Bruce, George B. Esq., Madras	
	Casayooloo Naidoo, Madras	
	Cassim Sahib, Madras	3
	Cleghorn, H. F. C. Dr., M. D., Madras	1
	Dick, J. Captain	
	Dowdeswell, W. Esq., Chingleput	7
	Elliot, W. Honorable Esq., Madras	6
	Frazer, J. Esq., Masulipatam	. 1
	Godfrey, H. Mr., Madras	1
	Hall, A. Esq., Cuddalore	6
	Harris, Lord, The Right Honorable, Governor Fort St. George	1
	Hudleston, W. Esq., Madras	
	Jacob, W. S., Honorable Company's Astronomer.	
	Luxa, E. Mr., Madras	
	Macdonald, Grant, Esq., Madras	200
	Miller, William, Madras	
	Murray, M. Esq., Cuddapah	
	Nicholas, J. F. S. Mr., Madras	
	Quehterlony, J. Esq., Madras	1.5
	Assessed to make management and an arrangement and arrangement and arrangement and arrangement and arrangement and arrangement	

Parker, R. D. Esq., Madura	4
Powell, G. Esq., Madras	1
Pritchard, T. Dr. M. D., Madras	2
Richardson, J. Esq., Madras	1
Roderick, Mr., Madras	1
Rungasawmy, P. Moodeliar, Madras	7
Sherman, J. W. Esq., Madras	3
Shermao, Mrs., Madras	5
Thompson, T. Captain, Town Major, Fort St. George	1
Toolasingum, C. Moodelliar, Madras	6
Tawse, John, Esq., Madras	1
Turton, James, Esq., Madras	2
Vasevalinga, Moodelliar, Madras	1
Vencatachella, Moodelliar, Madras	2
Vencataputhy, C. Row, Madras	1
Whistler, Major, Mount	5
Wright, W. S. Esq., Madras	2
Yaukoob Sahib, Madras	5
Total	812

### EDWARD BALFOUR,

Officer in charge of the Government Central Museum.

GOVERNMENT CENTRAL MUSEUM, }
Madras, 1st July, 1856.

#### GLOSSARY

Abadamala....

The lower plinth course with a string of slightly

projecting slabs of sculptures.

Abhaya mudra....

Pose of granting protection.

Abhaya

Protection

Abhisheka

Ritual bath

Āgama

Text of rituals governing temple worship

Āhuya varada

The pose of inviting the devotees by the deity in

order to confer boons on them.

Ananda

Disciple / bliss

Anjali

Pose of worship

Anjali Mudra

Pose of worship

Ankusa

Goad

Apasmara

Personification of ignorance

Ardhaparyankasana

Seated posture unlike padmasana, both feet are not placed over each other; this is the common seated posture of even common folk in South

India.

Arhat

An Arhat is a Buddhist saint who has attained liberation from the cycle of Birth and Death, generally through living a monastic life in

accordance with the Buddha's teachings.

Asana

Sitting posture / Seat

Avalokitesvara

The name is a compound of Iswara, meaning Lord, and avalokita, looked upon or seen, and is usually translated as the Lord Who Observes (the cries of the world); the Buddhist embodiment of compassion as formulated in the Mahayana Dharma.

Pillars erected on the projected platforms at the four

cardinal points of the stupas of Andhra Pradesh

Bahu valayas Bangle like ornaments worn on the forearms

Bajibandha Armlet

(Marathi Language - Vajibandha)

Ayaka pillar

Bhadra peetah Rectangular base

Bhandavadya Playing on pot drum

Bhusparsa Touching the earth

Bhu sparsa Mudra Touching the earth posture

Bodhisattva The person who at a certain future time is destined to

get enlightenment.

Brahmin The priestly caste of Hinduism

Calcite The mineral form of calcium carbonate, having

rhombohedra structure. This is the form which gives

strength to a well-carbonated lime mortar. It occurs

naturally as Iceland spar and has a unique double

refraction of light which may be the reason for the

exceptional appearance of lime washed surfaces.

Calcium carbonate CaCO<sub>3</sub> is the material from which lime is prepared.

Natural forms are lime stones, chalks, shells and

corals

Casing slab A rectangular slab used to line the exterior of stupa.

It is sculptured on the outside.

Cella Sanctum

Chaitya A sacred object of structure

Chaitya Vriksha Sacred tree within the enclosure of a structure

Chaityalaya A sacred structure of veneration

Chakra Wheel

Chamara Fly-whisk

Chamara-bearers Persons waving fly-whisk

Chandaka Name of the horse-groom of Prince Siddhartha

Chatra Umbrella
Chaurie Fly-whisk

Clay The smallest particles produced by the weathering of

rocks; each particle is less than two microns across. Chemically, clay particles are hydrated aluminasilicates, and physically they are usually in the form

of thin plates, which stack together.

Dagoba Dhatu-garbha / relic- chamber

Deva Celestial

Dharma Chakra Wheel of Dharma or righteousness

Dhamma Dharma

Dhyana Meditative posture

Dhyani Buddha Meditating Buddha

Drum The drum was a circular platform on which the dome

sat. The side of the drum was covered with carved

limestone reliefs.

Ganas Devas, demi-gods

Ghatam (Sombu in Tamil) Vessel for storing or carrying water

Garuda Kite-king

Haara Garland

Hamsa Swan

Harmika A small railing-like structure enclosing the umbrellas,

crowning the stupa

Hinayana

Hīnayāna is a Sanskrit term literally meaning: the "Smaller Vehicle", applied to the Śrāvakayāna, the Buddhist path followed by a śrāvaka who wishes to become an arhat. The term appeared around the 1st or 2nd century. Hīnayāna is often contrasted

Jataka tales

Story of events in any of the several previous lives of the Buddha. There are about 550 stories of this kind, which are called collectively by the name of *Jataka* 

with Mahāyāna, which means the "Great Vehicle."

Jatilas

A class of ascetics, so called on account of their matted hair (jatilā ti tāpasā, to hi jatādhāritāya idha

jatilā ti vuttā)

Jivaka

Medical practitioner to Prince Siddhartha

Jnana mudra (Chin mudra)

The right hand held with the index and the thumb Upadesa mudra joined together like a circle while the other three fingers point upwards commonly seen

Kalpaka Vriksha

Wish yielding tree

Kamandalu (Sanskrit)

Spouted vessel

Kankana

Wristlet

Kantaka

Name of the horse of prince Siddhartha

Kanthi

Neck ornament worn by goddesses

Karanda makuta

Crown, bulbous- conical in shape.

Kataka mudra

Hand in the pose of holding the stalk of a flower,

usually lotus or lily

Katisutra

Thread tied around the waist

Keyura

Shoulder or forearm ornament

Kindi (Tamil)

Spouted vessel for storing / offering water

Kinnara

In Buddhist mythology and Hindu mythology, a kinnara

is a paradigmatic lover, a celestial musician, half-human and half-horse (India) or half-bird (south-east Asia). Their character is clarified in the Adi parva of the Mahabharata, where they say:

We are everlasting lover and beloved. We never separate.

We are eternally husband and wife; never do we become
mother and father. No offspring is seen in our lap. We are
lover and beloved ever-embracing. In between us we do
not permit any third creature demanding affection. Our
life is a life of perpetual pleasure.

They are also featured in a number of Buddhist texts, including the Lotus *Sutra*. An ancient Indian string instrument is known as the *Kinnari Veena*.

Kirita

Kudamuuzha (Tamil)

Kudu

Kundala

Lakshana

Lalita

Lalitasana

Lanchana

Lola hasta

Mallas

Mahabhinishkramana

Crown

Playing on pot drum

A design shaped like a horseshoe used as a decorative element in temple architecture. It served the purpose of a window in ancient Indian dwellings.

Ear ornament

Attributes or features, used in this context to describe the features prescribed by Silpa-sastras for deities and architectural forms like gopuras

Bent square mudra in dance form

See Sukhasana

Cognisance symbol

Hand hanging down loose

Wrestlers

The great departure from the palace for enlightenment

Mahaparinirvana

Mahaprusha-lakshana

Maharaja leelasana

Mahayana

Makara

Makara kundala

Makuta

Malavahaka

Mandhata

Manjusri

"Great, complete Nirvana"

Marks of great beings

Seated pose with the one leg folded on the seat and the other hanging in a majestic pose like a rajah

Mahāyāna is one of the three main existing branches of Buddhism and a term for classification of Buddhist philosophies and practice. According to the teachings of Mahāyāna traditions, "Mahāyāna" also refers to the path of the Bodhisattva seeking complete enlightenment for the benefit of all sentient beings, also called "Bodhisattvayāna", or the "Bodhisattva Vehicle." A bodhisattva who has accomplished this goal is called a samyaksambuddha, or "fully enlightened Buddha." A samyaksambuddha can establish the Dharma and lead disciples to enlightenment.

The Mahāyāna tradition is the largest major tradition of Buddhism existing today.

A mythical marine animal or crocodile.

Ear ring (ornament) in the shape of a crocodile

Crown

Garland-bearer

Universal king

A bodhisattva associated with transcendent wisdom (Skt. prajñā) in Mahāyāna Buddhism. In Esoteric Buddhism he is also taken as a meditational deity. The Sanskrit name Mañjuśrī can be translated as "Gentle Glory",

Mara

The God of Evil in Buddhism corresponding to the

Biblical Satan

Maya

Mother of Prince Siddhartha

Mithuna

Loving couple

Mucilinda

Name of the serpent that guarded the Buddha

Naga

Serpent

Nagarajas

Cobra considered to be the King of serpents

Nagini

Female serpent

Nirvana

Salvation / liberation.

 In Buddhist context nirvana refers to the imperturbable stillness of mind after the fires of desire, aversion and delusion have been finally extinguished.

Liberation from the endless cycle of birth and death.

Padma

Lotus

Padma peetah

Lotus pedestal

Paisachi form

A form of ancient Indian writing

Parinirvana

The end of all rebirths. When the Buddha died, he did not die an ordinary death to be followed by rebirth; his death was the end of all rebirths because he had achieved complete enlightenment.

Patra kundalas

Ear ring in the shape of palmyrah leaf

Peetah

Base

Pratyeka buddha ......

(Sanskrit) literally "a lone buddha", "a buddha on their own" or "a private buddha", is one of three

or Paccekabuddha (Pāli)

types of enlightened beings according to some

schools of Buddhism. The other two types are

the arhats and samyaksambuddhas.

Purna ghata

Overflowing pot

Purna kalasa

An overflowing vessel symbolising special

auspiciousness

Purnakumbha

Means a 'full vessel' and symbolically it is a sign of

plenty.

Rajaleelasana

A pose like Maharaja Leelasana

Reliquary

A reliquary (also referred to as a shrine) is a

container for relics.

Sakka

The Lord of the Heaven.

Sălabañjika

'Breaking a branch of a sala (Shorea robusta) tree'.

They are also known as madanakai, madanika or

shilabalika

Samabhanga

Standing erect

Sangha

Monastery

Sangharama

A Sanskrit word, meaning "temple" or "monastery",

the place, including its garden or grove, where dwells

the Buddhist monastic community

Sanghati

Upper garment cloth worn in folds by Buddha and

the Buddhist monks, usually seen in Buddha

paintings and sculptures

Siddha

Siddhas may broadly mean Siddhars / Naths/

Ascetics/Sadhus/ Yogis. A siddha has also been

defined to refer to one who has attained a siddhi. The

siddhis are paranormal abilities of an individual that

is on the path to siddhahood. The siddhi in its pure

form means ' the attainment of flawless identity with

Reality (Brahman), 'perfected spirit'.

Silpa sastras

Simha karna

Treatises regulating the shapes of sculptures

The fingers of the hand folded such that the little finger points outward, the ring finger is folded inward, the middle finger is pointed in the downward direction, the index finger is held like the little finger but points slightly downward and the thumb points straight. Literally it means leonine ear; the hand is held in an attitude of beckoning or to hold something

usually a flower, like lotus or lily

Simha mukha Face of the lion

Simhasana Throne

An ancient symbol, considered auspicious in India. It Srivatsa literally mean "beloved of Sri" where Sri refers to

goddess Lakshmi.

Sthambha Pillar

Originally a funerary mound with a simple railing of wood which are later developed into large monuments to preserve relics. Sometimes stūpas

were also commemorative.

Coping fragment

An auspicious mark, the Omkara symbol, the fire, cross, the sun symbol, a symbol for Buddha and Siddha, the crossing of the arms, the meeting of four roads, a type of village, a joinery, a window, a type of pavilion, a kind of phallus, a class of halls, a type

of building, a sitting posture.

Usually translated as "Thus Come One." He who came as did all Buddhas, who took the absolute way of cause and effect and attained perfect wisdom; one

of the highest titles of a Buddha.

Stūpa

Sūci

Svastika

Tatagata

Taxila

Thera

Theravada

Theravadin

Tope

Torana

Triratna

Trisula

Udarabandha

Uddesika

Upadesa mudra

Urna

Usnisa

Utkutika

Vajra

Takshasila

Elder. "A honorific title automatically conferred

upon a bhikkhu of at least ten years, standing".

The doctrine of the Theras was known as Theravada

"Those who stuck to Ethics and moral discipline

were called Theravadins

A dome -shaped shrine erected by Buddhists.

Arch entrance

One of the several symbols of Buddhism, in the form

of a trident representing the Buddhist trinity, the

Buddha, the Dharma (the Law) and the Samgha (the

Order)

Vide triratna

Waist band also used as an ornament

See Jnana mudra

Protuberance, Curl of hair between the eyebrows of

the Buddha

A flame like protuberance on the head of the Buddha,

a symbol of wisdom

Raising a leg, with the other leg hanging down

Is a Sanskrit word meaning both thunderbolt

and diamond. A symbolic ritual object symbolizes both

the properties of a diamond (indestructibility) and a

thunderbolt (irresistible force).

The vajra is used symbolically by the Dharma traditions

of Buddhism, Jainism and Hinduism, often to represent

firmness of spirit and spiritual power. The use of the vajra as

a symbolic and ritual tool spread from India along with Indian

religion and culture to other parts of East and Southeast Asia.

Vajrapani

Varada Mudra

Veena

Veerasana

Veksha

Vipassi

Attendant deputed by gods to wait on the Buddha

Boon bestowing attitude

String cum plucking musical instrument used in Carnatic (South Indian) music

Seated usually on a pedestal with one leg folded and the other hanging down. This is distinguished from Sukhasana by the presence of rigidity in this posture

A number of the group of demi-gods similar to the Naga, who assist good men in their work of bringing comfort and happiness to people at large.

In Buddhist tradition, Vipassī (Pāli) is the twenty-second of twenty-eight Buddhas described in Chapter 27 of the Buddhavamsa. The Pali word Vipassī has the Sanskrit form Vipasyīn. Vi (good) and passī (saw) together mean "having seen clearly". The word belongs to the same family as the term vipassanā (contemplation). This Buddha was so named because he had big eyes, clear vision both day and night, and his insight into perpetual complicated circumstances and very deep theories. According to the Buddhavamsa, as well as traditional Buddhist legend and mythology, Vipassī lived 90 kalpas — many millions of years — before the present time. In Vipassī's time, the longevity of humans was 84,000 years.

Vipassī was born in Bandhumatī in Khema Park, in present-day India. His family was of the Kshatriya varna, which constituted the ruling and military elite of the Vedic period. His father was Bandhumā the warrior-chief, and his mother was Bandhumatī. His wife was Sutanu, and he had a son named Samavattakkhandha.

Vipassī lived as a householder for 8,000 years in the palaces of Nanda, Sunanda and Sirimā. Upon renouncing

his worldly life, he rode out of the palace in a chariot. Vipassī practiced asceticism for eight months before attaining enlightenment under an Ajapāla nigrodha tree. Just prior to achieving buddhahood, he accepted a bowl of milk rice offered by Sudassana-setthi's daughter, and grass for his seat by a guard named Sujāta.

Sources differ as to how long Vipassī lived. He was reported to have died in Sumitta Park, at the age of either 80,000 or 100,000 years. His relics were kept in a stupa which was seven yojanas in height, which is roughly equal to 56 miles (90 km)

Hand held with fingers pointed upwards as if holding something - a pose (mudra) to show wonder

Tree spirits were called Yaksha initially; Male attendant deity of Tirthankara in Jain context; attendant deity of the Buddha; in Hinduism later they are considered as demigods

Constructed to commemorate visits or to gain spiritual benefits, usually at the site of prominent *stupas* which are regularly visited

Female counterpart of Yaksha

A major school of Mahayana Buddhism, with several branches. One of its most popular techniques is meditation on *koans* (is a story, dialogue, question or statement, which is used in Zen practice to provoke the "great doubt" and test a student's progress in Zen practice), which leads to the generation of the Great Doubt.

Vismaya

Visvakarma Yaksha

Votive Stupa

Yakshi

Zen

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Aiyyappan, A. and P. R. Srinivasan (1954, Reprint. 1992) Guide to the Buddhist Antiquities, revised edition, (Madras, Director of Museum).
- Alexander Rea (1894), South Indian Buddhist Antiquities; including the Stupas of Bhattiprolu, Gudivada and Ghantasala and other Ancient Sites in the Krishna District, Madras Presidency, (1894, reprint 1997)
- Amaravati, Andhra Pradesh from "Wikipedia", the free encyclopaedia, 2009
- Bakhle (1928), Satavahanas and the Contemporary Kshatrapas. Journal of Bombay branch of Royal Asiatic Society, Bombay.
- Barrett, Douglas (1954), Sculptures from Amaravati in the British Museum (London: The Trustees of the British Museum).
- 6. Beal, S. (1884), Buddhist Records of the Western World, Trub.Orient. Series, i, London.
- Bhandarkar, D.R. (1918), Deccan of the Satavahana period, Indian Antiquary Vol. Xlvii, Bombay, p. 69 – 78, 149 – 161.
- 8. Bhattacharya, B (1924), Buddhist Iconography, Oxford University Press, London.
- Burgess, James (1882), Notes on the Amaravati Stupa, Archaeological Survey of Southern India (Madras: Government Press, 1892; rpt. Varanasi: Indological Book House, 1972).
- Burgess, James (1883), Report on the Buddhist cave temples and their inscriptions, Archaeological Survey of Western India, London.
- Burgess, James (1887), The Buddhist Stupas of Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta, Archaeological Survey of Southern India, London.
- Central Cultural Fund (2002), A guide to Anuradhapura, Ministry of Human Resources Development, Education and Cultural Affairs, Colombo, Sri Lanka.
- Chanda, R. (1925), Some unpublished Amaravati Inscriptions, Epi. Ind., Vol xv, 1910-20 (Calcutta)
- 14. Coomaraswamy, A.K. (1931), Yakshas II, Smithsonian Institution, Washington.
- 15. Cunningham, Alexander (1854), Bhilsa topes, London.

- Cunningham, Alexander (1879), Stupa of Barhut, London.
- Cunningham, Alexander (1880), Archaeological Survey of India reports x, Bundelkhand and Malwa, 1874-75 and 1876-77, Calcutta.
- Cunningham, Alexander (1882) Archaeological Survey of India reports xv, Bihar and Bengal, 1879-80, Calcutta.
- Datta, N. (1920), An Introduction to the Evolution of the Schools of Buddhism, Calcutta University, Calcutta.
- 20. Davids, Rhys (1903), Buddhist India, story of the Nations series, London.
- Dhammapad-atthakatha, Brligame (1921) Transl. (Indian Buddhist Legends). Harvard Oriental Series 28, i (Harvard Univ. Press).
- Dubreuil, Jouveau G. (1920), Ancient History of the Deccan, translated by V.S. Swaminatha Dikshitar, Pondichery.
- Fabri, C.L. (1932), Mesopotamia and Early Indian Art; Etudes d' Orientalisme le Musee Guimet, Paris.
- Fergusson, James (1868) Tree and Serpent Worship or Illustrations of Mythology and Art in India in the first and fourth centuries After Christ from the Sculptures of the Buddhist Topes at Sanchi and Amravati - Republished by Asian Educational Services, New Delhi, India, 2004; ISBN 10: 8120612361 / ISBN 13: 9788120612365.
- Garde, M.B. (1928), Excavations at Pawaya, Annual Report of Director General of Archaeological Survey of India, 1924-25, Calcutta.
- Geiger (1912), Translation of Mahavamsa, Pali Text Soc. Translation Series, Oxford.
- GRIFFITH, RALPH T. H. (1895), Ramayana of Valmiki, Translated into English Verse, Luzac and Co, London
- 28. Howes, Jennifer (2002) 'Colin Mackenzie and the Stupa at Amaravati', SAS, 18,53-64.
- Jayaswal, K.P. and Banerji, R.D. (1933), The Hathigumpha Inscription of Kharvela, Epigraphia Indica, Vol. XX, Calcutta, p. 71 - 89
- Jeyaraj, Dr. V (F.E. 2003)-Special Volume on Conservation of Stone objects Vol.1 -Jeyaraj, V. and Balasubramanian, R. - Amaravati Sculptures and their problems of Preservation.

- Kannan, Dr. R.(2003), "Monograph on Rock Art and Cave Art" Published by The Commissioner of Agriculture and Museums, Government Museum, Egmore, Chennai – 600008.
- Kannan, Dr. R.(2007), Conservation of the Sculptures of the Amaravati gallery in "Manual on conservation and Restoration of Monuments" – Published by Special Commissioner and Commissioner of Museums, Government Museum, Egmore, Chennai – 600008.
- Kern, H (1896), Manual of Indian Buddhism, Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie and Altertumshkunde, Strassburg.
- Knox, Robert (1992), Amaravati: Buddhist Sculpture from the Great Stupa (London: British Museum Press).
- Longhurst, A.H. (1936), The Story of the Stupa, Colombo.
- Longhurst, A.H. (1938), The Buddhist Antiquities of Nagarjunakonda, Memoirs of Archaeological Survey of India, No. 54, Delhi.
- Luders, H. (1912), A list of Brahmi inscriptions from the earliest times to about A.D. 400.
   Epigraphia Indica, X, Calcutta.
- MADRAS GOVERNMENT MUSEUM CENTENARY SOUVNEIR (1851-1951),(1951
   (FE), 1999 Reprint) The Principal Commissioner of Museums, Government Museum, Chennai 600 008.
- Minutes of the Technical Committee Meetings 2006-2009.
- Mitra, Rajendralal (1882), Sanskrit Buddhist Literature from Nepal, Calcutta.
- Museum's Journal Journal of the Government Museum, Chennai Editor Dr. R. Kannan, IAS – (April 2001 to September 2001) – Published by Commissioner of Museums, Government Museum, Egmore, Chennai – 6000 08.
- Museum's Journal Journal of the Government Museum, Chennai Editor Dr. R. Kannan, IAS – (October 2001 to March 2002) – Published by Commissioner of Museums, Government Museum, Egmore, Chennai – 600008.
- Museum's Journal Journal of the Government Museum, Chennai Editor Dr. R. Kannan, IAS - (April 2002 to September 2002) - Published by Commissioner of Museums, Government Museum, Egmore, Chennai – 600008.

- Prabhakara Sastri, V. (1930), Satavahanas, were they Andhras? Journal of Andhra Historical Research Society, iv, 1 and 2, Rajamundry.
- Prof. Cowell, E.B., Editor (1999), The Jataka or Stories of the Buddha's former births, published by Motilal Banarsidas, Delhi.
- Ramachandran, T.N. (1929), Buddhist sculptures from a stupa near Goli, Bulletin of the Madras Government Museum, Madras.
- Rockhill, W.W. (1884), Life of Buddha and the early history of his Order, Trub. Orient. Series, London.
- 48. Sarma, Somasekhara, M (1932), Amaravati Stupa and other essays in Telugu, Madras.
- Sivaramamurthi, C. (F.E.1942. Reprint.1998), Amaravati Sculptures in the Chennai Government Museum, "Bulletin of the Government Museum, New series, General section, Vol. IV".
- Sree Padma, and Barber, A. W.(2008), Ed., Buddhism in the Krishna River Valley of Andhra, State University of New York Press, Alba. ny, New York, 12211-2504.
- 51. Thomas, Edward J (1975), The life of the Buddha, London, Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Varma, Dr. C. B., D.Litt., Chariya Pitaka 2.10; ignca.nic.in/jatak.htm-The Illustrated Jataka & Other Stories of the Buddha. (Based on the Digitised Collections of IGNCA)
- Vogel, J. PH. (1926), Indian Serpent Lore or the Nagas in Hindu legend and Art, London.
- Winternitz, M (1933), Indian Literature, ii, Jour. Dept. Letters, Calcutta University, Calcutta.

